

THE LIBRARY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF NORTH CAROLINA AT CHAPEL HILL



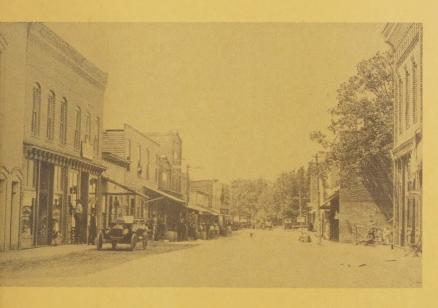
THE COLLECTION OF NORTH CAROLINIANA

C971.79 **1**86r v. 20-22 1995-1997 FOR USE ONLY IN
THE NORTH CAROLINA COLLECTION

Digitized by the Internet Archive in 2023 with funding from North Carolina Digital Heritage Center

1971.79 J862

The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy



THE ROCKINGHAM COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY, Inc.

The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy

The journal is published semiannually in June and December by the Rockingham County Historical Society, Box 84, Wentworth, N. C. 27375. Members of the society, for which the annual dues are \$10.00 for an individual and \$15.00 for a family membership, receive the journal. Singles issues may be purchased for \$5.00 per number plus \$1.50 mailing charge.

Editorial Policy

The publication committee is interested in receiving articles on the history and genealogical source materials of Rockingham County and the adjacent area. The historical articles must be well written and thoroughly documented. Genealogical articles should consist of previously unpublished primary source materials pertaining to Rockingham County, such as abstracts of local records and edited dairies, letters, or church records. Papers on family history should not be submitted. All copy, including footnotes, should be typed double-spaced. Articles and correspondence should be sent to the Editor: Robert W. Carter, Jr., 1141 Irvin Farm Road, Reidsville, N. C. 27320.

Cover Illustration

A street scene in Stoneville, North Carolina ca. 1915. This view is looking north on Henry Street from near its intersection with Main Street. A number of the buildings shown in the photograph are still standing today.

Courtesy Historical Collections Room, James Library, Rockingham Community College

The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy

VOLUME XX

June 1995

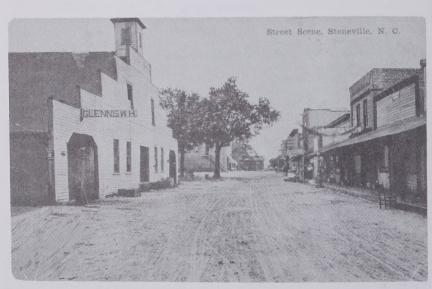
NUMBER 1

CONTENTS

A History of Stoneville, North Carolina by Robert Lee Stone	1
Additional Notes on Stoneville and Vicinity by Guy Lewis	19
Reminiscences of Growing up on Rockhouse Creek, Rockingham County, North Carolina by Rev. William R. Jones	28
Back Then: Stories of Country Schooling 1920 - 1940, Rockingham County, North Carolina by Katherine Meador Pasour	50



Robert Lee Stone (left), Stoneville Merchant and writer of the Stoneville History, and Sid Gibson on 10 January, 1933. Courtesy Guy Lewis Collection, Historical Collections Room, RCC



Stoneville Street Scene in 1911. Looking south on Henry Street. On left is Glenn's Warehouse for auction sale of flue cured tobacco.

Courtesy Guy Lewis Collection, Historical Collections Room, RCC

A HISTORY OF STONEVILLE, NORTH CAROLINA

by
Robert Lee Stone
Transcribed and Annotated
by
Guy Lewis

Editor's notes: Robert Lee Stone, a local businessman, wrote his memoirs of the Town of Stoneville in 1945 when he was 74 years of age. R. L., as he was known, was born in Stoneville on March 19, 1871, the son of Elder Francis J. Stone. His father had opened a store at the crossroads settlement of Stoneville after the Civil War. R. L. died on December 13, 1947 and at some point his hand written narrative came into the hands of his son, Carl who in 1979 passed it on to the late Guy Lewis. Mr. Lewis transcribed and annotated the Stoneville history and placed the original manuscript in the Historical Collections Room at the Rockingham Community College Library. Lewis noted that Stone's narrative "is full of keen observations, warmth, and unconscious humor in addition to containing many personal memories of interesting townspeople who have passed on." Guy Lewis added many notes and comments to Stone's narratives. The notes have been rearranged in the conclusion of this article for clarity. The Editor wishes to thank Guy Lewis' family for donating the Stoneville material to the Historical Collections Room at the Rockingham Community College Library.

The Stoneville Narrative

A little history of Stoneville, N C by one of the oldest natives, R. L. Stone, born March 19th., 1871 in the home of my father, Elder F. J. Stone, whose home was on the north side of east Main Street, 450 feet east of the present bank, where I remained with him until maturity. After his death, March 10th., 1904, at the age of 68 yrs. 3 mos. and 8 days, Mrs. Jim Taylor bought his home on a 2 acre plot with a 450 ft. frontage where she still resides, and her two bachelor sons, Marion and Lester, live with her. There have been 2 homes built on the west end of her lot, one, a brick, steam-heated modern house by her son-in-law, Dr. L. L. Anderson, who died soon after moving in it; and who endeared himself in the hearts of this community. He never refused to go to try to relieve the sick and the suffering, though he knew some could never pay; some he made no charge for his office practice to my own personal knowledge. He loved humanity more than the dollars. He fell dead April 18, 1938 sitting at his dinner table. His widow has since married and lives in eastern Carolina. In Nov. '44, she sold her home here to Garvie Clifton, an energetic prosperous farmer, also owner of Clifton's Garage here; and he is now living in same (the house). Houston Taylor, a son of Mrs. Taylor, built a nice steam-heated brick home on east end of the lot after marrying Miss Gertrude Adkins of Ashboro, N. C. a teacher in our school. They were married twelve years ago. He (Houston Taylor) is an accountant and an office manager. They have a nice boy, Tommy Taylor, ten years old.

This is a marrying place for teachers. In the past 15 years about 16 or 18 teachers have married whose courtship began here. My, son, Otis kidnapped one, Miss Sallie Mae Jones (who came here) from Edenton. Mrs. Taylor has two other sons, Will and Busick, living in Warsaw (N. C.) and Whiteville engaged in the warehouse business; both married, and each have a son in the armed forces. Minnie, her (Mrs.Taylor's) oldest daughter, married Frank King, a Jack of all trades — mayor, dairyman, real-estate salesman, brick mason, carpenter, and plumber. They have three married daughters, one single, two sons, one of whom is in the armed forces; and three grand children. Nellie, Mrs. Taylor's second daughter, married Leon Cahill of Winston a scion of a Virginia family; and they both have good positions and a nice home in Winston. I live 300 feet west of Mrs. Taylor's home the house in which I was born. I rebuilt my own house (where I live now) in '32, after a fire (which occurred) 12/16/20.

The part of this story from 1853 to 1874 was told me by my father and his brother, uncle Jackson Stone; and happenings and dates since then are from my own observation and recollection to the best of my knowledge.

In 1853¹, Grandfather John Stone and his wife, Matilda. with eight boys and 2 girls, moved from one mile southwest-of Horsepasture, Henry County, Va. to one mile southeast of here on a 200 acre farm, now known as the Jackson Stone farm, and now owned and operated by our hardware merchant, Roy J. Carter, and his tenants. (Grandfather's wife) who was Matilda Roberts was a sister of Thos. and John Roberts who lived 5 miles northeast of Stoneville.

Grandfather Stone, I was told, died in 1873. He left a sister, Nancy, from where he moved, who had married a Grogan and raised several children. I spent one Saturday night with her and her 50 year-old bachelor son, Bill, in 1884. He later married a Miss Lovelace and raised a family. They lived on the road 2 miles east of Spencer, Va. Emmet and Jeter Grogan, brothers, of Horsepasture and Martinsville, are her (Nancy's) great grand sons. Jeter married Annie Smith, daughter of Mr. & Mrs. John Smith, (the latter of whom are) residents here.

Grandmother Stone died down on the farm, one mile southeast of Stoneville, in 1885 and was buried there.

(Back of handwritten page 4:) I think my father told me 3 grandfather was George Stone and his grandmother was a Spencer.²

Madison Stone, the oldest son and John Henry, the second son (and their brothers, Thomas and Pinckney) stemmed and rolled tobacco in a barn, after taking out a log on each side for light, and prized (pressed) it (into chewing plugs) out in the open, under a big 12 inch wooden screw built in a strong frame with a long sweep (arm) on top of the screw, similar to a cane mill, to pull around to run the screw down on the tobacco in a box. They peddled (the tobacco) in South Carolina and Georgia in a wagon. Madison³ died in Georgia and his body was brought home and buried

John Henry Stone married Martha Arm Baughn, dau. of Billy Baughn, 3 miles south of here. 2 children were born to them, a boy, dying in infancy, and a girl, Ellen, now Mrs. J. B. Fagg, a widow of Leaksville, who had 4 girls and 2 sons, (the latter of whom are) both lawyers with a good practice. Mrs. Fagg's father (John Henry Stone) died of measles in war of '61-'65, in a camp tent and R. Haywood Lewis, deceased, told me he was with him. Her (Mrs. Fagg's) mother, aunt Martha Ann, who lived with her, died in 1921.

I remember the tobacco prize-box screw after I was 6 or 7 yrs. old before uncle Jackson tore it down for fear it would fall on my 2 older brothers and myself. We would pull the sweeper (arm) around, and it was rotten.

Thomas and Pinckney came up here (from the farm) and bought (in 1858) 92 acres from Wm. A. Mitchell, a farmer and owner of a large acreage in (this place). (Mitchell's large acreage here) extending southwest-one mile where he lived. (The) 92 acres of land (which the brothers, Thomas and Pinckney bought) was lying west of the Jack Carter farm, on south side of east Main Street and the Henry Road (the latter of which diagonally) connected east Main St. northwest to north Henry Street. The short, diagonal street ran on the north side of the public well which the town had drilled (later) in 1917 on land of Pinckney's orphan heirs, Mamie and Nellie Stone. The well was four feet from the south edge of the short diagonal street and near the point where that street entered north Henry Street.

The Henry Road was thirty feet wide; and old timers like Mr. Reece Price, deceased 40 years ago said it was the oldest road here (connecting with what is now east Main Street, the latter of which) led toward the county seat and toward Leaksville. From thence (the boundary line ran west across Henry Street, and) through the southern edge of the present (1945) post office (now 1979, the Thrift Mart store) to Dr. T. A. Boaz's land; (from thence south) to R. T. Stone's home place to a white scaly bark, white-oak tree, which was the northeast corner of the one-acre lot bought by J. W. Lewis on the Madison Road. (Coming from Madison, the road-that was later named Glenn Street-) went out (passed) near R. T Stone's front porch before turning northeast for Leaksville. The white oak stood at the southwest corner of T. C. Stone's now present (1945) brick home, and Howard Stone cut it down for firewood while taking care of his grandmother, Betsie Tucker, in the house which his (Howard's) brother,

R. T. moved down the hill to replace with a new house (a large Victorian, white, frame dwelling which still stands on the west side of old Madison Road that was renamed Glenn Street. It is the first house on the right, going south on Glenn St. from Main.) (The boundary of the 92 acres of land continuing from the whiteoak) thence south with the (meanders of the) road 30 poles: thence east 130 poles along the south edge of the (present) school property to southwest corner of Jack Carter's farm, (and to the beginning point.) The old ink written deed, now in my possession, gives the considerations, \$1,150, and is dated August 24th.,1858.

They (Thomas and Pinckney Stone) built a large, one-room cabin of hewed logs, pointed down nicely, with upstairs, and a banistered porch on south side (also another) porch on north side; with bedroom in west end of porch; and a brick chimney in east end. And all lumber parts painted. (It was) located 100 ft. south of the present brick warehouse. (Thomas and Pinckney lived in this house) where they batched and ate eggs every meal. I tore this log house down in 1918. I was told that the same year (that they built the log house) they (also) built a one-story boxed (framed) store building 20 by 30 (ft) on the northwest corner of (present) Main and Henry Streets, where the white brick fronted store built by N. H. Lewis in 1913 is located; and (here they – Thomas and Pinckney – began selling goods. And it (their store) was painted white, with a door and two windows in east end and a door on south side. I remember the store after I was 4 years of age. It was known as Stone's store. F. J. Stone went in the store with Pinckney in 1860.⁵

I was told that Douglas postoffice at Val Allen's home 4 miles south of here, on the Madison-Reidsville mail-(page torn)⁶ The mail was brought here on a horse from Madison by Joe Newman in '61; and after I was old enough to remember him, on Tuesdays and Fridays and later the route was changed (being brought) from Ridgeway, Va. by here to Jim Waddel's store (south of here) 1/2 mile north of Settles Bridge (on Dan River) and return Tuesdays and Fridays on a horse by Davis Wray who is now near 80 yrs old and has a store one mile north of Ridgeway. Joe Newman's father, Peyton Newman, who lived just beyond Madison, was a brickmason and was an important factor in the early building here.

Henry Barnes, a Republican legislator, got President Lincoln to appoint him Postmaster here in 1861. F. J. Stone went to the war and was a lieutenant in the 45th. N. C. Regiment. I think uncle Pinckney kept the postoffice in his store while he was in the war. Mr. Barnes lived in the now Pink Roberts home and owned a good acreage in northeast part of town and out, which he bought of Nat H. Dodd before Mr. Dodd and wife, Mariah, moved to Winston to live with Madison Grogan on Liberty Street. (Madison's) wife was Mary Dodd, daughter of Nat and Mariah. Madison and Mary (Dodd) Grogan had a daughter, Kate, who married a Prillaman.

Madison (also) had a daughter, Annie Grogan, by his first marriage.

Mr. (Nat) Dodd died in '85 and Frank Vogler, deceased father of Willie who is now owner of Vogler's Funeral Parlor brought his body here in a 2-horse drawn, boxed up affair, while someone brought some of the family in a carriage, and buried him in the upper end of town, about 20 feet on east side of present concrete highway, and they spent the night at my father's home. A few feet on west side of the road (by graveyard) was an extra large poplar tree known far and near for its size, and called Dodd's Poplar, requiring (the arms of) 5 men to encircle it. The railroad grade (right of way) got it (the tree). Mrs. Dodd died later and was buried beside him.⁷

In 1859, Thomas and Pinckney had brick made by hand on the lot where brick warehouse is now located and built a two story 20 X 40 ft, building fronting south, on part of (present) 1945) bank lot. It (Thomas' and Pinckney's building) stood (extended) 16 feet farther west than the west end of the bank is now. Thomas and Pinckney moved their goods from boxed (frame) building on opposite corner in '59, using first one (building) for heavy groceries. When it (brick store building) was torn down in 1900 and the same brick put in bank building, they set it back to widen the street. Thomas⁸ single (he means another brother William, who was also single)went to the war, was killed and his body brought home and buried.

George O. Jones of Ridgeway, (Va.) told me he clerked for them (Thomas and Pinckney) and that they batched in the log house 300 feet south (of their store), getting Pauline Brim a negro women, to clean up on Saturday, and cook something for them.

In 1865, Feb. 19th, Pinckney married Miss Alice Gosnell of Baltimore after meeting her at Mr. Jim Reynolds who had married her sister, Nora Gosnell, his 3rd. wife, who had been a teacher in Madison before marrying Mr. R., who lived south side of Dan River, opposite the Joe Vaughan home. A ford across the river was the only way for the public as road passed both homes. I remember crossing there when a child.

Pinckney and wife lived in the log house when first married and in '66 had brick made where Christian Church is now located and built a nice 2 story, 5 room house 30 ft. west of log house and moved in. House was 300 ft south of store with a large shady grass yard; and same year built a 20 ft. 2 story addition on north end of his store. In 1870 he built a 2 story frame tobacco factory 40 by 60 on same spot the north livery stable building is now standing and made plug tobacco. He bought tobacco crops from farmers, hauled it to Danville, where he bought most of his groceries, and once a groceryman with whom he traded told uncle Pinckney if he would put two 140 lb. bags of salt in his wagon at one time he world give them to him and he took the hind gate off his wagon and carried a 140 lb bag under each arm 100 ft. from the rear of the store and

put them in his wagon.

He (Pinckney) got in bad health in early '74. I remember him plainly before he took his bed, and death and burial that same year. He died 11/2/74, when I was 3 yrs., 4 mos. old.) In '75 his widow and son Thomas and daughters Emma, Mamie and Nellie went back to Baltimore where she had 4 married sisters and two bachelor brothers, all of whom have died, except Mamie. Tom (son of Pinckney) came back here in '90 and was grade time keeper for the State and boarded at Milner Baughn's when Breen & Freely were grading railroad (right of way) with prisoners in Price Township. He went back (to Maryland) in Jan. '91, got in bad health later, and my father went up to Baltimore and brought him here by way of Leaksville, where I met them, Mon. September 14th. And he (Tom) died the next Monday, a. m., at sun-up, Sept. 21st. We buried him, at age 24.yrs., beside his father, where he craved to be put at his death. He (Tom) was a jolly soul, visiting down here in '65, playing the piano and singing.

He (F. J. Stone) said this town was in woods when they first came up here (from the farm) and there was a deer path across Henry road east and west 200 ft. north of present depot site. He joined Matrimony Primitive Baptist Church five miles N. E. of here at age 18, and was ordained an Elder in 1879 or 80, and laid his fiddle aside when he joined. When he came back from the army he opened a store on \$35.00 borrowed from Mr. Henry Barnes, previously mentioned, in a one story frame bldg. 18 x 18 ft., with a sleeping attic, and later added on a 2 story 18 x 18 addition on north end, entering the upstairs new addition where Mr. Jimmie Churchill, a good little man, made tinware for my father, by steps on west side. The store was located on north side of Main St., opposite north-west corner of the present brick warehouse. I remember when a little later, some men tore the roof off of first store and joined it as high as the rear end in one day, making a good bedroom over same.

My father married Martha F. Dalton in 1863, daughter of Captain Billie and Mrs. Polly Ann (Jones) Dalton 1½ miles west of here, and 2 girls, Cornelia and Cora. and 3 boys, John F., William J. and myself, were their offspring. Cora died single in May, 1893.

Cornelia, the oldest, married Louis C. Grogan in 81, a son of Madison and Mrs. Pauline (Smith) Grogan who moved to Winston prior to 1870 from 4 miles north of here. My father got Madison G, who was a warm friend, to send Louie, age 18, here in 73 to clerk for him. He married sister "Nelia" in '81, and one girl (Mrs. Thos. K. Jones of Ridgeway) blessed their marriage and now she (Mrs. Jones) has 3 married children, 8 grandchildren. The oldest son, Thos K. Jones, II, is in business there with his father, and has a son Thomas K.,III and a daughter, Billy Greenwood in college.

Her (Mrs. Thos. K. Jones, Sr.'s) youngest son, Louie, bearing his

grandfather's name, is a medical doctor in Martinsville, Va. Her daughter, Cornelia, lives in Ridgeway; has 3 sons and her (young Cornelia's) husband, John Shumate is in Henry Co. treasurer's office.

Louis C(ass) Grogan died 8/25/88 at (New) Grogansville, (where a post office opened in the early 1880's) one mile(2 mi.)east of Price, the latter of which was (Old) Grogansville post office from 1839 to 1866, at which time it was closed; it later, 1870, reopened as Price post office.) (To new Grogansville, L. C. Grogan) moved in '84 and joined the firm of (W. Peyton Grogan) in the manufacture of tobacco. Peyton married L. C.'s sister, Mary, (a postmistress at new Grogansville.) ¹⁰ The firm (W. P. Grogan & Co.) hired R. T. Stone in Sept., '84, a former salesman for John W. Lewis and Geo. Mitchell at Moores Mill, Va.. as salesman in the store and bookkeeper for store and factory. ¹¹ "My sister, Cora, single, died in May, 1893; and Louis Cass's widow (my sister, Cornelia,) died in Jan., 1894."

John P. Grogan, merchant, former tobacco manufacturer, in old log house, owned and lived in the house now (1945) occupied by Jim Durham, a tenant farmer, four miles north of here on the main highway (220). John P. Grogan married Elizabeth, a daughter of Alex Joyce whose wife was a Miss Hill. Their (John P's and Elizabeth's) offspring being Martin and Madison Grogan, both of whom had their second wives and 2 sets of children when they moved to Winston after John P. died, which was before I was born.

Grandmother Dalton died here in '76 and grandfather Dalton died in April 1891; my mother, their daughter, died in Oct., 1882.

In Jan., '82, (my) brothers, Johnnie and Willie (John Francis and William J.) went to Oak Ridge School, Johnnie finishing the commercial course that year. Willie finishing in early '83. They both worked in father's store, which had been made 26 ft. wider on west side by adding an other 2 story 18 X 36 store built 8 ft. west of his store. and 3 different companies had failed in it and my father bought it and joined it to his building.

My father (F. J. Stone, was among those who) got the town incorporated in '77, and was its first mayor until '86. And I remember the first case he tried. He was a county commissioner a few years and (was among those who) got the iron bridge built, by the King Iron Bridge Co. of Cincinnati, Ohio, across Mayo River, 3 miles southwest (of here) in 1884; and I helped haul part of it from Reidsville, 21 miles over poor roads, with a pair of Kentucky mules, bought in '76.

In '85 he (my father, F. J. Stone who was also a Primitive Baptist minister) went to Pig River (Baptist) Association in Franklin County, Va. and when he returned he conceived the idea of a railroad from Roanoke to Winston, and one day went to Winston in his buggy and contacted Col. F. H. Fries, one of Winston Salem's wealthiest, finest personalities, telling

him of his idea, and the Colonel was enthusiased at once and soon thereafter they went to Roanoke, by way of Danville and Lynchburg and met J. C. Moorman and other influential men; had a call meeting and came back elated over the responsive encouragement received. And after 2 or 3 trips over there, the Roanoke & Southern Railroad was organized, with Col F. H. Fries as president and J. C. Moorman, E. H. Stewart, F. J. Stone, and others as directors. ¹²

The grading (for the railroad) began at Winston and on to Walnut Cove and to Madison, where the first trains operated. F. J. Stone, the promoter and agitator, was given a 2 mile (sub) contract south from Main Street crossing (here in Stoneville) which he did in 1889, while Breen & Freely (the main contractor) graded south toward Madison and on from here (Stoneville) to Martinsville, with N.C. and Va. prisoners. Johnnie Stone, my eldest brother, single, died July 22, 1890. Willie who married Janie Wells, Feb. 7, 1888, Martinsville Va., a granddaughter of Jesse Ben Lavender, Sr., died Nov. 29, 1890, the next night after he and myself saw Capt Tom Gerry, with his work train, and big-hearted, popular Levi Matthews on the engine, laid the track up to the present Main St. crossing (Fri. Eve. 11/28/90.) He (brother Willie) left an infant son who died the next May, and his widow who married a Mr. Hundley, Martinsville, Va.

In June '90 I drove my father's team of big bay horses hauling dirt on grade for Breen & Freely (railroad grading contractor) up as far as the (railroad) underpass (just north of this town).

Uncle Washington Stone, single, who lived with his brother, Jackson, died about 1900. Uncle Jackson married Miss Charlotte Roberts and one son, R. W. Stone (was their issue) who married Miss Ellen Burton, near Leaksville, survives. They have 3 daughters, 2 of them married and 2 grand children and all live in Martinsville. He (R. W.) has been with Pannile Knitting Co. several years. His mother died in '98 and his father in 1918. Aunt Betty, sister of my father, married Jackson Carter, and one daughter, Cora, was the only offspring, who died in Oct. '82 about a year after marrying Pat Galliher. Carter died about (1910) the widow (Betty (Stone) Carter) in 1920.

Aunt Loula Stone, the youngest child (of John & Matilda Stone) married J. Polk Lester who died suddenly in upper Henry Co., Va. of heart trouble in Jan. '95. The widow, one boy and 2 girls survived. The son died after marrying twice. The oldest daughter (of Polk and Loula Stone Lester) Betty, married S. M. Prillaman of Franklin Co., Va. and lives here with offspring of 4 boys and 1 girl all married. (One son) Roy Prillaman is Postmaster (here). (His brother), Lester, an R. F. D. mail carrier (here). Her (Betty Lester Prillaman's) mother (Loula Stone Lester, whose proper name was Sarah Ann Matilda Stone Lester) died in 1922.

After death of my 2 brothers in '90 my father hired 2 clerks and put me in the store with them, and I lacked 10 mos. finishing the history

course at Oak Ridge, after having spent '89 - '90 term there, making an average of 99.99 one quarter and I went to Leaksville H. S. in fall of '87 and spring of '88 with Dr. Jesse Shackleford, deceased, Axton, Va. who later built a hospital bearing his name. A fine sympathetic man noted for his many deeds of charity, which deserve a monument on the Henry County courthouse lawn.

After my mother's death my father married Miss Mary Sue Roberts, and one son was born, Buford R. Stone, now manages and part owner with my son, Robert B., of a gents furnishing store in Leaksville. He (Buford) married Miss Nellie Fagg of Leaksville.

In early '91 my father decided to retire, and bought no goods that year, except groceries, as he had an agreement with R.T. Stone, (double second cousin to R. L., this author) R. T. was in business for himself at Grogansville after L. C. Grogan's death in '88 and J. W. Ould of Lynchburg who had been selling my father dry goods for several years. Agreement was for R.T. to take over business Jan. lst.1892 at Stoneville. ¹³

We put in a good line of mdse. and heavy groceries, built a livery stable and kept a few horses and vehicles, and hired J. W. Moore, father's former clerk, who stayed with us three yrs, going in grocery store for himself up the street until his death in 1910. Jan. 1st., '93 we gave J. W. Ould \$1,100 for his interest and bought Jas. P. Garrett's 1/3 rd interest in Pinckney Stone frame tobacco factory which he, his brother Thom, and R. Frank Joyce, their brother-in-law, bought in Oct. '91 at a land sale by my father for Pinckney Stone Heirs in Baltimore, built it larger with good basement under new addition, put in machinery and began manufacturing tobacco, with Hairston Watkins as supervisor, under firm name of Joyce, Garrett & Stone in yrs. '93 and '94. 14

In Mch. '95 we, R. T. Stone & Co., sold our interest to R. F. Joyce and he later bought Garrett out, but he never worked anymore tobacco. (He) put in a Sprout Waldron wheat mill run with steam, (Machinery) bought from their (Sprout Waldron) representative, Mr. Houseneck, a typical, clever Pa. Dutchman of the old type. Joyce took Tom W. Nunn, a one-eyed man, brother of Wm Riley Nunn, Martinsville, in as a working partner, and after 3 years Nunn left him and the mill burned down one rainy night in 1905, also the livery stable '75 ft. south that we had sold. Joyce had moved here in '93 with his wife and child and his offspring was 3 girls and 2 sons, the oldest son, Frank and his family live in Sanford and have been successful in tobacco business and real estate. The oldest girl (dau of R. Frank Joyce), a teacher here, and her mother live at the home place, Mr. Joyce dying several years ago. ¹⁵

In '95 R. T. Stone & Co. had brick made by hand with the dirt taken out of Joyce, Garrett & Stone basement in '93, and built a brick tobacco factory 40 by 80 ft. with 4 floors, including basement for steam rolling and prizing on an lot 40 by 100 ft, the northwest corner of same

touching N. & W. right of way, and equipped it with machinery bought of Hodrin Bros. & Lumm., and a steam outfit from Mr. Wm. Nissen, Winston-Salem.

But before building, we bought from the Stone heirs (of Pinckney) in Baltimore a vacant lot (here) 29×100 ft. on east side which gave us a lot 69×100 ft., leaving a v shaped lot on west side 17 ft. wide on south and 100 ft. to a point at Northwest corner of building, lying between factory and N & W right of way. 16

In the fall of '94 we built a 2 story brick store 22 by 70 ft. with basement under rear end on west side of Henry Street and moved in same Jan. 25, '95 from my father's old frame bldg: and on Feb. 7th., R. T. Stone left here by way, of Reidsville for Missouri and Arkansas to visit relatives who left here in a wagon several years previous. A big snow fell that afternoon and night, and let up at noon next day. He was gone three weeks.

We ran the factory '96/'97 and '98, of which I superintended the building thereof. R. T. looked after the factory (operation), the books, selling and collecting, making 2 trips a year to Georgia and sometimes a customer he had sold on a previous trip had closed out or busted and (was) gone. All leaf tobacco, labor and stamps were paid for through the store and charged to the factory, giving it credit for checks received from tobacco customers.

I always stayed in store soon and late, selling and keeping the books. In Jan. '95, we hired T. P. Poole off the farm to work in the store for us. He quit in Jan. '97, going into business for himself, and he sold lots of heavy groceries, chops and meal, and shoes to customers from Stokes County. He married Miss Myrtle Roberts, only daughter of Wm. M. and Tidy McNealy Roberts, Stoneville, and they have 4 boys and 3 girls all married, and several grand children. Mr. Poole sold out a few years ago and has been doing clerical work since.

We didn't buy any goods in fall of '99 as the factory had sapped the finances of the business, and Feb. 1, 1900 we dissolved; R. T. taking the factory and all equipment at \$2,350 more than I had to pay for the store and what few goods were in it. So after 8 yrs of the hardest work of my life I had the store and goods, as the two tobacco factory ventures hadn't been a financial success for me. But I took new courage and went to work soon and late, but I didn't get any bonus; and am still in the mercantile business.

In Sept. '95 I married Miss Mary Hamlin, daughter of Mr. Charles Hamlin of Leaksville, whose deceased wife was Miss Emma Smith, daughter of Dr. Walter Smith of Madison, long deceased, a noted physician and a brother of Dr. Joshua R. Smith, deceased here. To this union were five sons, the oldest, Hamlin Stone, a Presbyterian minister Charlotte, N. C. and 7 grand children.

My schooling here until I was 15 was in a 2 story planked up unceiled building with a masonic lodge room upstairs, situated on lot where Mrs. Joe Scales now lives in a nice home and her yard and Clarence Smith's house lot were school house grounds. ¹⁷ My first teacher was Nannie Thomas Lewis.

The first floor (of the schoolhouse) was the only place for worship (here) except a log Episcopal church 2 miles south...(page torn.) When a boy, I walked with Tom Ray and another man over there one Sunday afternoon to hear Mr. Berkley, a much admired man, preach. There are some very old colonial grave markers there. I guess the church has rotted down years ago.

There were 3 other churches five miles distant (from Stoneville), Matrimony Church, originated in 1758¹⁹ Providence Missionary Baptist and Grogansville Methodist. In 1880, R. P. Troy, who had moved to Madison, a noted and wide awake Methodist minister, with a very little red hair and a little of it on his chin, began preaching here (Stoneville) in the schoolhouse, and also serving Grogansville church near (just south of where the stores are located at) Price. W. A. "Buck" Mitchell and his family being one of the local Methodist families. They moved to Texas in 1881.²⁰ He (R. P. Troy) was also minister when the Methodist Church here (Stoneville) was built and dedicated in 1883, the town's first (sanctuary that was built specifically for use as a) church. It has been improved right much since.²¹ Mr. Churchill, a good Methodist, was here at a revival in 1891 and soon died, a lovely old man.

David M. Matthews, grandfather of Everett Matthews, a tobacco warehouseman at Winston Salem and an early resident, owned and lived on 30 acres of land that he (David) sold to Grant Ray whose only daughter married Levi Barnes, son of Henry Barnes, previously referred to. Ray sold the land to R. Haywood Lewis about 1870 and he built the first, tobacco warehouse, south of present depot. The floor being 5 ft. above ground on east end, with a shelter over east door for unloading one wagon at a time, also a door and platform on south side near the rear, with a rock-walled basement and windows where he stemmed and rolled tobacco and prized it in west end with heavy iron retainers, with 16 ft. iron lever and 4 men (to work the great lever.) In summer time with hired men women and children to do the stemming, with one or two on warehouse floor sorted it (tobacco) and put cooked licorice on it with a sprinkling pot.

R. H. Lewis built a store near his warehouse in 1880 which he operated 20 years. A Mr. Parrish worked for him in the warehouse and also helped him work tobacco (in the factory section) a few years; and he, Parrish, was a police officer. He (R. H. Lewis) worked (chewing) tobacco up until 1895 and made trips every year to South Carolina and Georgia, driving Rock and Charlie, a pair of nice bay horses, peddling tobacco, after I was old enough to remember. After 1895, he continued in warehouse

business.)

He was reared 2 miles south of here, in sight of log church, his family being Episcopalians. He and his father (John Penn Lewis), who died before I was born, worked tobacco in a small building on the farm before R. H. came here. I have seen the building. He married Miss Fannie Thomas, a neighbor ½ mile distant (from old Lewis home). She a daughter of John A. Thomas, a noted, witty tobacco peddler in the south, who died in 1893. To this union were born 5 girls and 2 boys. (One other boy died in infancy). All the family now dead except 4 girls. (In all there were six girls); One, Effie, died in young womanhood. R. H. sold his (original) warehouse to Tom Glenn (in 1902). ²³

Nat H. Lewis, oldest, son (of R. H.), was an enterprising man. He built the white brick-front, 2-story store building in 1913 on the corner of Main and Henry Street; also the brick warehouse on Main Street in 1913, and a hickory wood working (handle) plant. Had two trucks on the road selling handles. His son, Forrest, operates the plant now, since his father's (Nat's) death in '39. He was twice married; first wife was Miss Hattie Hodgin of Guilford County, and one son, Vaughan, survives; and he (Vaughan) and his family live at Gretna, Va. (Nat's) last wife is living and is manager of a 5 & 10 cent store here, and she was a big help in his business. She was Miss Allie Wray of Boones Mill, Va. Three children, Wray, Forrest and Aileen all married, blesses the last union.

T(homas) Leslie Lewis, deceased in 1922, second son of R. H., married Miss Lilly Glenn, daughter of Tom Glenn; and 3 boys were their offspring. Glenn Lewis, the oldest, married Miss Mary Lee Trent, a scion of a Patrick County, Va. family, since the death of his mother, Lilly, in 1936. (The other two sons), T. L. Lewis, Jr. and Harold, are in the Navy.

In 1874 J(ohn) W. and Nat, brothers of R. H. Lewis, bought-a lot 66 X 66 ft. from my father and built a plank store 20 X 36 ft. where the present brick post office building is now (1945) located, with a low upstairs under the rafters where J. W. slept as long as he sold goods. Nat soon died and I was at his burial when I was a child, on Sunday down on the farm, on a hill south of Mountain Run Creek.

J(ohn) W. Lewis built a house of hewn logs with upstairs and porch; a house which he tore down on the farm and moved here, recrecting it a few feet northwest of his store. He weatherboarded the house and moved a one and one-half story little frame store-house back to the north end of porch for a bed room, up and downstairs. In 1884 he, his mother, sisters, Margaret and Nannie, (his younger sister, Betty, having married Geo. Mitchell of Mt. Airy in '82) moved to Walnut Cove Hotel and was there at the celebration of the C. F. & Y. V. R. R. (Cape Fear & Yadkin Valley Rail Road's opening.) His (J.W. Lewis') mother, who, I think was a Miss Thomas before marriage from Grayson County, Va. She died at quite an old age at Walnut Cove in '88 and her body was (brought back

here and) buried on the farm. He (J. W.) and his sisters came back here (from Walnut Cove) in '91 and built the Lewis Hotel.²⁶ He and sisters died and are buried in Stoneville cemetery.

Dr. Joshua Smith, raised near Mayodan, married Miss Jessie Scales. daughter of Dr. Richard Scales of Spring Garden, 3 miles southeast of here, after finishing medicine. He (Dr. Smith) told me, after buying a lot from Pinckney Stone opposite my father's house, he bought a 1-1/2 story 18 X 18 ft, store room from David Matthews, north side of Henry Road, by my home, rolled it out to his lot, put a chimney on south end for a bedroom, built a 2 story addition on west end prior to 1870. About 1881 he built a 2 story ell on north side; had a porch on east side from which you entered the dining room. They took in table boarders, \$10.00 a month drummers and travellers. I have heard drummers say they got the best meals, beds and hospitality there between New York and New Orleans. Judson Watkins, when traveling for Drewery Hughes & Co., Richmond, spent the night there when I was born and he named me Robert Lee next morning. Dr. Smith's first horse was Billy, a blocky, dark, chestnut color, which he kept until he died, replacing him with an other horse long before. Dr. Smith was master of our Masonic Cherokee Lodge No. 97, organized in 1897 until his death in 1907. His wife died in 1912, and both are buried in Stoneville cemetery.

For years drummers drove here in big two horse hacks and buggies. One of his (my father's) favorite salesmen and of whom he was very fond, was Mr. R. E. Transou of Rural Hall, N. C., representing L. C. Younger & Co., Richmond, a wholesale grocer. I think he (Transou) was later clerk of Forsyth County, N. C. court. My father bought shoes and heavy, peg bottom boots from Sam Davis, representing Stern & Co., Richmond. Sam had been the first telegraph operator Reidsville ever had.

John H. Glenn, son of Joe H. Glenn, Sr., 8 miles west of here, moved here in '79 or '80, with his wife, Miss Mary Smith (who was a sister of Mrs. J. A. ("Tean") Thomas now living, in Winston and the mother of Daisy Thomas-Mrs. John Westley Glenn-: Percy Thomas; Galloway Thomas: and Wm. Thomas, all 4 dead, the 3 Thomas sons noted warehousemen). (John H. Glenn) built a home on S. Glenn St.: bought the Arch. Heggie store building, fronting S. W. 6.ft. behind 2 big oak trees on north side of Henry Road that cuts across, S. E., from N. Henry St. to Main and began selling goods; and went in the warehouse with R. H. Lewis. ²⁷

To this union (John H. and Mary (Smith) Glenn) were born 2 girls & 5 boys. The oldest, Miss "Nelia" (Cornelia), deceased in '43, married Tom Carter; Miss Lena married R. C. Pratt of Stoneville, now resident of Winston. The sons, Willie Glenn, James Walter ("Jack") Glenn, and John A. Glenn, went to Winston and hooked up with Reynolds Tobacco Co., where Jack is one of the vice presidents; also an officer of one of the company's branches in Australia.

Willie soon went to Dallas, Texas, read law under 2 old men who treated him like a son, one taking him in his home free. He (Willie) told me, and after finishing law, went over to Hugo, Oklahoma, married, was elected judge, a position he held until his death in an auto wreck in Nov.,1922. His (Willie's) 2 boy and 1 son-in-law brought his body here for burial. There were 2 girls and 2 boys and all visited here with him on some of his few visits. His (Willies) first wife died and he married again. He was a handsome blonde with a fine personality. (Willie's proper name was William T. Glenn, b.14 Mar. 1878 d. 28 Nov., 1922)

Little John A., as he is familiarly and affectionately known by his many friends, was calling on a merchant in Kentucky one day, when with Reynolds, and a young lady came in who was the merchant's daughter. He later met her; courted and married her. 4 boys and 2 girls blessed their union. They reside in Winston. 3 boys in service, and 1 boy and 1 girl married. John was in life insurance business.

Fletcher and Robert (two other sons of John H. & Mary Smith Glenn) died several years ago.

John H. (after death of first wife, Mary) married Miss Flora Thomas. a sister of J. A. ("Tean") Thomas, A daughter, (Gertrude) Mrs. J. D. Joyce and a son, Omer, blessed their (John H. and Flora's) union. (Omer) was a tobacco buyer for Va. Tobacco Co., Danville, Va. John H. died 8 August, 1924.

James A. Glenn brother (of John H., and son of Joseph H. Sr. and Letitia (Martin) Glenn), came here in 1891 and went into mercantile and fertilizer business with John H. They built first section of Glenn's warehouse in '92 (where municipal parking lot is now, 1979, on Henry St. and running back on lot toward town hall. He (James A.) had married Jennie (Mary Virginia) Claybrook, only offsprings of Wesley Claybrook, who was killed in war '61– '65, and Frances (Joyce) Claybrook. To this union were born 3 girls, Loule Glenn marrying Herbert L. Mitchell of Highpoint; Myrtle Glenn to Frank Brown, Thelma Glenn to Lee Brown, both of whom (Browns) are in the tobacco business here. 4 sons (of James A. and Jennie): John W. Glenn; Joe H. Glenn (II); Jesse B Glenn, all 3 dead, who were in warehouse business in Winston. Harvey L. Glenn is a warehouseman here. All married with several children.

T. J. Glenn, J(ohn) H's younger brother moved here in '91 or '92, with his wife, and 3 girls and 2 boys, after building a 2 story frame dwelling on lot next to J(ohn) H. (T. J.) also bought a farm northeast of town and he and the little boys worked it soon and late, hot and cold, earning the salt in their bread. His wife died in '94 and he married Miss Mollie Shelton of Prestonville, Va. in '95. 2 girls were their offspring. (Note by transcriber: another girl born 1897, died in infancy.) Soon after (T. J.'s second marriage) his eldest child, Jimmie, left, before maturity, and went to Milligan College (in Tennessee); worked his way through

school, became a minister, married, and died at Starkey, Va. last year (1944).

After the death of Joe H. Glenn, Sr.'s wife (Letitia), his youngest daughter, Miss Ketty, and he remained at the old homestead until she married Joe H. Joyce of Ayersville. 3 girls blessed their (Ketty's and Joe's)union. In 1901, after building a 2 story, 6 room house on a one-acre lot on Glenn St., (Ketty and Joe Joyce) moved here. (He) went in warehouse business with J(ohn) H. and J(ames) A. ("Jim") Glenn; bought 200 acre tobacco farm which he still owns 2 miles southeast (of here). (Later) he (Joe Joyce) sold his home and moved to Winston and went in warehouse with Tom Pepper for a few years. He is now retired, due to his health and age.

Joe H. Glenn, Sr. was left on the farm alone (after marriage of his daughter, Ketty) and he came to town often, riding a nice prancing mule. A mile beyond the iron bridge (over Mayo River), 3 miles distant, (there was a path through the yard of Calvin Joyce, a bachelor. And his (Mr. Glenn's) son James's wife's mother (Frances), a sister of Calvin Joyce, kept house for him (Calvin). And Mr. Glenn (pausing in the yard whenever he passed) courted her, sitting on his mule. They married making him stepfather (of his daughter-in-law, Mary Virginia) and also father-in-law of his own son, James Glenn.²⁹

Joe H. Glenn, II son of James A. "Jim" Glenn, was in the warehouse business with John Simpson and Arch Bennett, both from Rockingham County. (Joe) married Miss Annie, daughter of Arch Bennett and his deceased wife. (One of Joe and Annie's sons was Joe H.,III)

In 1880, I saw J (ohn) A (dam) "Tean" Thomas, son of John A (dam) Thomas (Sr.) and wife, Eliza who lived two miles south of here, in the grocery business in the (old) Pinckney Stone (brick) store, hook Jake, a nice bay, blaze-face horse, to his buggy and go over 3½ miles northwest of here to marry Miss Elizabeth Smith, a sister of Mrs. John E. Glenn, at the home of her grandfather, John Dugger Joyce, one of the best old, small men I ever knew. His (John Dugger's) wife, aunt Tabby (Tabitha), outlived him. I used to go over there—in February '91—and get in the cellar under the kitchen floor and get sweet potatoes, paying her 50 cents a bushel. They raised (their granddaughters) the Smith\ girls after the children's father (Thomas Smith) was killed in the Civil War and the mother (Delilah Joyce ,Smith) had died. 30

Five girls and 5 boys blessed J. A. "Tean" Thomas' marriage. The youngest child, Spencer, age 3 and first death, died in July, 1903. Mr. Thomas bought his father's farm (on Mountain Run Creek) and built a good house; did extensive farming with share croppers, and bought tobacco for Bohannan Co., who manufactured "Foot Print" (chewing plug). Mr. Thomas (Teen) died in a Roanoke hospital 1/27/1917. His wife, previously mentioned, lives with her daughter in Winston, who

married Dr. L. A. Taylor, a dentist here for a few years before moving. The 3 other surviving daughters married and live in West Va., and several grand and great grand children survive. Cecil Carter who married Miss Minnie Thomas (daughter of Teen) and runs a gents (clothing) store in Princeton, W. Virginia, left the farm near here and began work in the store for me, Monday, Nov. 24, 1902. A fine boy.

S(hubal) T(haddeus) Hodgin of Pleasant Garden, Guilford County, came here Sunday evening, April 19,1891, after learning telegraphy under Prof. J. Allen Holt...) (He, S. T. Hodgin, was) one of the best men I ever knew and loved, and (he) opened the depot the next morning, 4/20/'91, a position he held until he retired in 1931.

The R. & S. (Roanoke & Southern Railway) soon went into hands of John Gill of Baltimore, as receiver. And the N. & W. (then) took it over, enlarging the depot 4 times, (and) laying extra heavy rail, with rock ballast under same.

Mr. Hodgin has been one of the pillars in the Methodist Church ever since he came here. He served as mayor also. He married Miss Effie, daughter of Mr. & Mrs. R. Haywood Lewis. She (Effie) died in early life, leaving the husband and one son, Dr. Orien Hodgin, a noted—

Note by transcriber: the handwritten page no. 33 ends with an uncompleted sentence. There were several sequence pages which were lost over the years during which this history was borrowed by various people to read.

Back of handwritten page 25 of Mr. Stone's narrative:

In 1878, 79, 80 I well remember a small old man, Swamp Mitchell, from Patrick County, Va., coming here 2 trips a year, pulling a 2 wheel cart the wheels about 3 ft. high. The tires were hickory, wythe (withe) nailed on ends of spokes driven into plain wooden hubs. A bed was on the cart with a sheet. The bed was resting partly on the axles. And shafts had a piece nailed across end where he put his body against to carry it along the road, loaded with bread trays which he dug from poplar blocks, finishing same nicely with sandpaper. He sold (the trays) in 2 sizes, and he always got on a drunk as there was a saloon here, and one rainy night he was lying asleep on the porch of the saloon with the shafts of the cart resting on edge of porch and 2 men here, names of which I will not mention, slipped up quietly, grabbed his cart and ran down the hollow through the woods back of where Glenn's warehouse is now located, and he chasing and cursing them, cart turning over, scattering contents and the men got away.

It was reported that he had his wife and children in his cart once and ran down through the woods, turning it over, hurting them; claiming the devil was after him.

End of narrative It was actually 1843 when the Stone family moved here.

² Henry County, Va., marriage records show that the woman was Elizabeth Spencer, married on March 9, 1788 to John Stone.

It was actually the brother Thomas Stone and not Madison who died in Georgia.

In former times the entire main thoroughfare passing through this village from the north and then to the east was called the Henry Road by some or the Leaksville Road or the Leaksville Henry Road. The route entering town from the east turned northwest near what is now the intersection in front of the library; from there it ran a short diagonal course to a point in front of what is now the mini park from which the route continued in a north direction to Henry County. In those days there was a large red-oak tree standing in the street (in front of the present mini park.)

Later, when the town rearranged the course of the roads (streets) here, the route from the east was straightened so as to come on to the present intersection in the center of town. That portion from the intersection running toward Leaksville was designated east Main Street; the section making a right angle toward Virginia was given the name of north Henry Street; the short, diagonal section between these two was then called "Old Leaksville-Henry Road". But this little street having such a long name caused most folks to refer to it informally by the more convenient designation of either Leaksville Road or Henry Road, (like they did for the entire route before.)

A portion of the old short, diagonal street, with two large oak trees beside it, is still in use. This street of such brief length (but with the long, formal name of Old Leaksville-Henry Road) is an historic commercial street in this town; the older places of business here fronted on it.

The 1860 Census listed P. M. Stone as age 27, Merchant and F. J. Stone age 24 as his

store clerk.

The Douglas postoffice, which Mr. Stone mentions, south of here was at the cross roads of what is now known as Deep Spring. It was originally named Spring Garden postoffice. Established on Sept. 30,1830, the office was discontinued in 1840 during the administration of President Van Buren because of the Great Depression.

On Sept. 21,1855, during Pierce's administration, the old Spring Garden postoffice was

reopened, but under a new name, which was Elm

Grove. However, following the Civil War, when the U. S. Government resumed authority they closed that postoffice in December 1866. Elm Grove was reopened on June 10, 1869 as Douglas. The Mayo postoffice at this place (Stoneville) was also closed in December 1866. Mayo had been opened on May 8, 1821 with Nathaniel Scales, Jr as the postmaster. It was reopened under the new name of Stoneville on July 7, 1869.

⁷ At the start of the American Revolutionary War, a couple from Virginia, Allen and Mary Dodd, with their children, settled here obtaining eventually a land grant where the village of Mayo

(later called Stoneville)

developed. The old Dodd family graveyard is at the north end of town, immediately by the east side of Henry Street. Directly across the street, on the west side, was where the great tree known as the "Dodd Poplar" stood before it was cut down by the railroad builders. Just a few hundred yards from the family graveyard, there is still to this day the Dodd home, situated on what is now the west side of the railroad. A great oak is in the front yard of this old white, frame structure; of which the kitchen section is the oldest. Right beside the place there is also now an incongruous cluster of modern mobile homes. Allen left this property to his son, Nathaniel H. "Nat" Dodd, Sr., who was born in 1773. Nat was two years old when his parents moved here in 1775. Nat, Sr. and wife, Elizabeth, left the property to their son, Nathaniel H. "Nat" Dodd Jr., who, born in 1816, was a local merchant and school master, with the first school of record here. It was called "Dodd School." (See more concerning Dodd School further along in this transcribed record.) Nat, Jr. and wife Mariah (Woodson) Dodd who went in their old age to live with daughter Mary and son-in-law Madison Grogan in Winston Salem, sold the Dodd place, as mentioned to Henry Barnes.

Thomas Stone went to Georgia the year before the war on a tobacco selling trip. While there he became ill and died. His body was likewise brought back here and buried in the family graveyard. (Ref. his will written in Sumpter County, Georgia in 1860 and probated here at the

Rockingham County, N. C. courthouse.)

This Thomas, son, of Pinckney Stone, is not to be confused with Thomas who was brother

of Pinckney.)

The W. Peyton Grogan firm at (New) Grogansville also included a general store. Peyton's wife's grandfather, John P. Grogan, who was also a merchant and tobacco plug manufacturer, was, as previously mentioned the first Grogansville postmaster, in 1839. His home and business was on the south edge of (old) Grogansville, at the juncture of the roads later numbered U.S. 220 Highway and rural route no. 1509. L. C. Grogan who was son of Madison Grogan, was grandson of the above mentioned John P; and L. C. was also a partner with his own father in law in the firm of F. J. Stone & Co. at the nearby village of Stoneville.

The firm of Lewis & Mitchell was based at Stoneville, where they also operated a store.

On Feb. 23,1887 the North Carolina General Assembly granted a charter for a company listed by the name of Roanoke & Southern Railway Company. The record shows that among the incorporators there was, indeed, the name of F. J. Stone; the others being J. M. Vaughn; L. W. Anderson; C.H. Fogle; F. H. Fries; G. W. Hinshaw; R. J. Reynolds; T. B. Bailey; C. C. Sanford. The terms of the charter provided for "others" to be associated as directors, etc.

The business which R. T. agreed to take over from R. L.'s father) inventoried nearly \$10,000., each of them putting in \$1,000 each and father giving me (R. L.) a \$1,000 interest, and

the new (named) firm, R. T. Stone & Co. gave father notes for balance.

The Pinckney Stone frame, tobacco factory, stood on a lot that is now the immediate west side of Glenn Street, facing east into Main Street which intersects Glenn St. there at the railroad crossing. The site of the factory is now in the middle of 770 Highway, on the immediate south side of Claybrook's Garage.

The daughter referred to as a teacher was the late Miss Ada Joyce.

The brick structured tobacco factory, which still stands, was erected immediately on the east side of the railroad tracks and faced north, on Main Street.

17 This was the wood-frame academy building which was replaced by a small brick structure on the same site, being that lot on the knoll on the west side of present Glenn Street, directly

opposite the new sanctuary of the Christian Church.

The log episcopal church which Mr. Stone mentions as being two miles south was situated on Mayo Mountain, just across the creek, south of Stoneville; and is referred to variously in official land records as "Mountain Meeting House" and Mountain Chapel." That old place of worship was there even as far back as Colonial times, during which the premises were made available to families of two other denominations. Families who worshiped at the place then were descendants of ancestors who had already been in America for several generations and traced their origins to progenitors in England, Wales, and Scotland, etc. Some of these families were Tate, Gordon, Galloway, Holderness, Barnes, Fields, Thomas, Gates, Smith, Pratt,, Vernon, Lewis, DeGraffenreid, Lacy, and others who came to the area later.

The correct date for Matrimony Primitive Baptist Church is 1776. (Editor)

Among deeds recorded in Rockingham County there is one dated August 7,1860 wherein J. M. Grogan sold a lot to a committee composed of Winston Kallam, Daniel E. Field, R. W. Moore, T.W. Field, Thomas Black and James M. Grogan, trustees for Grogansville Methodist Episco-pal Church. The lot on which this church was built was located in the south portion of old Grogansville, on a knoll by the west side of what later came to be known as U. S. 220 highway, at a point opposite the turnoff (rural road no. 1501) that crosses the railroad and leads up to Fulp's present (1979) sawmill. Twenty seven years later (on 13 Sept., 1887) Robert Preston Price and his wife, Louisa, donated to the congregation a one acre lot at the north edge of the community, per Deed Book No. 168, page 171; and another sanctuary was erected to replace the old building at which time it was renamed Price Methodist. As already mentioned the old community of Grogansville had been renamed Price in 1870 by the U. S. Post Office Dept.

There was once, as mentioned, a school building here called the Academy on the west side of what is now Glenn Street, opposite the present (1979) Christian Church. The schoolhouse, originally a private academy before it became a public school, was also used as a church sanctuary for various religious denominations of this town until they built their own individual sanctuaries. The local Methodist, who had been holding their services in the schoolhouse, organized a congregation there formally in 1883 and moved into a small structure erected on a lot owned by Mr. and Mrs. Jeremiah Whitlock Price, on the east side of North Henry Street. By the deed dated October 2, 1885 and recorded in the courthouse in Book 4-A, page 109, the Prices transferred the premises to a committee composed of L. L. Thomas, M. P. Baughn, and Joshua R. Smith, M. D., trustees of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. After some

modifications and enlargements of the building, a bell tower was added following the turn of the

century.

The Year was 1873 that Robert Haywood Lewis purchased the land here in town: erecting a new and larger building to which he moved the chewing plug factory that his late father had operated out on the farm 2 miles south of the village. Two years later 1875, Haywood added a second wing and opened a tobacco sales warehouse, the first one here, as Mr. Stone states. The lot south of the depot where the factory and warehouse stood is now (1979) the site of Moore's Supermarket and its adjacent parking lot.

Before selling the warehouse to Glenn, R. H. Lewis had built a second warehouse for the auction sales of tobacco leaf. This building, though now in modified form, still stands, as of 1979 on its original site on the west side of the railroad tracks, opposite the depot.

This Nat Lewis is not to be confused with his nephew, Nat H. Lewis.

Here R. L. Stone partially erased Grayson Co, and pencilled in that she was from near Leaksville. Actually she was the former Miss Martha Elizabeth Thomas. Some of her brothers moved to southwest Virginia.

Actually they moved their parents' dismantled farm home from Mountain Run Creek two miles into town here and re-erected it opposite the train depot, where they operated a hotel, on

the same lot where the town water tank was later placed.

In 1909 R. H. Lewis sold his second warehouse, which, as previously mentioned, was on the west side of the railroad tracks opposite the depot, to John H. Glenn; the latter being an older brother of the aforementioned Tom Glenn who bought the first warehouse built by Lewis.

Another girl was born to the Glenns in 1897 and died in infancy.

As R. L. Stone mentioned earlier in this narrative, Frances Joyce had been the first wife of Westly Claybrook who died in the Civil War. And they were the parents of Mary Virginia Claybrook who married James A. "Jim" Glenn who was son of the above Joe H. Glenn, Sr.

The family graveyard where John Dugger Joyce, born 1811, and his wife, Tabitha, born 1819, are buried is beside rural road no. 1363, four miles (by auto) northwest of Stoneville.

ADDITIONAL NOTES ON STONEVILLE AND VICINITY GUY LEWIS

Editor's notes: These notes were written by the late Guy Lewis (died 1990) for inclusion in Robert L. Stone's "History of Stoneville, North Carolina". Many of the notes were too long to include in the Stoneville article. Since the notes contain valuable information about the area as reflected by Mr. Lewis's research, the Editor feels that they should be published in the same journal with the Stoneville history. The Historical Society assumes no responsibility for the conclusions in Mr. Lewis's notes.

Stoneville

The Stone brothers having purchased the 92-acre tract of land here from William A. Mitchell in 1858 and going into the merchant business, first in a small wood-frame structure, were, as already stated, the first persons of record to have a brick store building at this place when they erected their new Structure the following year. Their brick building was an object of much local pride for such a small settlement, which heretofore had only a modest collection of scattered wood-frame buildings. Pinckney continued operation of their store here until his death

in 1874; after which the business was operated for a while by John Adam Thomas Jr., (known as "Tean" Thomas).

A store operated by Nathaniel H. Dodd, Jr. and afterward by David Mullins Matthews until the latter went out of business in the year 1869, was situated on the northeast side of the old diagonal section of the Henry Road, at a point where there are yet two large oak trees (in the rear of Prillaman's present (1979) furniture store. Matthews sold the old store building to Dr. Joshua R. Smith, the town's new physician, who had the structure moved a short distance eastward and to the south side of Main Street. It still stands—as the east wing of the old home later occupied by Dr. Dix and now owned (1979) by Mrs. James. On the east side is the present home of Steve Smith; on the west side the Progressive Table Co. building.

An even older physician here, Dr. Smith's father-in-law, was Dr. Richard H. Scales, who grew up here at what was then the village of Mayo, later moved just to the southeast some three miles, to Spring Garden, where he himself became postmaster in 1855, when that old community Post Office was reopened under its new name of Elm Grove. The local money having become worthless after the South's defeat, there was much curtailment of the region's infrastructure. Some public schools were even forced to close. It was December 1866 when the Elm Grove Post Office closed. Likewise the Post Office at this place (Stoneville), which was then named Mayo, was closed at the same time.

The Mayo Post Office, one of the older ones in Rockingham County, opened on May 8, 1821, with Nathaniel Scales, Jr. as the postmaster. (Ref. U. S. Postal records.) Nathaniel Scales, Jr. of Mayo Post Office, born 1785, son of Henry Scales, Sr. of Buffalo Island Creek, is not to be confused with a cousin once removed, called likewise Nathaniel Scales, Jr. who was born cl782, son of Jno. Scales that was son of John Scales, Sr. of Beaver Island Creek. Both of the forgoing men called Nathaniel Scales Jr. were so designated to distinguish them from their uncle Nathaniel Scales, Sr. who was born in the year 1756. Though the latter lived in the southeast part of the county on the waters of Lower Hogans Creek, he had intimate connections with the community here, having married a local girl, Ann Allen, daughter of Valentine Allen, Sr. of Sharps Creek, in that part of old Spring Garden that is now called Deep Springs. Nathaniel Scales, Sr. also owned land here adjacent to his wife's old home and two of their sons, A. M. Scales, and James M. Scales, lived on that land.

The U. S. Postmaster General closed so many of our local Post Offices during that month of December, 1866 there was only one, Madison, left open to serve all this western part of Rockingham County; which indicates how much the Post Office business here had declined in those economic hard times. It was a rare person in this area then who possessed any legal U. S. currency—even to afford the purchase of a postage stamp: though it

just cost three cents at that time to mail a one-half ounce letter. But less then three years later, the local economy was somewhat improved to the extent that the National government, under President Grant's administration, reopened practically all of those closed post offices in this county; many of them, however, under new names. For example: Elm Grove reopened on June 10, 1869 as Douglas.

It was North Carolina State Representative Henry Barnes who had Mayo renamed Stoneville in 1869. During the Reconstruction era, Mr. Barnes, who was a member of the legislature in Raleigh, served also as a delegate to the constitutional committees to rewrite the constitution of this state in preparation for its re-admission to the Federal Union.

When the post office here was reopened after the Civil War (once again as a U. S. post office) the influential Mr. Barnes, whose home was in this village, was appointed local postmaster by the republican administration under President Grant. Though he was an active republican during the locally unpopular reconstruction era, Mr. Barnes was nevertheless a gentleman well-respected in this county by, at least, most persons of different political persuasions. Unlike some opportunists of that period, Mr. Barnes, an honorable man of integrity, had not suddenly become a republican just because that party was then in authority. His political affiliation long-existing, having been a local leader in the republican party since before the war.

Back then, also, during that emotional election year of 1860 it had not been the most popular thing to be a member of this party, locally. Yet in addition to Mr. Barnes there were a number of other active republicans in Rockingham County at the time; one of whom was the aforementioned F. J Stone, who also lived at Mayo (as a number of records, including the U. S. Census, shows.) Mr. Stone had been a supporter of Mr. Barnes in the early days of his (Mr. Barnes) political career, even before the war, when, as already pointed out, it was not a popular thing to do locally. For this reason it was quite natural that the grateful Mr. Barnes would avail himself of opportunities, on more than one occasion, to reward a loyal friend and ally.

After Mr. Barnes secured for himself the position of postmaster at the re-opened office here he made the name change to "Stoneville" official. Ref. his correspondence, dated 22 June 1869 with the U.S. Postal Dept. at Washington. Thus it was that the Mayo Post Office was renamed by official request of State Legislator Henry Barnes, in honor of his friend and supporter, F. J. Stone-the latter of whom, as mentioned, was once nominated by Mr. Barnes to be postmaster of the office which existed here prior to the Civil War. To summarize the forgoing documentation relative to local first postmasters: Nathaniel Scales, Jr. was the first postmaster here under the old name, Mayo, which opened on May 8,1821; and Henry Barnes the first postmaster under the re-opened name,

Stoneville, on July 7, 1869.

Another early 1800's wood structure here in the village of Mayo was a blacksmith shop operated by Dr. Scales' father, the previously mentioned Nathaniel Scales, Ir. who kept the post office in his place of business. (Nathaniel's youngest son, Nathaniel Box Scales, who was born in 1828, and called "Nat Box," also served as Mayo postmaster, being appointed on June 15,1855.) The Scales blacksmith shop was situated in what is now (1979) the southwest part of town, at a formerly important fork of roads, one dual direction of which was the main north-south thoroughfare here following a ridge (the south section of which, inside the villages was later named Glenn Street.) Wagon traffic going west forked off near the present Oak Grove Methodist Church, traveling toward old Joyce Ford where they crossed Mayo River. Those going from this village toward Spring Garden went southeast from here, passing just south of what is now the south underpass of the railroad. At another road fork, in the center of the village, one route went east to Leaksville; and to the north went the "Henry Road" to Henry County, Va. (The section of that old road, inside the town as mentioned is now called North Henry Street.

Today, the railroad almost passes over a bold-flowing spring that was just a few yards below the location at Scales' Shop; which, as mentioned was situated at a road fork and beside what is now Glenn Street. Though the rising water is no longer visible, it is nevertheless still active—at the southwest corner of the present Baxter-Kelly factory lot. Beneath the paved-over surface there is now a culvert through which the spring flows off and under the adjacent highway, on the other side of which the stream can be observed.

Also nearby the shop of Nathaniel Scales, Jr. stood his home. The aged frame dwelling remained here until 1952 when it was torn down to make way for the new sanctuary of the Christian Church erected on the site.

Situated on a little knoll across the street directly opposite the old home, there was once a village meeting house that was also built by Mr. Scales. A man noted for his benevolence to different religious denominations, he made the building available to any group desiring to use it for worship service; and various denominations did so for many years. This place, which also functioned as a subscription school, was known over the years by a succession of names — Mayo Church and Academy, Stoneville Church and Academy, Stoneville Collegiate Institute, and Stoneville Public School. Back in the year 1877 (ref. deed book no. 3-H, page 154) the late Mr. Scales' son, Nat Box Scales, made a gift deed of this originally family-owned building to a board of trustees, who later replaced the wood-frame structure, on the same spot, with a small brick building. (An interesting set of original records of this Academy when it was a private school have been found and will also be deposited in the

historical collection at the Rockingham Community College.)

Before the Civil War, one of the teachers at the old academy was Jane (Grogan) Lewis, wife of William Richard Lewis, another local blacksmith. Jane, who was born in 1820, was sister of a Rockingham County militia officer, Capt. Thomas Grogan, who lived just north of the village. After the war began William and Jane moved to Stokes County. Following their departure, the next teacher at the Academy here was Rhoda Sophronia Ann (Thomas) Lewis, known by the pet name, "Nannie". She was the wife of Robert Richard Lewis who was a cousin of the afore-mentioned William Richard Lewis.

Though the old village of Mayo was "in the woods," as folks used to say, there was located here, in addition to the early post office and academy, even another old private school which became a public school as early as the year 1841 (Ref. county school records.) From the Academy, it was three quarters of a mile through woods to the public school house; the latter of which was situated on the north side of old Mineral Springs Street (now West Matthews Street), on the lot immediately on the east side of the late Mr. Bud Strong's home. (Mrs. Cora Claybrook Nolen, a local resident, now (1979) in her 93rd. year of age, told this transcriber that she was a student here at what she called "the free school in Dodd's School House."

This public school, formerly as mentioned, a private place of study, was begun by the Dodd family. When it was made a public institution in 1841 its official name was "Dodd School House, Rockingham County Public School District No. 31." The private school in the south part of the village (which, out of long habit, was still called the "Academy" after it had become the Stoneville Collegiate Institute and even after it had become a public school (this town's second public school house) was torn down in 1921, at which time our third schoolhouse was completed a nearby new site on the east side of what is now South Henry Street, opposite the lot where the furniture factory was later erected.

Mountain Meeting House

A journal of the Rev. George Soelle a sixty-three year old minister of the Church of Unitas Fratrum (Moravian), recording his visits to various groups in this area, tells of his holding a service at the meeting house here. This in October, 1772. (Ref. Records of the Moravians in North Carolina, Fries Vol. 2, pages 801 and 802.)

During that month of October, 1772, when the Rev. Soelle held a worship service here at the Mountain Meeting House, and also during an earlier trip that same year through this area, as well as trips to the south and north of the place, his journal (and other journals of the Moravian records) made many references concerning a serious drought of that time; and ruined crops, with local inhabitants in pressing condition from

powerty of (shortage of) provisions for man and beast. Mention is made of travel being delayed because of a lack of fodder at a number of places where the night was spent, letting one's horse graze by the roadside the next day. The smaller mills had no power to grind grain due to low water in the creeks; and some people were mentioned as traveling considerable distances to obtain a wagon load of flour for their community, paying an unusually high price for the commodity. Conditions were even more pressing, the Journal noted, across the line in Virginia.

The visiting minister had been invited by Mr. (James) Vernon, whose home was a short way east of Mayo River, near the community now called Possum Town, and two miles southwest of the old Mountain Meeting

House.

Following the service, the minister spent the night with Mr. (John) Pratt, whose home was nearer the meeting house; being only one mile south of it straight down the hill. The old Pratt home down there, right by the side of the road, now known as state highway no. 135, sat on a lot approximately one-half mile east of where U. S. 220 Bypass Highway passes under 135.

Down through the years many of the old worshipers migrated to other states, but a few members of these families stayed on here. And when their ancient log structure became so deteriorated near the end of the 1800's—the congregation obtained temporary use of a nearby unoccupied tobacco prizing house, a frame structure, situated on a lot at the northeast corner of what was then a forks in the road east of the original site. Here they worshiped until their new sanctuary, Emmanuel Episcopal Church, on which construction began in 1898, was completed inside the town of Stoneville. After the new church building in town was completed, the then unused frame structure was moved off the mountain into town and converted into a stable behind the hotel which stood on the lot on the east side of Henry Street, opposite the depot.

As to the lot where the congregation of the Mountain Chapel had worshipped, it was sold for a nominal fee to John Lee Lautenschlager in 1900.*

Occasionally, to this day, a member of some family requests to be buried at the old place, among ancestors. And according to the recollection of some elderly folks, the event seemed a more interesting one before the time of motor vehicles. Then the body, in a homemade wooden coffin, was conveyed to the site by a horse-drawn hearse; as relatives and friends gathered to hear the deceased's funeral preached in the graveyard behind an abandoned house of worship.

Editor's note: There is no evidence that there was an Episcopal Church in Rockingham County prior to 1844 when the Church of The Epiphany was established in the Town of Leaksville. The mission point or Chapel on the Mountain became active after the church was formed in Leaksville and the rector

began to minister to the families residing in the area. There is some evidence that the mountain Chapel was known as Zion during the 1850's.

* Rockingham Deed Book 128, page 168.

The Salem - Petersburg Colonial Road

This highway (No 135), oriented from southwest to northeast, and passing one mile below the old Mountain Meeting House, is an historic route, recorded at the courthouse in land deeds as "the road from the Moravian town to Petersburg (Va.).," and sometimes as "the road to Pennsylvania."

People in wagons and on horseback, traveling from the Moravian settlements of Bethabara, Bethania, and Salem in what is now Forsyth County, came up here and crossed Mayo River at the ford in that stream only a "stone's throw" below the present bridge beside today's Washington Mills factory at Mayodan. From the community on the east side of the river, called Possum Town, the road in that section, now numbered 135, as mentioned, went generally northeast; passing, among others, the plantations of Mr. James Vernon (father of Revolutionary Army Capt. Richard Vernon), Mr. John Pratt, and on through the old community of Spring Garden, past the plantations of Capt. James Holderness and Lieut. William L. Lewis, the latter of whom had land on the north side of that road near where it intersects present rural route no. 2154 which runs from what is now Stoneville to Deep Springs.

The open field there on the S. E. corner of that crossroad (135 and 2154) is green with summer crops now and few passing it know what interesting events once occurred there. It was once the place where local men periodically assembled for military muster, and, in two long ago wars, formed companies prior to marching off to far away battlefields. From Colonial times, and during the Revolutionary War, down to the middle of the Nineteen Century this field was known as Spring Garden Muster Ground. But in 1855 when the Spring Garden post office was renamed Elm Grove the old muster ground came to be called by that name; thus it was during the Civil War. Some old-timers however, still referred to the place out of habit, as Spring Garden, even as late as the early part of this present century. Land deeds for property along the road from Stoneville over there called the route (2154) Spring Garden Road. Places important in our history ought not to be forgotten.

From the crossroad at Spring Garden Muster Ground the road (present 135) went past a place afterward named Shiloh. Beyond the latter was, and still is, a community that has one of the oldest continuously recorded names in Rockingham County. It is Grassy Springs, a place whose story is unknown, even to its inhabitants; yet it has a recorded

history as early as the year 1769, when this area was still included in Rowan County (Ref. Rowan road maintenance records in the court minutes of Pleas and Quarter Sessions on file in the court house at Salisbury—that was the courthouse for this area until 1771 at which time it was Guilford until 1786, such being the year that this area officially became Rockingham County.)

At Grassy Springs, whose story is yet to be told, there still stands today two abandoned school houses; one of which a log structure in a cow pasture, through which flows Schoolhouse Creek. Moreover, the historic community of Grassy Springs was the home of Rockingham County's first sheriff, John May, who was elected at the first session of this County's court in February 1786. His plantation near the mouth of (Whetstone) Creek and Dan River is recorded in land deeds at the court in Wentworth.

From the center of Grassy Springs community, which is the intersection of what is now numbered rural road no. 2148 and State Road no. 135, the latter continued northeast to another road juncture in Mr. John Lemons' plantation at Buffalo Beach, near the mouth of Buffalo Island Creek and Dan River. He, a private in the early part of the Revolutionary War, serving as a musician, was listed as "drummer" in Capt. John Leak's company. (For verification of the military service of the men here named ref. military pay vouchers and muster records for men of the Northern Battalion, Guilford County Militia, Col. Ransom Sutherland's and Col. James Martin's Regiments for the years 1775-1783, fragments of which are on file at the N. C. State Archives in Raleigh.)

At the Lemons place at Buffalo Beach, where the road came to the juncture of another road (now numbered State Road no. 770) the route still continued in a northeast direction to Smith River, crossing that stream at the Island Ford in a community called Spray, presently a section of the City of Eden. After laboring up the steep hill on the other side of the river the creaking wagons soon passed through a pleasant meadow-land of lush grass, where tired horses and mules were often permitted to pause and refresh themselves. Much of that sweet grass is gone now because of multiplying houses and industry, etc., such as Miller Brewery.

But back in old times, the animals having grazed awhile, moved on through the meadow, pulling their loads across nearby Cascade Creek; just beyond which was the Virginia State line. A short distance over this boundary the route passes Col. Peter Perkins' old plantation at Berry Hill.* An early part of that house yet stands; the grounds around it being used as a field hospital during the Revolutionary War. From this place it was not far on to an old fork of the roads; one of which branched off east-northeast toward Petersburg,'and the other north to Captain James Roberts' plantation in the present-day community of Callands. Beyond there the route continued always on up through Virginia and across Maryland, to Pennsylvania.

* Private home not open to the public.

Grogansville-Price Post Office

Just north of the old Village of Mayo(Stoneville) on the post route map, the Grogansville Post Office originally opened on 30 August, 1839, with John P. Grogan as the first postmaster. Closed by the military government on 11 December, 1866, it reopened a short time afterward under the new name of Price, on 25 May, 1870, with Allen D. Barnes as postmaster. Old Grogansville is not to be confused with another post office with the same name which existed nearby at a later time. As mentioned above, old Grogansville was renamed Price in 1870. Then in the 1880's many new post offices were opened in the county; one of them just two miles northeast of Price was named Grogansville. The log structure in which this (new) Grogansville Post Office was located still stands (in 1979), at the end of rural road no. 1502. At this place, William Peyton Grogan operated a general merchandise store; and the post office of (new)Grogansville, which was in the store building operated until 19 April, 1901, at which time Mary J. Grogan (wife of Peyton) was post mistress. The directive from the postal dept. in Washington closing this post office specified that the area be served by Price. See the 1896 post route map, with this (new) Grogansville two miles east of Price.

"New" Mayo Post Office

The old Mayo Post Office (later Stoneville) on the east side of Mayo River is not to be confused with a later post office named Mayo which existed for a brief time in this county. That other (new) Mayo Post office was established, on March 17,1880—when that name was no longer used. This later post office named Mayo was located on the west side of Mayo River. Specifically, this other Mayo Post Office was in the house now occupied by Mr. & Mrs. Benny Cardwell, on rural road no. 1300, a short distance south of its junction with State road no. 770 (at the Northwest Rural Fire Station). The post office over there in what is now the Cardwell home had only two postmasters, James Alfred Vernon and James L. Kallam, during the 24 years that it was open. It closed in 1904, after which that community received RFD service from the Mayodan office.

Mr. Will Vernon, an octogenarian who presently (1979) resides at Mayodan showed this transcriber his uncle James Alfred Vernon's old home (now Benny Cardwell's) at (new) Mayo and said he well recalls going there as a lad to pick up the mail for his family. (See the 1896 post route map showing this (new) Mayo on the west side of Mayo River. END OF NOTES

REMINISCENCES OF GROWING UP ON ROCKHOUSE CREEK ROCKINGHAM COUNTY, NORTH CAROLINA

by Rev. William R. Jones Notes by Bob W. Carter

Preface

The following is a narrative written by William Raymond Jones, born in Rockingham County, North Carolina on December 10, 1882, a son of the second marriage of James Martin Jones and Martha Bruton (Pattie) Harrison (Jones). The James Martin Jones homestead was located on the road between Sandy Cross and Bakers Crossroads, on property now owned by the Purcell family. The house still stands on a hill on the east side of Rockhouse Creek.

This portion of the narrative, which pertains to his upbringing in Rockingham County, covers the period from his birth until he attends Drew Seminary, Madison, New Jersey, where he pursues training for the ministry, having just married during that year of 1910.

The balance of the narrative, not covered here, covers a Methodist ministry in Wisconsin, Florida, South Carolina and Virginia, over a span of fifty three years and activity in his early eighties.

He died in Ashland, Virginia, in a nursing home, on February 11, 1971, at age eighty eight. He is buried, along with his wife Marguerite Holmes Jones at Monticello Memorial Park, Charlottesville, Virginia, under Mr. Jefferson's "Little Mountain", it being some twelve miles from his Virginia home of some thirty one years, at Keene, Virginia.

Each and every time he crossed the North Carolina State line one could expect to hear every verse of "The Old North State" with a loud hurrah

The religious influence of his Mother cannot be minimized. Whenever he spoke of her or of motherhood from the pulpit, his voice would break. It is indeed remarkable that, out of the loam and clay of Rockingham County, one is born and trained to carry forth the ministry to thousands of people over half a century.

We are grateful to his daughter, Marguerite Jones Ballenger, who, during the sixties, urged him to start the narrative and who lovingly prodded him to give us what we have today. The original grammatical usage in the article has been retained whenever possible.

Thomas Winston Jones (Son) Greensboro, N.C.

REV. JONES' NARRATIVE

My Father's Father was Martin Jones. His mother was Sallie Roach Jones. They had the following children, Robert, John and James M. and several girls.

My Father, James Martin Jones, was born 11-10-1823 and died 9-16-1909. By his first wife Maria he had Sallie James Martin, and Maggie, in addition to several who died during infancy. He adopted Mary Lenora. By his second wife, my Mother, Martha Bruton (Pattie) Harrison he had William Raymond, Effie, and another adopted daughter,

Eugenia Harrison Jones. 12

My maternal grandparents were James Richardson Harrison and Susan Bolton. 13 He was married twice. By his first wife he had Henry and Betty 14 and by his second wife he had Nettie, Julia, Martha Bruton, Jack, Annie and Maggie. 15 Grandfather Harrison lost his property and home after the "Surrender" and the two youngest children, Annie and Maggie were placed in the Masonic orphanage at Oxford, N.C.. Jack was bound out to Powhatan McCollum¹⁶ til twenty one. The remaining children lived among friends and kept house for others. It was as housekeeping for my Father that Effie and I were born to Mother, with Father later marrying her. I can well remember Mother going away to work and also taking in washing and helping at the homes at the Courthouse at Wentworth. After Effie and I were born Father delayed marrying Mother on account of his other children. Mother moved into a small house near what is now Shady Rest, 17 in walking distance of the Courthouse, then into what was called "The McCoy Place" 18 a mile up the road south and it was here that Father came and took Mother and the children to his home and they were later married. I suppose I was about seven or eight years old. I can remember seeing Father, for the first time, and riding in the wagon. I had started to school nearby, ¹⁹ under Mrs. Mary Baker²⁰ (Mrs. George Baker) who would stop by for me each morning. I can also remember about this time going to Howards Chapel²¹ Sunday School. Mr. and Mrs. "Shoemaker" Johnson, 22 who lived just below us, would stop for me.

Back at Father's, we started into school at Sandy Cross,²³ about three miles towards Reidsville. Among several teachers, I only remember Miss Lelia Malloy.²⁴ Father being a Trustee, she would come to see Father each year about the school and sometimes about a "Subscription" School to run for a month or two after the regular school closed. Her Father "Colonel" Malloy,²⁵ had a daughter Nettie²⁶ and a son Glen.²⁷ Mother sometimes let us go home with them for the night. Among my school mates, I can remember Queen, George and Sam Lemmons;²⁸ Chub and Cora and Richard Norman;²⁹ Della, Reid and a younger sister Newman³⁰ and Bracken Foster,³¹ a relative who stayed with them. Numa, Frank, Walter and Effie and Sue King,³² Bertha and Bessie Craddock;³³ Johnny and



Rev. William R. Jones (1882 - 1971) on 12 November, 1960 when he was 78 years of age and about the time he began to write his narrative.

Courtesy Winston Jones



James Martin Jones (1823 - 1909) and wife Martha B. Harrison Jones (1860 - 1937) were the parents of Rev. William R. Jones. Courtesy Winston Jones



The remains of the Captain James M. Jones house on Bakers Crossroads Road in Simpsonville Township. The house, located on a high hill on the east side of Rockhouse Creek, was probably built in the 1850's. The property has been owned by members of the Purcell family for many years.

Courtesy Winston Jones

Hattie Jones; 34 Will Craddock 35 and Bertha Taylor. 36

I had such work to do at home both before and after school and we rarely attended school in very bad weather. As tobacco was only handled during warm rainy weather, much time was taken "stripping" and tying it for market which lasted about ten months in the year.

I was very fond of hunting. My first crop of tobacco Father let me raise brought \$21.00. I bought a single barrelled-breech loading shotgun for \$4.50, a new bedstead as I didn't like the high old fashioned rope poster beds, I don't remember the price, but perhaps \$3.50 and a cultivator with five hoes to save plowing. As a small boy I borrowed an old bored out army musket to kill my first squirrel and wild turkey. I became quite expert with my new gun and could kill rabbit and squirrel in almost any position. Father had been quite a hunter but was too old to do much hunting as I grew up, but he was very fond of game.

When Father was a young man they would grow tobacco and manufacture it into plug and smoking tobacco. 37 He would take a load to Wilmington selling it along the way or exchanging it for bacon, syrup, turpentine products or whatever country produce would be offered in exchange. At Wilmington he would receive another load shipped via the railroad and proceed down the coast to Charleston, where he would receive another load and go on to Savannah. Then he would move on to Darien³⁸ or even to Jacksonville, ³⁹ sometime selling his team and coming home by the railroad, or, he would load up with salt, fish and other products for which he could find a ready market at home. Thus while he would be away selling, the other family members would be working making more tobacco and tobacco products. Father faithfully sent back the money to his Mother for living expenses, for improving the farm and for acquiring other property. Thus it happened that his Father dying in his (Father's) infancy, 40 his widowed Mother allowed everything to drift into Bob's 41 hands, so that when Grandmother died and an effort was made to set up an estate which was considerable for those days, Bob had everything is his own name and Father was left out without anything.

He went to Georgia and settled near St. Mary's 42 working on the Okmulgee River, owned a farm, married his first wife and became Sheriff of the county. 43 However, he was dissatisfied and returned to North Carolina in time for the war in 1861, enlisted in the N.C. State Guard⁴⁴ where he served for the duration and was disbanded as a Captain under a Colonel Boyd. 45 He saw much service, though little real fighting around Wilmington, Fort Fisher and other coastal points. Being at Greensboro when General Johnston surrendered and seeing so much material left for the Yankees, he decided to help himself to some tenting. Taking up a roll, about as much as he could carry, he took it about two miles outside the city, hid it and went back for more. However when he returned where he

had left the other, it was gone and he decided it was best to go on home. One of Father's tasks was to take up deserters. He would go in the middle of the night well knowing that if he was seen he might well be killed. He said that more than once he had found a father who had deserted to see a sick or dying child, which, when he found this to be a fact would turn his back on them and let them escape and return voluntarily. Many times Father said he was in great danger when he was separated from his men and the safest place to be would be in a cemetery.

Reconstruction days were never to be forgotten. Union soldiers were everywhere to see that the negroes were cared for. Father became a member of the Ku Klux Klan⁴⁶ and would frequently be out on trips at night. Father visited the Courthouse⁴⁷ during this time and was talking to a neighbor in the courthouse yard when a well known negro about three sheets in the wind came up and listening to Father's remarks, said "That's a lie.' Father said, "George, you go on and tend to your own business." He walked off, but soon returned and when Father said something, he said again "That's a lie." Father said he knocked him out and in the commotion his friends rushed him into the jail for safekeeping. The next morning they let him out to go home.

Our childhood was a happy one. My half - sister Sallie married W. B. Madison, ⁴⁸ son of old Preacher Madison ⁴⁹ who had come up into our section from Alamance County. They were ardent Republicans and after marriage, my sister became a staunch supporter of her husband's political beliefs. Rev. Madison had a part in organizing Howard's Chapel Christian Church ⁵⁰ located about three miles from our home. Sallie and "B" assumed undisputed control over it. Mother joined, then Father, sister, Eddie and I. My brother-in-law was a good man, a very strong willed man accustomed to having things his way. He was a Republican, opposed tobacco and liquor and was outspoken about anyone who was a Democrat. While we were members of the little church and attended Sunday School and took part in Children's Day exercises, we seldom dared express an opinion about how it was run.

When just a boy, a Mr. George Parks⁵¹ bought a tract of land adjoining us and built a nice frame house upon it.⁵² His five children were Ella (oldest), Hartwell, Naomi, Johnny and Myrtle.^{52a} He had many pleasant times together. Though we did not go to the same school together, we all attended Howard's Chapel and in good weather and during revivals often walked back and forth to the church. He would be in Children's Day programs together. Mrs. Parks, a former school teacher, tried to train the children in good manners. I would go there for choppings, shuckings, threshings, and log rolling, as was the custom of that day. At one of the choppings, little Myrtle had already been given a place at the table and got started as soon as the blessing was over, when she pulled a long hair out of her food and in the harsh brogue characteristic of the Parks family,

exclaimed, "Ma, heres a har the very first thing." That has been a good fifty five years ago. I asked one of the neighborhood boys, Avery Baker, 53 sometime back if he was present and remembered it and he said that he did...

Mrs. Mary Baker,⁵⁴ who I have referred to as my school teacher at one time, was the sister of W. B. Madison. She married George Baker⁵⁵ and they lived at Baker's Crossroads.⁵⁶ She was a woman of beautiful character and patience, and of some considerable culture for those days. They had a lovely family, the children being Lilly, Carl (twins) Maude (Gooch), Avery and Dewitt.⁵⁷ Maude, Avery and Dewitt were about the same ages as my sister Effie and I, and we were very fond of each other. The family later moved to Reidsville where Mr. Baker worked as a clerk and some of the children got jobs in the Post Office, as the Republicans were in office at that time.

Uncle Bob⁵⁸ who had come into possession of most of my Grandmother's possessions and land, lived on the homeplace, which reportedly was bought about 1760⁵⁹ and paid for in English money, consisted of a two story log house, weatherboarded, about the largest fireplace ever seen, an old fashioned cellar, a smokehouse and granary on each side of a square, with a well in the center and a kitchen beyond the well with an equally large fireplace and cellar.⁶⁰ Here we would come to spend Sundays and holidays and enjoy Aunt Anna's⁶¹ good cooking. Tradition was that British deserters were hid in the cellars while the battle of Guilford courthouse was being fought some twenty miles away, and, when darkness covered the battlefield and General Greene withdrew, he came to Speedwell Ironworks, about six miles away, in the general direction of Greensboro.⁶²

At first Uncle Bob and Father had no dealings with one another because of what Uncle Bob acquired from the estate. On one occasion Uncle Bob became seriously ill and sent for Father. When Father entered the sickroom, Uncle Bob said "Jim, I didn't treat you right about your Mother's things and I want to make it right", to which Father replied, "That's all right, Bob, if you can live with it, I can live without it." Uncle Bob responded "Well, I'm going to remember you in my will."

A few years later Uncle Bob became ill and died. After the funeral, according to custom, Uncle Bob's will was read and he had willed Father a small farm he had bought, but no part of the old homestead. Father accepted an offer of \$800 from Uncle Bob's overseer, Bill Rakestraw, 63 who built a house on it and lived there until a ripe old age. He had remained, down through the years, a close friend not only of Uncle Bob, but of my Father as well and was considered by the whole community as a man of unusual probity and honor. 64

Uncle Bob and Aunt Anna had several children: Babe(John), Sallie, Mollie, Annie, Viola, Bessie and Robert, nicknamed "Brother." I. with

my two sisters, spent many happy visits together, although there was never much visiting among the old folks.

Some of my earliest recollections of childhood was when I was about four years old. Mother returned from a visit and something wrong had been done. She questioned the other children and then called me to her and said, "Willie, I know you will tell me the truth about what happened." I told her the truth as I understood it, and she kissed me for it.

I loved my Mother very dearly from my earliest recollections, and the things I remember most was the times she would not let me accompany her. When I was small, she helped neighbors during sickness, hog killings, choppings, shuckings, log rollings and wheat threshings, etc. and sometimes I could accompany her. It just seemed to me I could not live without her.

My Mother was very religious. She would often take me into her arms and as her tears would wet her face and fell on mine tell me about Jesus and how he wanted me to be a good boy. When but a small boy, an aged Presbyterian Minister, selling Bibles, spent the night with us and, leaving the next morning, gave me a ten cent piece and a small New Testament, which I still have, told me he wanted me to grow up to be a Presbyterian Minister. I can still remember parts of his prayer. From then on I told everyone I was going to be a Presbyterian Minister, though I could not pronounce it very well.

I can't remember just when Mother made a profession of faith and joined Howard's Chapel but I can remember glowing zeal and faithfull attendance Sunday to Sunday and also prayer meeting during summertime. The one to two weeks annual revival, the singing, and sometimes the shouting, made a great impression on me. The preachers usually stayed at Uncle "B's" nearby, and sometimes taking dinner or supper out among the members. Usually Sunday saw dinner on the grounds for everyone. Whole families attended, bringing bountiful baskets, each spreading their dinner on the ground and inviting all to partake. The Faggs, Dick Smiths, the Millers, Brames, Rakestraws, Purgasons, Crowders were among the large families. 66 I remember parts of the many sermons I heard as a child, as well as the ministers. Some impressed me as very Godly.... it was under the preaching of Rev. Peter Clapp that I was converted, along with my sister Effie and Father, who was about seventy three and I was perhaps fourteen. Father always inclined towards the Primitive Baptists, who had a church at Pleasantville 67 nearby, and often attended their foot-washing; preferred immersion and, following his example, I was so baptized. Sister was sprinkled at the same time. Mother was baptized in infancy in the Methodist Church by preacher Norman. 68

After Father joined the church, we had a very happy home life. On the morning after his conversion, when Ned Napier, a colored tenant came to work, Father said to him," Ned, there's going to be a change in the way we've done things in the past. From now on, I'm going to try to be a Christian and run my affairs as a Christian should." It seemed that Heaven came down all around as we sat together. From then on, Father attended church very regular, the preacher came to see us and remained for dinner, and Father and Mother often attended revival services in

neighboring churches.

My Aunt Julia, who had married a Mr. Frank Flynn, ⁶⁹ lived as tenants on the place. They had Charlie, Sam, John and Cora. They played with us and we had many amusing experiences together. Another tenant, old Mr. Josiah Adams, tall, lean worked one of our horses named Mollie. ... a yellowish rawboned mare. Sam put me up to helping him dig a hole at a sharp turn in the path leading down to the spring and cover it with leaves. We hid ourselves and soon he took out the horse, mounted her, got out his pipe and started smoking as the horse came down the path to the spring. Stepping right into the soft leaves, he went right over her head and scrambled to his feet, blessing us out as we rolled over in the leaves behind some bushes, in great mirth. At dinner he told Mother what we had done and we almost got a whipping for it.

About this time, Charlie Flynn, who stuttered, conceived the idea of catching some yellow jackets by putting a big mouthed bottle over a nest in the bank just below the spring. Somehow, in the dusk, he missed the hole, and when he beat on the bank they came out and stung him very badly. He came to Mother for some camphor to ease the sting, and she sternly rebuked him saying,"Charlie, be ashamed of yourself for attempting such mischief on those colored boys. Should they catch you

doing something like that they would beat you up".

Father had another tenant, Pleas Crowder, 70 who had two children.
John was a year older than I and Jennie. 71 They lived nearby and we got together a good deal. They moved away and Jennie, marrying young, died in her first childbirth. John is still living. Father kept a large flock of sheep in the pasture on the old Reuben Johnson place, ⁷² the southern part of the farm. Old Mr. Reuben Johnson was buried in 1852⁷³ with his wife, and several of his slaves, in a thicket just above an old barn, nearby an old chimney place, the house having been torn down and moved. Right nearby two small persimmon trees grew out of an old abandoned well. Tradition was that Mr. Johnson made brandy down by the spring nearby and went down one day and found his slave asleep. He picked up a mallet and doubtless not intending, hit him such a lick as to kill him, putting his body in the old well and filling it up with rocks. This, with a thick body of pines surrounding the old homeplace, the old barn and the graveyard, gave it the reputation of be "hanted" and we children were always careful to go over there for the milk cows before dark. Pleas Crowder and a companion named Carter came by the place on a dark rainy night and got to discussing the facts of "hants", when Crowder volunteered to prove there was no such by going over to the door of the barn and challenging old Mr. Johnson to come forth. He stumbled and groped his way til he found the door. Swaying in the door he called out, "Old Mr. Johnson, I'm not afraid of you. If you are in there, come on out..." About that time the old ram, leader of the flock bolted for the door, knocked Crowder down and one by one the flock jumped over him, and nearly scared him to death. I visited this Mr. Carter who now lives near and asked him if it were true and he said he remembered the incident very well.

Among my earliest memories was carrying water for the wheat cutters, among them Ples Crowder. Mr. Crowder was a kind hearted man. His wife, called "Miss Mig", was a sister to Mrs. Mary Baker. Another sister married Horsely Cox, in iller, but he finally moved to Burlington to work in the cotton factory. The Cox family came to want one bitter winter, with snow on the ground, and Sallie Madison came over and told Father about their predicament. Father had us shell two bushels of corn and I took it to them on my little white mule. When I came up in the yard and said "Mrs. Cox, Father sent you some corn", she looked up and said devoutly, "Thank God, he has heard my prayer".

During early childhood my half-sister Maggie, ⁷⁶ visiting my other sister Nora in Danville, contracted Typhoid Fever and died. She was brought to the house and her body was placed in the sitting room. Next morning, after we had all gathered around the table, Father got us and took his

chair into the sitting room and sat by her casket.

Aunt Teena, 762 a former slave, was bought by my Father in Jacksonville, Georgia, when but nine years of age and grew up in my Father's household with his first wife's children. In my childhood she had married Uncle Charles Napier and lived on the adjoining plantation of David Purcell. 77 Uncle Charles was a great hunter and I always delighted when I could get with him on Saturdays and hunt rabbits and squirrels, etc. When any of us became sick, Aunt Teena would come, if not sent for, and take charge of the kitchen. When her services were no longer needed, Mother would say, "Teena, take the key and go to the smokehouse and get what you need". Father always said that he never in all her life had occasion to doubt her veracity or knew her to do anything unchristian, and when she died after I left home, he went to her funeral and was given a seat of honor among her mourners. She raised a number of children; a son Ned, who lived on our farm for several years, married a woman with several children, and left the area owing my Father quite a debt, going to West Virginia, word returning that he was shot and killed by a stepson. A daughter, Susan Napier, married a Jones and they lived with Aunt Teena. They raised several children, among them was one named James who was about my own age. In 1906 when I was working for the F. R. Penn Tobacco Co. in Reidsville and came down with Typhoid Fever, James also caught it and succumbed to it. James would stay for weeks at home,

and help me with my work and we would fish and hunt together. One day I said something displeasing to Joe Flynn, son of one of the tenants and he caught me down at the ford of the creek and cursed and threatened me. Right in the midst of the bullying James broke out crying and stepped in front of me and said, "No you ain't, you ain't going to touch Marse Willie, except over my dead body." The next day we were running the cows down to the bottoms when something fell out of James's pocket and I, coming along, picked it up., When he turned back to wait for me and saw me unwrap a small six shooter from his handkerchief, he said, "Willie, that's why I talked so big to that Flynn boy yesterday. Did you notice I had my hand on my hip pocket? If that boy had touched you, I would have filled him full of lead".

We children all loved Aunt Teena and her family, and when we would see her coming up the road, would run to meet us, for she always had something for us. The first pocket knife I ever had, a little white handled knife, was a gift from her. While inexpensive, I treasured it for most of my companions didn't even have a knife.

Jim Neal was another colored tenant. He had two boys, Jim and Robert (I think). Rachel was his second wife and had been raised in the city. She with Minnie Liza (?) with the two boys put on considerable airs amongst the other colored people. When they first moved into the tenant house, I rode one of the mules over and met one of the smaller boys, George. He had a way of squinting his eyes when he talked, and said," My name is George Washington Abraham Lincoln Neal". Jim and Robert and I hunted a lot. Father had a double barreled shot gun, muzzle loading, he bought before the war in Jacksonville, Georgia. The Neal boys had traded for a breech loading double barreled gun. One morning I heard them start a squirrel, as they started for the bottoms to gather their fall crop. They fired about a dozen shots, finally stopping down at the junction of Hall ^{77a} Branch with Rock House Creek, where stood a poplar of immense height. The squirrel had beat them to this tree and they couldn't hit him that high up. I went on to work and when I returned for dinner, Mother told me John Neal came for the old gun that we called the old "poke stalk" but wouldn't let him have it. I said, "Well, I'll go down and get that squirrel". He was at the very top. I shot him with the left barrel and he jumped coming down the tree when I shot him with the other. I took him home. Most of his claws had been shot off. He was so old and tough he was hardly fit to eat. The Neal boys saw me a couple of days later and asked if I got the squirrel. I told them I did, but it was hardly fit to eat.

My school days were happy days. My sister Effie and I started at the same time. Neighbors said that I would carry her as far as I could, then put her down and she would try to carry me. It was quite a distance, perhaps three miles, to Sandy Cross We had other children: Will, Bertha and Bessie Craddock⁷⁸ and Conrad Baker⁷⁹ if we went one way by the

highway, but if we went through the woods for a supposedly shortcut by Wilson Kings, ⁸⁰ we would have Bertha Taylor and some of the Craddock children. ⁸¹ Among those I remember: May Hutcherson, ⁸² Walter, Gene, Charlie, Numa, Jessie and Effie King, ⁸³ Cora and Charlie Norman; ⁸⁴ Charlie Cobb: ⁸⁵ Aubrey Stewart; ⁸⁶ Della and Reid Newman, ⁸⁷ also Jessie Bett ⁸⁸ who was a cousin who lived with them. There was Bracken Foster, ⁸⁹ Maude King, ⁹⁰ John and Hattie Jones; ⁹¹ Jim Roach, ⁹² Queen, George and Sam Lemons ⁹³ and Nettie Malloy. ⁹⁴ Miss Lelia Malloy ⁹⁵ was our beloved teacher. Father was one of the Trustees of the school, and Father always wanted her to teach. The Malloys, although Republicans, were great friends of ours. She could always count on Father to send us to "Subscription School" which was usually for two months after the closing of the regular four month term. Glenn Malloy, ⁹⁶ her brother attended and later got a job in the County Clerks Office under his brother. ⁹⁷ He was an unusually fine, promising young man, but died in early manhood of tuberculosis.

Father never farmed himself, though he would hire help for the tenants and sometimes plant some corn, sow some wheat or plant a few acres of tobacco. I grew up to love the free life of the farm. Father, after I got old enough to take care of it, would let me plant a tobacco patch. I raised a small crop each year for about four years. When Effie and I finished the little country school in 1900, Father sent us to Bald Hill Boarding School⁹⁸ near Madison, run by Mr. Jim Sharp. ⁹⁹ Effie went for half a session and refused to return, I went back and finished the term. The school later burned down and Mr. Sharp took up law and became one of the leading lawyers of the county. About this time, I had a bad spell of health, some kind of anemia, which, when coupled with low blood pressure (doctors knew nothing about blood pressure then) threatened my health. In the spring of 1903, Father said to me one day, "Son, I believe you ought to get you some kind of work where you can sit down. I think farm work is too hard for you". I wrote Draughon's Business College in Nashville, Tenn. for a catalogue. They had a special course in bookkeeping and shorthand for \$35.00. I had saved \$80.00. I paid \$27.03 for my railroad ticket to Nashville, \$35.00 for the course and \$12.00 for one months room and board. At the end of the month Father sent me \$25.00. At the end of three months, I got a job with a good man by the name of Smith at Ford Flour Co., and that fall I got a better one with Vendome Theatre under one W.A. Sheets. I went to school Monday, Tuesday, Thursday and Friday nights. During this time I heard William Jennings Bryan give his famous lecture on The Moral Issue and also heard Madame Adelina Patti sing: General Lew Wallaces' Ben Hur and the Chariot Race. My first boarding house was with the Talleys on DeMembreum St,; then with a family (Anderson) out near the reservoir. Mr. Anderson was president of J. J. Anderson Carriage Works. They were

devout Methodists and took me with them to church when I could be presentable, having only one suit at the time. Mrs. Anderson was a very kind, sweet lady and treated me like her own son.

After completing my combined course at Draughons and working in the office for additional experience, I obtained through the College a temporary job with Andersons, a law firm in Murfreesboro, for two weeks, during May 1904. I went to Chattanooga and was told by other boys there were no jobs. I started knocking on doors and found one in the candy department of Trigg, Debbs and Co., for \$5.00 per week. I got board for a few dollars per week and finally got in with two other boys, one a Jew, and we rented a small building in the yard of one of the better homes. It being furnished, we set up turns at the various chores.

About the first of December, 1904, the College offered me a better job with Hon. J. A. Lusk, Guntersville, Ala., a sleepy little town which was also the county seat. Here I made many friends, joined the Presbyterian Church, taught a Sunday School Class, etc. I was deeply influenced by the young student pastor, E. D. Brownie and decided at one time to enter the Presbyterian Ministry, but Brownie went back to college and, without his encouragement, did not appear before the Presbytery. I enjoyed the work with Mr. Lusk, though his two sons, Robert and _____ bothered me somewhat. I found my cash account coming up short each night for several nights. I charged the small amounts to myself, until it became too noticeable. He watched and found that Robert was picking the lock on the cash drawer. I had a private room in the back of the building, with fireplace, water, mirror I took meals out. I was given a pistol and a Winchester rifle when they moved a bank into our building. I came home the Christmas of 1905. I had been away for two Christmases. I had saved a little money and brought a new suit. I had a lovely week at home, falling in love with Jenny Bell Lambeth, 101 daughter of a tenant on Father's farm, but after getting back to work it soon blew over. While at home, I met up with an old schoolmate at Bald Hill, Frank Wilson, 102 who worked for the F. R. Penn Tobacco Co. 103 in Reidsville, and he put after me to take a job with them. I went on back to Guntersville, however the following day a telegram came from them offering me a job for \$40.00 per month. Mr. Lusk had read it while I was out and when I came in he jumped all over me about going off looking for another job without saying anything to him. He became very mad, paid me and I returned to Reidsville where I began work for the Penn Tobacco Co.

During 1906 while in Reidsville I had rooms in the Rockingham Hotel¹⁰⁴ with a young man named Brown, and also at other places, taking my meals where it was cheapest and most convenient. During this time I attended Main Street Methodist Church, ¹⁰⁵ with Arthur Gunn, ¹⁰⁶ a distant cousin, and also with Gus Smith¹⁰⁷ who was from the Howard's Chapel community, an old childhood friend. He would roam the streets at night

as a barbershop quartet, for fun, but sometimes being given money for our efforts. Gus and I frequently went home on Saturday nights, riding in a buggy rented from the livery stable.

When news of the San Francisco earthquake came, old Mr. F. R. Penn, 108 in whose office I worked as a stenographer and also in charge of the premium, was greatly distressed because his son, leff Penn. 109 was in San Francisco with the J. A. Drinkhouse Co., their western representative. When word was finally received that Jeff was all right, his father wired him to come home at once. When he arrived at the office he was using the most profane language imaginable describing the earthquake. His father jumped up to embrace him and begging him "Son, Son, don't talk like that, God has been good to you in sparing your life". Jeff slowed down for a few minutes, but again went off into his profane swearing, such was his way of talking. He was a kind, big hearted man, one you could hardly help but like, but undoubtedly one of the most profane I ever heard and I dreaded to take dictation from him as it was so interspersed with oaths and profanity. Charley, 110 who married while I was with the firm, rarely ever used an oath or profane language. Old Mr. Penn never used it and impressed one as a sincere Christian. Jim Mobley, 111 Jo Womack, 112 Frank Wilson, 113 Numa Winstead, 114 and others comprised the office workforce at that time. Near the end of the year I asked for a raise and it was refused. I knew a friend who worked for Foster, Oliver, Cox and Cox of Carrollton, Ala. who was giving up his job. In response to his suggestion they wrote me and offered me the job at \$50.00 per month. I accepted, rather sadly, as I did not want to go that far from home, as Father was getting old and felt they might need me. Here with this firm I met with such whiskey drinking and profanity that, by mutual agreement, I left at the end of the first month.

Having written the College again for placement prospects, I was referred to G. A. Miller, Supt., Motive Power and Machinery of the factory of the Florida East Coast Railroad at St. Augustine, Florida. I was accepted and began work on February 5, 1907. I boarded at Craddock House where I met a lot of nice people. Later, I transferred to the YMCA where I had a room and sometimes took meals. I enjoyed the facilities of the YMCA i.e. played basketball, took calisthenics, was a member of the bowling team which won a championship. Three of us, Jack Hartley, Bob Hunt, a clerk and draftsman, respectively, in our office, lived there. During this time we put on a demonstration of Indian Clubs at the local theatre. Twice I was in the annual Ponce de Leon celebration, once as an English soldier and as a Frenchman. These celebrations required much training and lasted three days. The Railroad was very much interested in it from a tourist standpoint, and often let us off to practice, although most of that was done at night. I have several pictures of myself in these celebrations.

I began attending the Baptist church at first, however got acquainted

with young people of the Grace Methodist Church, and was invited to be in their Young People's Choir, then to teach a Sunday School Class to young boys. Next it was a Mission Study Class and then work in the Epworth League. About this time, Mrs. Emily Vanaman, who mothered the League, took a great deal of interest in me and encouraged me to go on and do as much as I could. Our group worked in the League, sang in the choir and worked in the Sunday School. This group consisted of Rosella Martin (Daughter of Pastor J. H. Martin), Rita (Marguerite) Holmes (whom I later married), Annie Reford, Orrin Larson and his two sisters Marjorie and ______, Ella Mae and Wilma Davis. It was in 1909 I became a Mason via Ashlar 98 Lodge. I also became a member of Eastern Star and enjoyed the duties and social functions of these two fraternal organizations very much.

I became acquainted with Marguerite Holmes. The first time I can recall talking with her was over at south Beach. She, with Abbie Hair, was in swimming with Mr. Holmes. As we all attended the Methodist church together, also the Epworth League, Sunday School, etc., I soon acquired the habit of seeing Marguerite home after church functions. At first Abbie Hare was always along, but gradually we found ourselves alone more and more. Marguerite went with Dr. and Mrs. Martin to Asheville and other summer resorts for short stays. We became engaged sometime in 1909 and were married August 31, 1910. We were married by Dr. Martin. I gave up my job effective the same day, having already taken out the local preacher's license from the quarterly Conference of Grace Church. We were driven from the church to Jacksonville by Mr. Holmes and a friend, spent the night and the next day boarded a Clyde Line steamer for New York, where, after a few days sightseeing while stopping at the Bartholel Hotel, we went on to Madison, New Jersey, where I enrolled at Drew Seminary as a Special Student. Not being a college graduate, I had to make up Rhetoric, Philosophy, Greek and Latin. Dr. Fleming and Dr. Buttz prepared me in these studies.

While attending Seminary I was able to serve local churches, both to defray expenses and to gain experience. My first church, Mt. Fern, just out of Dover, N. J. was small. I preached Sunday afternoons, traveling by railroad. I will always love this little band of loyal people. They stood by me in my feeble efforts to preach and do my pastoral work, in addition to my studies. My heart, I knew, was in it to the full, and I was determined to do my utmost to help them.

After one year at Mt. Fern, I went to Bayport on Long Island. It came about this way. Dr. Clayton, District Superintendent, announced after his talk in the chapel that he had two churches to be supplied and if anyone was interested, to come to his room. I went in to see him, but there were so many more so much better prepared than I, that after talking with him I gave up all hope. After I had gone home for dinner and returned,

learned that Dr. Clayton had been looking for me. . Later, I received a letter from him offering me the Bayport Charge. It was located on Long Island, a pretty little tourist town, and mine was the only church in the small town...... it was in between Sayville on the northwest and Patchogue on the northeast.... and all the attendants were of a higher social and economic class....

NOTE

The narrative was separated at this point as its subsequent information pertained to events outside of Rockingham County and North Carolina.

William Raymond Jones graduated from Drew Seminary. He served his first charge in Madison, Wisconsin. Due to the excessively cold weather, he sought and obtained a souther charge at Melbourne, Florida, which he served, and moved on to a charge at Zepher Hills, Florida, when, during the World War I he decided to become a Chaplain, he was accepted at Charleston, S. C. about the time the war ceased. He maintained employment as a clerk at the Charleston Naval base until he obtained a charge at Lynchburg, S. C.. Subsequently, he served in the South Carolina Methodist Conference until he retired during 1940, moving to Keene, Virginia onto a farm purchased there. However, World War II saw him returning to the ministry, and he served steadily in the Virginia Conference until 1963, at age eighty one, and fifty three years in the Methodist ministry.

The balance of his narrative, not produced herein, continues until 1931, and covers his ministry in the South Carolina conference until that time.

NOTES

Martin Jones died in August 1827, age unknown. He had settled on Brushy Fork of Rockhouse Creek, ca. 1812 when he purchased 100 acres of land from Lewis Bond. See Rockingham County Deed Book W, page 40. He is buried in the Jones Family Cemetery located off NC 65 about one mile southwest of Smyrna Presbyterian Church.

Sarah Roach Jones was born in 1791, the daughter of James and Ruth Spiers Roach who are buried at Wolf Island Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery two miles north of Reidsville. Sarah Roach Jones died 22 November 1875 and was buried in the Jones Family Cemetery.

Robert "Bob" Martin Jones was born 25 November 1826 and died 12 September 1907. He raised a large family by his wife Anna Harris. He owned large tracts of land including his father's homeplace near the family cemetery. Much of his land is still owned by his descendants. John W. Jones (1821-1899) owned a farm off the Iron Works Road which came into possession of his brother Bob after his death. The Jones sisters included Prudence who married a Lovings and Leanah who married John Staples Wade in 1841 and later settled in Monroe County, Kentucky. See Rockingham County Heritage 1983, Rockingham County Historical Society in cooperation with Hunter Publishing Company, Winston-Salem, NC, 1983, page 716 (Hereinafter cited as "Rockingham Heritage"); and a letter dated 26 June 1995 from M.J. Fryman of Orlando, Florida to Robert W. Carter, Jr.

James Martin Jones, Sr. met his first wife, Maria Jane Cook, while peddling plug tobacco

in Georgia during the 1850s. She was born 1 November 1833 and died 8 February 1880 and is buried at the former Sandy Cross Methodist Protestant Church Cemetery. Sandy Cross Church became extinct about World War I. A Wesleyan Church was built on the site in1962.

Sallie Jones (18 September 1858-2 March 1934) became the wife of William B. Madison (9 March 1858-12 December 1936). They owned a farmnear Howard's Chapel Christian Church

on NC 65 and are buried at that church's cemetery.

James Martin Jones, Jr., known also as "Bud," grew up in RockinghamCounty and later moved to eastern North Carolina. Information provided by Winston Jones, Greensboro, North Carolina.

Maggie Jones (22 September 1869 - 5 April 1892) is buried beside her mother at Sandv

Cross Church.

James M. Jones and Maria had at least four children buried at the Jones Family Cemetery.

Gravestones, Jones Cemetery.

Mary Lenora Jones owned a farm on Baker's Crossroads Road and later moved to Lynwood, CA where she died in 1961 at an advanced age. Information from Winston Jones, Greensboro, NC.

William R. Jones is the writer of the narrative.

Effie Jones (8 July 1885-28 July 1979) married James Walter Bullard (2 October 1880-6 October 1941) a sawmill operator. She later lived on Vance Street in Reidsville and they are buried at Howard's Chapel Christian Church Cemetery.

Eugenia Jones (31July 1878-29 March 1939) was single. She was buried at Howard's

Chapel.

James R. Harrison and Susan Bolton were married in Caswell County, NC on 6 February 1852. The couple later moved to Rockingham County and lived near Manly's Mill three miles east of Reidsville.

Winston Jones' research reveals that Harrison's first wife was a Lindsay but no additional

information is known about that family at this time.

Martha Bruton Harrison was Rev. Jones' mother. Jack Harrison (1862-1936) lived in the area and is buried at Smyrna Church Cemetery. Annie and Maggie were placed in the Oxford Orphanage when the family suffered reverses. Research by Winston Jones.

P.D. McCollum owned at least two farms in the Pleasantville area and is buried at Pleasantville Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery on NC 704. He was born 16 April 1815 and died 16 January 1890. His first wife was Mary Moore whom he married in 1855 and his second wife was Laura Ellington (married in 1865). He had no children by either marriage.

"Shady Rest" was a store and several tourist cabins built by the late Jasper Roberts in the 1930s at the intersection of NC 65 and 704 west of Wentworth. Today Twin Oaks Grocery is located across the road from the former Shady Rest store now a private residence. Information from Mrs. Jasper Roberts.

The "McCoy Place" was once owned by Josiah K. McCoy who married Elizabeth Ellington. Today Smith Cattleguard Company is located on the property. Information from Roy Crowder,

Crowder Road, Madison, North Carolina.

It is not clear if the school was "Double Springs" or an earlier school on the Henry

McCollum farm near Twin Oaks.

Mary Ellen Madison Baker was born 5 January 1854, the daughter of Rev. Levin C. Madison. She married George Walter Baker on 6 April 1876. The Bakers moved to Reidsville for some years before returning to the Baker homeplace at Baker's Crossroads in the 1920s. Rev. Madison was a Christian minister who lived near Howard's Chapel.

The origin of Howards Chapel Christian Church is unusual in that it was formed in 1883 after a winter revival was held at Wentworth Presbyterian Church by Rev. C. M. Howard, a Presbyterian evangelist. Rev. J. T.Ball (Christian minister) and Rev. Cornelius Miller (Presbyterian minister) were constant workers at this meeting. Dr. John R. Raine of Wentworth was converted at the "winter revival" and donated land near Bakers Crossroads for a Christian church which was named for Rev. C. M. Howard, the Presbyterian evangelist. Parks' Stand, an earlier meeting place of the Christian denomination had been located at the present site of Smyrna Presbyterian Church but this effort was scattered by the results of the Civil War. A number of people who had been active at Parks' Stand, including Rev. L. C. Madison, helped organize and establish Howard's Chapel as a successful church. The Raleigh Christian Advocate, 30 January, 1884. P.J. Kernodle, The Lives of Christian Ministers, 1909, (Sketch of

Rev. L.C. Madison). Avery Baker,, "Howard's Chapel Homecoming", <u>The Reidsville Review,</u> 7 June,1939.

The Johnsons probably lived in The Twin Oaks store area near N. C. 65.

Sandy Cross School at this time was located beside Sandy Cross Methodist Protestant Church on Sandy Cross Road. The log school was replaced by a frame building in the early 1900s. The last Sandy Cross School was built in 1916 on Vernon Road and is today a private home. Information from R. Wray Carter.

Miss Lelia Malloy (4 March 1861- 19 March 1944) was the daughter of David M. and Elizabeth Massey Malloy who owned a large farm at Sandy Cross. Lelia taught at Sandy Cross and many other schools around Rockingham County over a 43-year career. She never married.

She is buried at Speedwell Presbyterian Church Cemetery.

25 "Col." David Morton Malloy (1833-1902) was married three times. His first wife was Massey McCollum who died in 1857. Their two children died as infants. In 1858 he married Elizabeth Frances Massey and their children were: Lelia (single); Thomas Settle (1864 - 1941, single) Clerk of Rockingham County Superior Court 1894-1898; Mary Elizabeth "Mollie" (single); Robert "Bob"; Dr. Stephen A. Malloy of Yanceyville, NC and David Glenn Malloy. D.M. Malloy and his 1second wife are buried at Kallam Grove Church.

Nettie Reid Malloy (1885-1957) was "Col." David Malloy's only child by his third wife Celia Jane Joyner (whom he married on 19 July 1883). The last Mrs. Malloy was born 18 April 1850 and died on 2 February 1938. Nettie married Charles M. Lovings in 1913 and lived just west of

Sandy Cross Church.

David Glenn Malloy died 5 January 1897 of tuberculosis. He was single.

Queen and George Lemons were the children of P.D. (1829-1921) and Sarah Emily Carter Lemons (1841-1921). "Sam Lemons" was in reality Sam Angle and was the son of Elizabeth "Betty" Lemons Angle. He was raised by his grandfather P.D. Lemons and took the Lemons name. George Lemons later moved to Greensboro and worked for the <u>Greensboro Daily News</u>. Queen Victoria Lemons (1882-1953) married Jack E. Saunders (1871-1949, son of Col. David Settle) and lived her last years in Wentworth. P.D. Lemons moved from Huntsville Township to Sandy Cross about 1886 and purchased part of the Irvin land at Sandy Cross. Most of the family members are buried at Sharon Baptist Church.

The Normans were likely children of a Mr. Norman who lived near Sandy Cross sometime

in the 1890s.

Della, Reid and Jessie Newnam were children of Josiah S. Newnam (1843-1916) and Sarah Kemp (1846-1912) who moved to Sandy Cross in 1893 from the Leaksville (now Eden) area. Della (1883-1964) married Robert Lawson Carter on 27 November 1901 and they later owned her father's homeplace near Sandy Cross. J. Reid Newnam (1879-1948) married Lucy Stephens and they lived in Reidsville. Jessie Newnam (1890-1965) married 0. Collier Sharp and they moved to Spencer, NC where he was employed as a railroad engineer.

Bracken Foster was a sister of William F. "Bud" Foster who married Mollie Newnam, an older sister of Della, Reid and Jessie Newnam. Information from Sarah N. Carter of the Sandy

Cross Community.

Numa, Walter, Sue (Susie) and Effie were children of Yancey H. (1840-1909) and Annie Elizabeth Gunn King (1858-1927). The King farm was at the end of Loftis Road just off Vernon Road. Their other children were Eugene, Charlie, Jessie and Henry King. Rev. Jones is probably mistaken about there being a son named Frank. Information from the late Mrs. E.R.

Lemons of the Sandy Cross Community.

Bertha and Bessie Craddock were the daughters of John H. Craddock (1857-1938) and wife Ellen Saunders Craddock who died 19 March 1926 aged about 70 years. The Craddocks are buried at Speedwell Church Cemetery but she has no gravestone. The Craddock family lived at the intersection of Vernon and County Home roads. Of their children: Berta Craddock (1886-1952) married Thomas L. Carter (1883-1946) and they owned bart of her father's old farm; Bessie Craddock (1890-1909) was the first wife of Bethel Gunn of the Gunntown Community. She died from tuberculosis and they had no children. Information from the late Cora E. Carter of the Sandy Cross Community.

Johnny and Hattie Jones have not been identified at this time.

William ("Will") Craddock (d. 1958) was also a son of John H. Craddock. He married Mary Howard Raine (1890-1984) of Wentworth, the daughter of Dr. John Richard Raine (1837-1892) and his second wife, Lucy Lee Hancock (1861 - 1937). Mary Howard Raine was named for Rev.

Charles M. Howard (See note 21).

Bertha Taylor has not been identified.

During this period there were many small tobacco factories scattered around the county. Their owners peddled plug chewing tobacco out of covered wagons all across the south.

Darien, Georgia was once the world's largest supplier of lumber.

It is not clear if Rev. Jones means Jacksonville, Florida or Georgia in the county where his father lived in the mid-1850s, Information from Winston Jones, Greensboro, North Carolina.

Martin Jones died in August 1827 when James M. Jones was about four years old.

41 Here Rev. Jones refers to his paternal uncle Robert M. Jones.

42 Research by Winston Jones shows that James M. Jones actually settled in Jacksonville. Telfair County, Georgia.

Research by Winston Jones shows that James M. Jones was sheriff of Telfair County in

1854 and 1855. See note 4 for information concerning J. M. Jones' first wife.

Records show that James M. Jones was appointed as a Captain in the North Carolina State Militia on 9 November 1861. He perhaps later held the same rank in the Home Guard. Information from North Carolina State Archives, Raleigh, North Carolina,

Andrew Jackson Boyd (1836-1893), son of George D. Boyd of Hermitage Plantation near Speedwell Presbyterian Church, resigned as Lt. Colonel of the 45th Regiment on 29 December 1862. Later he was appointed Lt. Col. of the 22nd Battalion, Home Guards, Rockingham County. He was a prominent attorney in Rockingham County.

The Ku Klux Klan was very active in Rockingham County during 1868-1869.

47 The Rockingham County Courthouse has been located at Wentworth since 1787.

48 See note 5.

40 Rev. Levin C. Madison was born 4 March 1820 and died 26 December 1891. His wife was Margaret Chrisman (1827-1910) She was the daughter of John and Sallie Parks Chrisman who are buried at Howard's Chapel.

See note 21. 51

George W. Parks Jr. (1856-1936) was a native of Montgomery County, North Carolina and was the son of George W. Parks, Sr. and Deborah Jane Allen Parks, On 15 May 1885 he married Nannie Johnson (1856-1937). He purchased a 150 acre farm on the west side of Rock House Creek in 1896. The Parks later moved to Arkansas and then in the early 1920s to Maiden, Virginia where they spent the remainder of their lives. Rockingham Heritage, p. 464.

The George Parks, Jr. house on Baker's Crossroads Road was torn down about fifteen

Of the children listed Ella Parks (1886-1969) married John H. King of the Sandy Cross area on 4 April 1906. They settled in the Oregon Hill area but spent their last years near Reidsville. Rockingham Heritage, pp. 359-360.

Avery Baker (1882-1956) was the son of George W. Baker (1851-1931) and Mary Madison Baker (1854-1934) of Baker's Crossroads. Avery and his wife Martha Reid lived in Reidsville

where he worked for the post office for many years. RockinghamHeritage, p. 154.

Mary Madison Baker (1854 - 1934) was the daughter of Rev. Levin C. Madison and wife Margaret Chrisman Madison. She was the wife of George W. Baker. See note 49 and 53. George Walter Baker was the son of Avery Baker (1805-1887) and Jane Brim Baker (1811-

1891) of Baker's Crossroads. Rockingham Heritage, p. 154.

Baker's Crossroads was named for Avery Baker who purchased 260 acres at the crossroads in 1856. Rockingham County Deed Book 2dT, p. 466. George Baker, son of Avery, was postmaster of a post office named Malloy which he kept at the Baker homeplace. The post office was in operation from 1898-1903. It was probably named for one of the Malloy family of Sandy Cross. The Baker homeplace burned on 30 May 1932. George's son Reuben operated a store and mill at the corssroads in the late late 1930s and early 1940s. The corssroads is on NC 65 at Smyrna Presbyterian Church. Information from Betty J. Baker, Knightdale, NC, August

The George and Mary Baker children were Carl (1876-1946) married three times and had several children; Eulalie "Lil" (1876-1966, single and twin of Carl); Maude E. (1879-1957), married F. Eugene Hester, attorney (no issue); Avery Baker (1882-1956), married Martha Reid (1889-1979) and had two daughters; and George Dewitt (1884-1915) single who worked for a telephone company in Norfolk, Virginia where he was electrocuted while at work. Rev. Jones does not mention the younger Baker children; Mary M. Baker (1894-1981) single and a prominent photographer in Reidsville, and Reuben Reid Baker (1897-1964) a surveyor and store owner at Baker's Crossroads. Reuben married Estelle Howerton and had one son. Information from Roy P. Crowder and Betty Baker.

Here Rev. Jones refers to his paternal uncle Robert Martin Jones.

There is no evidence that the Jones owned any land in the area prior

to 1812

The large stone chimney of the Jones house contained a brick dated 1821. The roof of the house collapsed years ago but the log walls were still standing some ten to fifteen years ago.

Anna Harris, the wife of Bob Jones, was born 10 May 1858 and died 19 April 1934 and was buried at Smyrna Presbyterian Church Cemetery. Her husband died in 1907 and was buried in

the Jones Family Cemetery.

While there is no evidence that the Jones house existed prior to 1821 it is known that Gen. Greene detailed Col. William Washington and Capt. Robert Kirkwood to the James Saunders arm on the east side of Rock House Creek. Part of the Saunders land was owned by Rev. Jones' father. Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy (Hereinafter cited as Rockingham Journal), December 1979, p. 64.

Bill was William G. Rakestraw (1 June 1858-8 February 1941) who married Caroline E. Crowder on 20 June 1886 and raised ten sons and one daughter and had over fifty grandchildren. The Rakestraw farm was located on Baker's Crossroads Road between Baker's

Crossroads and NC 704.

Bill" Rakestraw helped organize Smyrna Presbyterian Church and is

buried in the church cemetery.

John W. "Babe" Jones (1877-1964) was married twice, first to Lucy Moore and then to Mrs. Sallie Comer Wall. Sallie Jones (d. 1951) also married twice- first to Major Sharpe and later to Sarn Hubbard. Mollie Jones (1882 - 1966) married Hugh Aubrey Stewart (1880-1944). Annie Jones (d. 9 March 1972) married Numa Y. King. Viola Jones (d. 26 April 1971, age 81) married J. Pink Carter (no issue). Robert Jones (d. 1955) married twice- first to lone Srnall and then to Lillie Hatcher. Bessie Jones (d. 11 February 1986, age 91) married John Wall. See Rockingham Heritage, p. 716 and various obituaries in the Reidsville Review.

Many members of these farm families who lived in the area are buried

at either Howard's Chapel or Smyrna Church Cemetery.

Pleasantville Primitive Baptist Church on NC 704 is located four miles west of Wentworth. The church was organized on 11 June 1884 by Elders James Dameron, J.A. Burch and J.M. Harris with former members from Wolf Island Church near Reidsville. The church first met in an old log schoolhouse which was replaced by a frame buildding. The present brick church was built in 1949. Research by Robert W. Carter, Jr.

Since Rev. Alfred Norman served the Wentworth (Southern Methodist) Circuit in 1858 and 1859, before Martha Harrison Jones was born, it is likely that Rev. W.C. Norman (son of Alfred) who pastored that same charge in 1873 baptized her. <u>Rockingham Journal</u>, June 1986, pp. 10,

14.

⁶⁹ "Frank" may be the John Frank Flynn (1850-1903) who is buried at Howard's Chapel Church Cemetery or he could be the Frank Flynn who was robbed and murdered in his home at upper King's Mill in 1913. The Reidsville Review, 16 December, 1913.

Pleasant D. Crowder (14 January 1851-19 December 1944 married Mary E. Baker (13 October 1841-7 April 1899) on 23 December 1877. They are buried at Smyrna Church.

Information from Roy P. Crowder.

John A. Crowder (12 July 1879-3 April 1962) married Maggie Cox (25 February 1882-16 October 1915). Jennie (or Virginia) was born 27 May 1882 and died 11 August 1905. She married John W. Moten, The Crowders are also buried at Smyrna.

Martha H. Jones received the Johnson tract as her share of the James

M. Jones land and descendants still own the property.

Reuben Johnson died 25 June 1856, aged 86 years, 2 months and 10 days according to his gravestone.

Here Rev. Jones is mistaken. Pleasant Crowder's wife was Mary E. Baker, a sister of George W. Baker. George married Mary E. Madison. Information from Roy P. Crowder.

⁷⁵ Rev. Jones is mistaken about his Cox information. Horsely Cox married Jane Rhoads in September 1848. It was their son Joe Cox who married Sarah, the daughter of Rev. Madison, on 20 September 1874. Rockingham County marriage bond and license and interview with Roy

P. Crowder 28 August 1995.

Maggie Jones died 5 April 1892 and was buried at Sandy Cross Methodist Protestant

Church Cemetery

Tenna was purchased by James M. Jones on 13 January 1853 in Telfair County, Georgia from William Williams. She is described as being ni ne years old and 3' and 6" in height. Telfair County Deed Book M, page 191. Research by Winston Jones, Greensboro, North Carolina.

David Purcell (21 February 1821-12 February 1899) inherited the 700 acre Gen. Abraham Philips farm upon the death of the former's father George Purcell. These lands lay south of the Jones land nearer the head of Rock House Creek. David married Alice Mitchell in 1867 and had six children one of whom was Ernest Purcell who later owned the Purcell homeplace. Rockingham Journal, October 1976, pp. 79-84

^{7a} This is probably Haw Branch which lays north of the J. M. Jones homeplace and flows west

into Rockhouse Creek.

The Craddocks were children of John H. and Ellen Saunders Craddock. See note 33.

⁷⁹ Conrad W. Baker (11 October 1886-5 January 1942) was the son of George W. Baker (1862-1946) and Rhoda Saunders Baker (1863-1931) of the Sandy Cross area. <u>Rockingham</u>

Journal, April 1977, p. 19.

Wilson Y. King was born 9 January 1859, the son of Samuel and Lucy Meador King. He married Lizzie M. Taylor (1858-1901) on 2 May 1894 and had three children. After her death he married Anna Gunn on 20 January 1902 and they had two children. His farm was on the west side of Vernon Road across from his father's home. Wilson died from typhoid on 22 February 1907. Rockingham Heritage, p. 359.

Apparently Bertha Taylor was a relative of Wison King's first wife. The Craddocks were probably children of Wilson King's sister Martha who married James M. Craddock and died on

17 November 1894 leaving several children. Rockingham Heritage, p. 360.

May Hutcherson (1 May 1877-6 August 1905) was the daughter of John W. and Sallie Purcell Hutcherson. She married Thomas J. McCollum of the Mount Bethel Church area and had a surviving daughter Notra McCollum (Williams). May was buried in her father's plot at Sandy Cross Church. Her sister Sallie married John McCollum, a brother of Thomas J. McCollum. Information from the late Cora E. Carter of Sandy Cross Community.

These are the children of Yancey H. and Annie Gunn King. See note 32.

B4 See note 29.

Charlie Cobb was probably one of the Cobbs who lived at Cobbtown (now Calvary

Church Community).

Hugh Aubrey Stewart (see note 65) was the son of William and Susan Richardson (Rodgers) Stewart. He married Mollie Jones (1882-1966), daughter of Bob and Anna Jones. Mollie inherited part of her father's land at the end of Almond Road. Both he and his wife are buried at Smyrna Church Cemetery. Information from the late Bill Stewart.

Della Newnam (Carter) and Reid Newnam were children of Josiah and Sarah Kemp

Newnam.

Rev. Jones is mistaken here. Jessie Bett Newnam was a sister of Della and Reid Newnam. See note 30.

See note 31.

This Maude King has not been identified. She does not appear to be of the King family from either Sandy Cross or Gunntown.

These Joneses have not been identified.

This is probably Jim Roach who moved to Mayodan in 1897 and became one of the leading citizens in the town. Information from Violet K. Young, Mayodan, North Carolina.

See note 28.
See note 26.

95 See note 24.

96 See note 25.

Glenn's brother was Thomas Settle Malloy who was the Clerk of Rockingham County Superior Court from 1894-1898. See note 25.

James Merritt Sharp established Sharp's Institute in 1900 at "Bald Hill" three miles southeast of Madison, North Carolina. The coeducational day and boarding school became one of the best of its kind in the region. The school burned twice- first on 6 April 1904 and again on 22 January 1907. Sharpe did not rebuild following the second fire and decided to pursue a

career in law. He was granted a license to practice law in January 1908. He was the father of North Carolina Chief Justice Susie Sharp. Rockingham Heritage, PP, 556-557 and research by Robert W. Carter, Jr.

James Merritt Sharp (26 September 1877-2 August 1952, see note 98) was the son of James Marshall and Eliza Garrett Sharp. He married 3 July 1906 Annie B. Blackwell, a teacher

at his institute. They had seven surviving children. Rockingham Heritage, p. 556.

James M. Sharp practiced law in Stoneville and Madison before moving to Reidsville in 1914 where he was a practicing attorney for 44 years. He also served in the state senate in 1925 and 1927. Rockingham Heritage, p. 557.

Jennie B. Lamberth (13 September 1888-15 April 1907) was the daughter of J. M. and

Laura Lamberth and is buried at Howard's Chapel Church.

Frank Wilson (15 April 1884-8 January 1973) was born in Rockingham

County to David F, and Lenora Ingram Wilson. He married Gladys Sharp (d. 1962) on 21 February 1909. Rockingham Heritage, pp. 693-694.

The F(rank) R. Penn Tobacco Company in Reidsville was established in 1874 and became part of the American Tobacco Company in 1911.

The Hotel Rockingham stood on the north side of West Morehead Street. For years the hotel was occupied by workers at American Tobacco Company. The building was razed about 1936 to make way for the Reidsville Post Office building. Sanborn Insurance Map 1914 and 1929.

Main Street (Southern) Methodist Church was erected 1890-1893 and is the second oldest religious edifice in Reidsville. The congregation at Main Street was organized in 1874.

Arthur Talmage Gunn was the son of James Aldophus Gunn (1858-1936) and Nannie Williams Gunn (1861-1955) of the "Gunntown" Community south of Wentworth. Arthur moved to Danville, VA where he worked for the R.J. Reynolds Tobacco Cornpany. He married Nina Lee

Hester. See Wayne Gunn, Gunn: A Genealogy, (privately published), p. 21.

Gus Smith was probably Walter Augustus Smith, Sr. (11 June 1886-31 January 1945) the son of Richard Starkey Smith (1859-1928) and Anna E. Vaughn Smith (1859-1912) who were married on 27 December 1877. Gus married Susie Robertson on 9 June 1909. His parents lived on NC 65 about one mile north of Howard's Chapel Church. They are buried at Smyrna Church. Information from Bill Smith, Gaithersburg, Maryland,

F(rank) R(eid) Penn (9 October 1840-30 November 1914) was a native of Patrick County, Virginia the son of Thomas Jefferson Penn and Catherine Penn Penn. F.R. Penn married Annie Spencer of Spencer, Virginia. He began manufacturing plug chewing tobacco in Virginia but moved his operations to Reidsville, North Carolina in 1874. Penn's tobacco plant was sold to American Tobacco Comapny in 1911. Annie Penn (Memorial) Hospital in Reidsville was named in memory of his wife Annie S. Penn. Reidsville Review, 11 December 1914. Also research

paper on the American Tobacco Company by Robert W. Carter, Jr.

(Thomas) Jeff(erson) Penn (24 February 1875-7 January 1946) was the son of Frank R. and Annie Spencer Penn. Jeff worked for his father as a tobacco salesman and later became an investment broker and member of the New York Stock Exchange. He was married twice, first to Genevieve Schoellkopf and after her death to her cousin Beatrice Schoellkopf of Buffalo, New York. In 1923 Jeff and Beatrice Penn built a 27 room estate near Reidsville which they named "Chingua-Penn." The estate is now open to the public (1995).

Charles Ashby Penn (29 November 1868-22 October 1931) was born at Penn's Store, Virginia, the son of Frank R. and Annie Spencer Penn. When the F. R. Penn Tobacco Company was absorbed by the American Tobacco Company in 1911, "Charlie" Penn became associated with that company and held various positions therein over the years. He married Stella Edrington of Fort Worth, Texas. Their residence on Reidsville's Maple Avenue is now the Penn Civic

Center. Jim Mobley was probably James Howard Mobley of Reidsville, the son of John W. and Sue Ratliffe Mobley of the Berry Community near Wentworth. He served as Captain in the North Carolina National Guard company from Reidsville during World War I. He later owned an oil distributorship in Reidsville. He married Edna Venable (d.1939). They were the parents of Howard Reid Mobley, a prominent Reidsville citizen.

Jo Womack was Joseph L. Womack, the son of William P. and Ada Dodds Womack. He was the City Manager of Reidsville for 46 years. He married Dorothy Mills. He died in July 1983

at the age of 95. Reidsville Review, 25 July 1983.

113 See note 102.

Numa A. Winstead was born in Rockingham County on 7 September 1883, the son of William H. and Mary S. Godwin Winstead. For a number of years he was the Office Manager for the American Tobacco Company. He was a Justice of the Peace for over 35 years. In the early 1920's he serveed as the first auditor for Rockingham County. He married Ollie Shreve Smith and they had one son Mike Winstead. Numa died 13 April, 1955 and was buried in Reidlawn Cemetary, Reidsville Review, 13 April, 1955.

BACK THEN: STORIES OF COUNTRY SCHOOLING 1920-1940 ROCKINGHAM COUNTY, NORTH CAROLINA

By

Katherine Meador Pasour

Editor's Note: This article has been edited for aesthetic and space purposes. The original expanded version of the article was presented as a paper at the 1994 annual national meeting of the American Education Studies Association held in Chapel Hill, North Carolina. Participants have given permission for their names and comments to be used in the Journal. Katherine M. Pasour, a member of the society, is a teacher in the Rockingham County Public Schools and is the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. James R. Meador of the Wentworth Community. Our thanks to Mrs. Pasour for granting permission to publish the following narrative on public schools in Rockingham County during the time between the two World Wars.

"Education not only reflects and adjusts to society: once formed, it turns back upon it and acts upon it" (Bailyn, 1960, P. 48). The form of a child's education as well as family, community, and church influences powerfully contribute to the transmission of the social culture. The study of a country's educational history can reveal social and economical characteristics as well as historical trends.

This project studies the early educational experiences of three Rockingham County, North Carolina natives. Rockingham County, still a predominantly rural county, is located in the Piedmont of North Carolina, adjoining the Virginia border. Ranging in age from 72 to 80, the subjects involved in the study attended school between 1920 and 1940. Two women and one man have been interviewed.

Into this narrative research, the writer brought her interest in history, her love of the rural agricultural life, and her years of teaching. Of the three people that were interviewed (all Rockingham County natives), two were born and raised on farms: Mr. James Ratliffe Meador in the Wentworth community and Mrs. Helen Stone Moore (widow of Thomas A. Moore, Jr.) in the Ruffin community. The other subject, Mrs. Elizabeth

Mitchell Meador (wife of James Ratliffe Meador), grew up in Reidsville, a town in Rockingham County. Both Mrs. Moore and Mrs. Meador are retired school teachers. Mr. Meador completed high school, selected farming as a career until retirement, and continues to be actively involved in reading and genealogical research.

Initially, all shared the common experience of being raised in a predominantly rural county. Education, both school preparation and ongoing educational experiences in adulthood, has been an important aspect of their lives. These mutual experiences allowed the "articulating of points of intersection and the discovery of common ground " (Casey, 1993, p. 24).

The narratives present interesting comparisons, yet contrasts exist among the three. Built in contrasts include gender (two women, one man) and environment (farm versus small town upbringing). Commonalities in patterns and themes will be discussed with emphasis on family, school environment, transportation, discipline, memorable teachers and school experiences, and extra-curricular activities offered at the school. The subjects shared their personal opinions in regards to today's schools. Individual differences and personal remembrances will be discussed.

A strong common theme among the three speaker's narratives is family. All came from two parent homes and received much familial encouragement to perform well in school, both academically and behaviorally. The father of the Reidsville family worked as an accountant and the mother stayed home with the children. On the farm, the other two families needed both parents and children to work as needed on the farm. Mrs. Moore recalled "I lived on a farm all my life. I had five brothers and two sisters. My mother and daddy worked hard and kept us going; fed us, clothed us, and sent us to school."

Those interviewed all emphasized parental support for their academic performance. Mr. Meador discussed his parents' views on education:

They were all for it! They thought education was very necessary for children coming up. We had numbered grades then. Seventy-five was considered a passing grade on up to 100 which was a perfect score. If you got under 75, you were really dressed down!

He made metaphorical reference to a military disciplinary action. His gender reference is further noted when he lists history as his favorite subject saying, "It just comes natural!"

Growing up in Reidsville, Mrs. Meador discussed being prepared for school, "Well, I could read a little (before first grade). Mama had some primers she read to us, about Nan and Fan; some names that rhymed." She further commented, "Mama always respected the teachers and I heard her

say one time that, Miss Nell Frashure did such a good job of introducing long division to the children."

The rural schools used wood stoves for heating. At the one room Berry school house, attended from 1919 to 1921 by Mr. Meador, men in the neighborhood cut and hauled wood for the school. The older boys would chop the wood and the younger boys would carry the wood into the school.

Mrs. Moore attended Ruffin in High School in northeastern Rockingham County. The main building had burned between her tenth and eleventh grades. The students met in an old teacherage (former housing for teachers at the school) and an old agricultural building during the 1939-40 school year. She described one experience with the pot-bellied stove used for heating:

I was in an English class and I got up to go to the pencil sharpener to sharpen my pencil. A boy in the classroom handed me a piece of paper and said, "Helen, put this in the stove for me." To this day I don't know why I put it in the stove rather than dropping it in the trash can. But, I put it in the stove and about the time I got turned around very well, the little eye off that pot-bellied stove hit the ceiling! The boy had put a firecracker in the paper and needless to say, he was expelled for about a week!

Disciplinary measures were mentioned by all three speakers. Each believes that discipline in the home and school was much stricter during their school tenure than in recent years of public schooling. The types of discipline varied from school to school.

At Lawsonville Avenue Elementary in Reidsville, Mrs. Meador remembered one disciplinary action which she received:

I remember having to stay after school in the second grade for talking in class. It was <u>most</u> embarrassing because Daddy had stopped to pick us up that day and my brother came to the room to get me and I was staying in. I don't ever remember seeing a child paddled. Staying in after school or standing in the corner (were the types of discipline used).

Later on while attending Reidsville High School, she remembered several boys being suspended from school for smoking in the bathroom.

Mr. Meador attended Wentworth School from the third through eleventh grade, beginning in a three-room frame school and ending up in a modern three-story brick building (built in 1923). He recalled:

Back then, it was stricter at home and at school. The motto we had was, "Spare the rod, spoil the child." If you misbehaved at school and you got a whipping there; you got another one when you got home, if they heard

about it!

In regards to punishment, he commented:

They usually had a paddle at school. Boy! They were turned over a desk and worked on there. Sometimes they would leave marks on the rear end. I'm not sure it was correct; but in extreme cases I think it was, because none of them that I can remember ever tolerated any disobedience or misbehavior of any kind in the classroom.

Mrs. Moore, who lived in the Ruffin community, had her sister for a fifth grade teacher. She recalled her being a "very strict disciplinarian":

An experience I had in my sister's classroom involved my best friend and I. Ordinarily, I always wanted to be on the front, near the front. For some reason we, in her room, always got near the back. We decided that we were going to eat. So we got something out and started eating away. And she saw us, of course, and she said, "If the two girls in the back of the room would like to eat, please leave my classroom." That's all she said. She didn't say anymore. We didn't eat anymore. And of course, I caught it when I started home in the car with them (both sisters taught at Sadler School in the Ruffin community at this time).

Lunches were not often served at school during these years. In Reidsville, at Lawsonville Avenue School (Grades 1-6), students usually walked home for lunch. At Reidsville High School, a cafeteria was available, but often students carried their lunch. In the rural or village schools, students brought their lunch with them. Concerning lunch at Wentworth school, Mr. Meador commented:

Usually, it would be a sausage or jelly biscuit. We drank water. You never heard of bottled drinks at that time. We drank milk at breakfast and supper. We weren't big enough to drink coffee.

The Meadors and Mrs. Moore mentioned transportation in their interviews. Many various methods of travel were utilized during the time they attended school. In Reidsville, students walked, rode their bicycles, or were driven in cars to school.

At Wentworth, buses were not used during the early years of Mr. Meador's schooling. Commenting on his transportation to Wentworth, he remarked:

Berry School (a few miles north of Wentworth) didn't go any farther than the fifth grade (he attended Berry from 1919-1921). When I got to the second grade there, my brother went to Wentworth; but he rode a mule. They had a livery stable of some type. He put a mule in there every morning when he got there and it stayed there until school was out and he rode it home. I went two years to Berry School-, then I went to Wentworth. Instead of riding a mule-I guess they thought I was too little-I walked up there. I had to leave home before light in order to get to school on time (about three miles one way). Of course, a lot of the time, I was late.

He graduated in 1931. I asked if he walked all those years, He replied:

They started having buses, but I don't remember what grade I was in. 'Elmo' McMichael drove the first bus. You had to hand crank it. We would take turns. The bus would fire backwards sometimes and several boys got their arms broken cranking that bus. When I got big enough that I could spin that bus, I thought I was grown!

Mrs. Moore who grew up in the Ruffin community, attended Reidsville schools for two years, Sadler School through the eighth grade, and graduated from Ruffin High School in 1940. Often she rode to school at Sadler with her sisters who taught there, first and fifth grades. The family lived on Wolf Island Road, an unpaved road which became very muddy during rainy weather. She commented on riding the bus to Ruffin High School:

We were on a dirt road and the school bus would get stuck and have to wait for somebody to come and pull us out and we'd be late for school. The bus getting stuck, us being late for school, and the road getting so bad that actually the bus could not go was the cause of Wolf Island Road being paved. A first cousin of mine was spending the night and day with me because we were out of school. We decided we would write a letter to Governor Hoey and tell him that we were not being able to go to school because the highway in front of our house was not paved and the buses could not run. We signed our letter, "Two High School Girls." Within the next two years, the road was paved. So, we always said we had a part in getting the road paved.

Each of the speakers remembered special teachers during their school years. Characteristics such as warmth, dedication, organization, and beautiful handwriting were mentioned. Greater emphasis was placed on handwriting during the earlier periods of public education (Craig, 1981). In regards to handwriting, Mrs. Moore comments:

I had a man teacher who taught writing and he taught handwriting! He made all the little loops and ups and downs. You had to do them and they had to be perfect! I credit my handwriting, as it is today, to him. He was

Mrs. Meador also mentioned the beautiful handwriting of her Reidsville fourth grade teacher, Miss Nell Frashure (died 1994) She remembered learning to write in cursive and never using printing in school.

Mr. Meador, who attended Wentworth did not discuss handwriting, but favorably recalled his fifth grade teacher as well. "After I started going to Wentworth, my favorite teacher was Miss 'Hal' Reid (1881-1966) She taught for '100' years! I had her in the fifth grade. She was a wonderful person!"

Each of the three speakers mentioned two or three teachers who made lasting impressions upon them. All remembered and discussed their fifth grade teacher. This leads one to believe that the fifth grade is a most impressionable age for children. More research is needed before a definite conclusion could be made on this point.

Curriculum emphasis was on the basic "three R's." Mrs. Moore and Mrs. Meador both recalled an emphasis on handwriting. Children were read

to and were encouraged to learn and recite poetry orally to the class or to a partner. Reidsville had a traveling music teacher who served all elementary students.

Elementary schools had very limited extra-curricular activities. Lawsonville Avenue School in Reidsville had a Parent Teacher Association and students would perform for this group (music programs, usually performed during the school day). At the high school level, more activities were offered. At Ruffin, Mrs. Moore participated in the choral group. Basketball was offered as an after-school activity. Reidsville High School had a large selection of opportunities:

We had basketball, football, and a cheerleader squad. The boys had a Hi-Y Club. We had the same public school music teacher and she did Glee Club. We had a newspaper and Student Government, as well as a Debating Team.

This was a turbulent time in American history (1920 to 1940). The writer had expected the speakers to discuss the aftermath of World War I and the Depression. Only one speaker mentioned the Depression; this in reference to some children not having shoes to wear to school. World War I was not discussed. It was not brought out in the conversation whether these memories have been suppressed because of their stressful nature or if these students took these traumas in stride and were not inclined to remember them as significant.

The Meadors and Mrs. Moore were asked to express their opinions of

today's educational system. Common themes included: lack of discipline at school and in the home and insufficient parental involvement in the children's education. Mrs. Meador commented on differences between today's educational system and when she attended:

I think most students came to school wanting to learn; not to be entertained all the time. I don't think teachers had to do as much motivation as they do now. I think television is partly to blame-technology in general. They want something easy to do. Some of them have never gotten interested in reading.

When asked what could be done to improve the educational system, she responded:

I thought smaller class size would help, but I don't know if they have proven that it has helped or not. Part of it, I think, is home life. The kids don't see their parents. Some of them have so much leisure time. I don't think the parents came to school a lot when I was in school, but they certainly tried to see that the kids got there and worked.

Conclusion

The three individuals involved in this narrative believe strongly in the value of education. They were supported by their families in their educational endeavors and have, in turn, been supportive of their own children's education. Mrs. Meador and Mrs. Moore were career teachers and all remain active adult learners and respected members of their communities.

Aspects of schooling which we take for granted today were more significant in these times. Our students have few transportation worries since the development of school bus services (different worries perhaps, i.e., safety). Many were required to walk extensive distances in order to acquire an education. School lunches were not available in elementary schools in Rockingham County at this time. Now we serve our students lunch and breakfast. In regards to heating, even though we are concerned about high energy costs, we take for granted our building will be warm without having to operate a wood stove.

All the speakers were quietly proud, yet not boastful, of their accomplishments. Mrs. Moore had perfect attendance for 11 years of schooling. Her graduating class of 1939-40, at Ruffin High School, managed to complete their final year of education without a school building! She is proud, yet modest, about her role in getting the road in front of her house paved so the bus could operate (a young political activist!)

Mrs. Meador, when asked about her excellent academic record, quietly replied: "I was a bookworm, I guess. I didn't have a lot to do at home-bring in wood and coal, sew, and some housework. We always read a lot. We didn't have television to watch."

Mr. Meador stayed near the top of his class academically and fondly remembers his baseball experiences his senior year:

I was always the runt of the class. I don't think I ever made the baseball team except for one year in the 11th (senior) grade. They let me play shortstop in the 11th grade and I thought I was grown up then. I remember especially (we were playing with a hard ball then) I got hit in the mouth with a baseball and it broke off a tooth even with the gum. Of course, they never did have any money or anything to fix it. They pulled that tooth. I saved up money by working at Belk's or the Charles' store, money to have one bridged in there. Dr. Meador (Reidsville dentist) bridged that tooth in there. He wanted to put a gold tooth in there to fasten it to. I asked him if there was some way we could not have that gold on there and he said, "Well, I can drill it out and it will just show around the edges." That tooth lasted until year before last (60 years).

In focusing on changes in our educational system, food service and transportation are obvious differences. Less obvious changes, but potentially of greater concern, are the changes in parental involvement and the discipline (or lack of) in the school system. Mrs. Meador remembered more supportive parents during her schooling. She voices concerns in regards to parents not spending enough time with their children. When she attended school, PTA meetings were held during the day because most mothers did not work outside the home and could attend. All three speakers vividly recalled the value their own parents placed on education.

The writer attributes much of these differences in educational perceptions to changes in society-increased media influences, the emphasis of consumerism, and less parental involvement in the child's life. Children have more free time and are required to contribute little to household maintenance. Education is no longer automatically perceived to be a path up the social and economic ladder.

Initially, the writer stated her belief that the self is constructed through an interaction with family, school, and community. Her interviews with the three subjects in this study reinforced her belief in this "theory of self." However her experience as an educator leads her to believe that in today's educational environment, the influences of the school have much less impact than during the time period of 1920 to 1940 covered in this study.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Bailyn, B. Education in the Forming of American Society. New York: W.W. Norton & Company, 1960.

Casey, K. I Answer with My Life: Life Histories of Women Teachers Working for Social Change. New York: Routledge, 1993.

Craig, Alberta Ratliffe; "Old Wentworth Sketches," <u>Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy</u>, VI, 59-78; 1981 reprint of 1934 article.

Meador, Elizabeth Mitchell; Wentworth, NC; Personal Interview, 1994.

Meador, James Ratliffe; Wentworth, NC; Personal Interview, 1994.

Moore, Helen Stone; Reidsville, NC; Personal Interview, 1994.

The Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.

Officers

President	Mrs. Gearldine B. Griffin, Madison
Vice-President	Mrs. Mary E. Osborne, Eden
Corresponding Secretary .	Michael Perdue, Wentworth
Recording Secretary	Richard Seybert, Ruffin
Treasurer	George A. Atkins, Eden
Historian	Mrs. Charlotte W. Cate, Reidsville

Directors

Robert W. Carter, Jr Reidsville
Fred B. Coates Reidsville
Mrs. Ann Sims Cooper Stoneville
Mrs. Julia Hill Gunn Wentworth
Mrs. Jean D. Harrington Eden
Mrs. Helen Price Hooper Reidsville
Donald W. Hoover High Point
Donald Joyce Stoneville
Mrs. Lucy M. Rankin Reidsville
Charles D. Rodenbough Madison
V. Siler Rothrock Reidsville
Mrs. Zelma Joyce Scott Stoneville

Rockingham County Historical Society Wentworth, North Carolina 27375 P. O. Box 84

ADDRESS CORRECTION REQUESTED

Forwarding and Return Postage Guaranteed

> Non-Profit Organization Bulk Rate

U. S. Postage

PAID

WENTWORTH, N. C.

Permit No. 2

The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy

State of M' Carolina, State of gradient of Justifier of County 94.30 200 polis in an Onch.

11 the ay of august 1785 & survive for Leche

Obermet Seventy acros of land declorating to the

Annewed plan situate on the Natural Grante

Orach House bruk liquining at a White cash on

Daniel Wall, line thened...

on the said Cornets line one humanes and fifty

poly to the first Station

Clisha Bernet & David Bernet Ser

The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy

The journal is published semiannually in June and December by the Rockingham County Historical Society, Box 84, Wentworth, N. C. 27375. Members of the society, for which the annual dues are \$10.00 for an individual and \$15.00 for a family membership, receive the journal. Singles issues may be purchased for \$5.00 per number plus \$1.50 mailing charge.

Editorial Policy

The publication committee is interested in receiving articles on the history and genealogical source materials of Rockingham County and the adjacent area. The historical articles must be well written and thoroughly documented. Genealogical articles should consist of previously unpublished primary source materials pertaining to Rockingham County, such as abstracts of local records and edited dairies, letters, or church records. Papers on family history should not be submitted. All copy, including footnotes, should be typed double-spaced. Articles and correspondence should be sent to the Editor: Robert W. Carter, Jr., 1141 Irvin Farm Road, Reidsville, N. C. 27320.

Cover Illustration

Survey plat drawn by Abraham Philips, one of the Guilford County Surveyors, on 11 August 1785 for Luke Bernet's seventy acre grant on Great Rock House Creek. Bernet entered a claim for the land on 12 April 1784 and the property was granted to him on 1787.

Plat courtesy North Carolina State Archives, Raleigh, North Carolina.

The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy

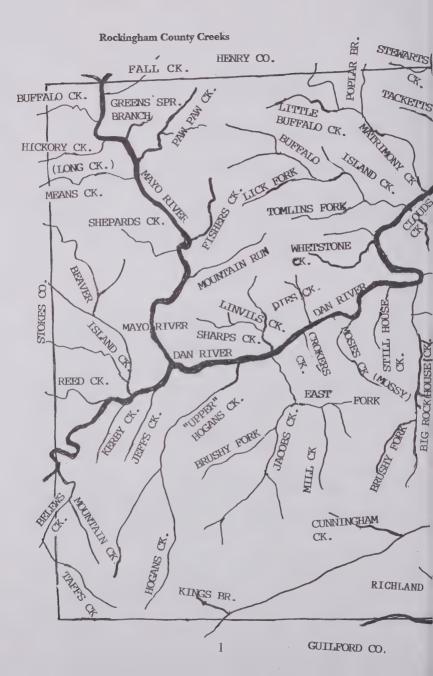
VOLUME XX

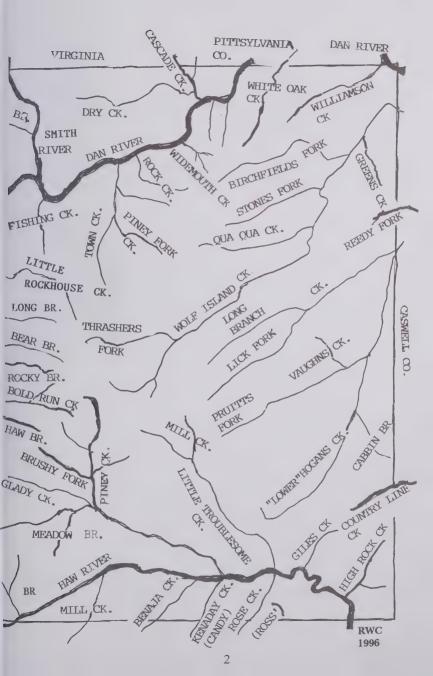
DECEMBER 1995

NUMBER 2

CONTENTS

North Carolina Land Grants in Rockingham County
by Julia H. Gun
Rockingham County Creek Map
Introduction
Section I - Grants Recorded in Rockingham County Deed Books
Section II - Rockingham County Grants not Recorded in Deed Books
Section III - Grants recorded in Guilford County Deed Books
Section IV - Grants Issued in Guilford County Which Were Not Recorded in Either County 54





INTRODUCTION

This work started out as a simple task of alphabetizing the total of 761 deeds issued by the State of North Carolina that were recorded in Rockingham County before 1900. Then it became apparent that many Grants were issued but not recorded. >>>NOTE: Pages 1-8 & 17-26 of Deed Book "A" are missing.

In addition, many hundreds of Grants were issued and recorded in Guilford County before Rockingham County was formed in 1785. Information is included from Deed Books, the Land Grant files placed in the Madison Library by Linda Vernon and the Land Grant Index File at the North Carolina Archives.

In most cases, the spelling of names and locations has not been changed from that found in the INDEXES unless some clarification was found elsewhere.

Explanation of Columns

Recipient of NC Land Grant (spellings vary greatly) GRANTEE =

* = near county line, possibly in Guilford County.

Number of the Grant, if found. Many duplicate numbers were found. GRANT-# = Most occur because grants were issued in both counties. All were

carefully checked and appear as recorded.

Year the Deed was actually Recorded. RECORDED=

(Most are within a year or two, but William Howard's Deed was Issued in 1797 and Recorded in 1859!)

Deed Book Number and Page Number.

BK/PG= NOTE: Rockingham County went through the alphabet three times & started on the 4th set before they wised up & began using numbers

beginning with #79.

i.e. "3dG/494" = third "G", page 494. "105/272" = Book # 105, page 272.

"+" after the number means a fraction of an acre. ACRES =

LOCATION = adjoining land owners are given if a creek or river is not mentioned

in the Index or Deed.

>>>Many creeks had several names spelled several ways. Also, several of the same name are located in different parts of the County or in both Counties.

ENTRY# = "G" - Guilford County; "R" - Rockingham County

ENTERED = Year that the Claim was made.

Year the Deed was drawn. (See RECORDED above.) ISSUED =

Although every effort was made for accuracy, some errors were probably made either in transcribing or in matching the Recorded Deeds with the Entry Claims. Others may have been included or omitted in error. If you find any errors, please notify the Rockingham County Historical Society.

SECTION I

Rockingham County Deed Books with some additional dates of Entry and Issue. From the "Index of Grantors 1787-1900" as recorded in

COUNTY
ROCKINGHAM
RECORDED IN

	NECONT.	SECONDED IN	として	D N T	ROCKINGHAM COUNTY			
GRANTEE	GRANT-#	GRANT-# RECORDED	BK/PG	ACRES	LOCATION	SNTRY-#	ENTERED	ISSUED
Adams, George	1256	1787	B/105	200	Mill Ck. of Haw River	G-477	1778	1787
Adkerson, John	332	1799	F/217		_	G-1903	1780	1799
Adkins, Daniel	293	1797	F/2		f Is. Cks.	R-148	1793	1797
Akin, James	231	1795	D/235	200		G-1850	1779	1795
Alexander, David	454	1802	H/222			R-436	1797	1802
Allen, Aaron	127	1791	C/195		Rockhouse Ck.	R-37	1789	1791
Allen, Aaron	152	1791	C/196			R-38	1787	1791
Allen, Aaron & Wm. Jones	205	1795	ř/11			R-167	1793	1795
Allen, Daniel	07	1790	C/186		south side of Hogan's Ck.	R-585	1789	1790
Allen, John	1505		A/62		ome Ck.	G-291	1779	1787
Allen, Joseph	12		B/216			G-2230	1787	1788
Allen, Nathaniel	778		2dR/175	3+	n River	R-1954	1849	1850
Allen, Samuel	627		T/136	20		R-1308	1815	1816
Amos, Sutney(Latney)	673		V/205	12+		R-1488	1819	1820
Amos, Washington	069		2/280			R-1577	1824	1825
Anglen, Phillip	1382		0/326		North side Mayo River	G-312	1783	1787
Bailey, Champion	424	1800	7,84		Brushey Fork, Jacobs Ck.	R-503	1798	1800
Baker, Charles	973	1784	A/61	120	Piney Ck.	G-1734	1779	1784
Baker, Charles	196	1784	A/63	250	C.K.	G-1992	1780	1784
Baker, Job	300	1788	0/122		Fork, Rockhouse Ck.	G-1991	1785	1788
	1478	1787	C/5	300	CK.	G-2283	1783	1787
Barber, Travis	238	1807	M/361	18+	sland ck.	R-955	1806	1807
	672	1821	V/261	5	C.	R-1493	1819	1820
Barker, John	752	1841	2dL/350	4+	. •	R-1835	1840	1841

ISSUED	1796	1838	1836	1787	1790	1852	1856	1819	1804	1874	1797	1797	1790	1787	1800	1800	1840	1802	1803	1856	1852	1803	1787	1790	1794	1794	1012	1801
ENTERED	1787	1837	1835	1778	1785	1852	1855	1817	1804	1872	1794	1794	1788	1784	1791	1793	1839	1801	1795	1855	1846	1800	1779	1779	1 1	1787	1813/14	1799
ENTRY-#	R-139	R-1780	R-1744	G-278	G-2401	R-1009	R-1114	R-1380	R-891	R-1268	R-222	R-246	R-43	G-2351	R-97	R-189	R-1819	R-667	R-346	R-1104	R-1916	R-639	G-1103	G-1845	6-1622	R-24	& 1277 D 655	R-534
ACRES LOCATION I	50 Still House Ck. 200 Great Rockhouse Ck.	/v builalo ch. 7+ Buffalo Island Ck.	2+ Poppaw Ck.	300 Little Troublesome Ck.	50 both sides Kerby's Ck.	1+ Jacob's Ck.	4+ Jacob's Ck.	39 Hogan's Ck.	28 Hogans Ck.	69 Jacob's Ck.	60 Big Troublesome Ck.	19 Wolf Island Ck.	45 Little Rock House Ck.	70 Great Rockhouse Ck.	00 Wolf Island Ck.	85 Dan River	7+ Big Troublesome Ck.	427 Horsepen Ck.	00 Hogans Ck.	0+ Little Rock House Ck.	1+ adj. Thomas Wheeler			137 Troublesome Ck.		both sides Big Troublesome	305 Upper Hogan's Ck. R-1233	22 Belews CK.
BK/PG	E/38	2dK/25	2dK/25	B/10:	C/288	2dS/8	2dT/36	8/438	9/1	3dD/5,	H/11	E/34	C/16	B/128	6/9	6/6	2dL/6	2dV/684	L/15	2dV/2	2dR/250	2dV/619	A/5	C/18;	D/26	D/26	35 0	6/21
RECORDED	1794	1838	1836	1788	1790	1853	1856	1819	1804	1874	1797	1797	1790	1787	1800	1800	1840	1861	1803	1857	1852	1860	1787	1790	1794	1794	1815	1801
GRANT-# RECORDED	179	4 64	736	en	84	789	808	654	507	830	314	305	79	1259	405	406	750	463	473	813	787	468	1189	75	187	182	611	428
GRANTEZ		Barnes, William	Barnes, William	Barr, Robert	Barrow, Moses	Bason, Isaac	Bason, James	Bateman, Josiah	Been, Charles	Bell, William	Bennett, Joseph	Bernard, Jacob	Bernard, Thomas	Bernet, Luke	Bethell William	Bethell, William	Blackburn, John	Blades, Tilmon	Blagg, Caleb	Blair, John	Blair, John	Bloyd, Jacob	Boak, Robert	Boak, Robert	Boak, Robert	Boak, Robert	Bostick, Absalom	Bostick, Absalom, Capt.

	17864 17804 17807	1780	1779	1795	1783	1799	1793	1.046 1.779 1.787 1.787 1.786 1.786 1.786 1.786 1.786 1.786 1.786 1.790 1.790 1.790 1.795 1.801 1.803
G-2071 R-809 R-1285 n River R-1247 R-1023	9 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6	G-2 G-2 G-2	roublesome G-19 R-40	R-281 R-961 R-1283		2	2 24 24 2	Ch. R-252 8-6-6-6-7-8-8-8-8-8-8-8-8-8-8-8-8-8-8-8-
Upper Hogan's Ck. Upper Hogan's Ck. Stig Rockhouse Ck. Still House Ck. on Da. Lower Hogan's Ck.	Jacobs Ck. Haw River Wolf Island Ck.	0 Wolf Island Ck. 0 Wolf Island Ck.	head of Rocky Br.& T Hogan's Ck. Troublesome Ck.	Great Rock House Ck. Big Rockhouse Ck. Big Rockhouse Ck.	Taffs Ck Upper Hogan's Ck.	Hezekiah Cary's Line Haw River Tong Br Troublesome	Upper Hoga	Jacobs Ck. Jacobs Ck. Jacobs Ck. Big Troublesome Ck. South side of Matrimony Jacobs Ck. Wolf Island Ck.
639 200 449 600 600 600	100	20 20 20 20	1220	200	2454 455	400	103	1200 1200 1200 1200 1200 1200 1200 1200
A/66 N/175 3dG/494 P/327 0/83	C/285 M/435 B/142	B/143 B/144 B/141	A/58 C/283 C/192	I/69 N/367 Q/32	F/216 H/25 H/26	H/27 C/344	M/16 X/8 X/8	B/119 B/119 B/138 N/387 C/132 M/201
1782 1805 1814 1810	1788	1784	1791	1799 1809 1815	1797 1800 1800	1801	1805	17888 17808 1790 1795
00000000000000000000000000000000000000	30 539 1054	1068 1159 1206	121	393 551 606	259 2020 2021	1742	515	4 1 1 3 4 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6
Bowen, Ezekiel Bowen, Ezekiel Bryd, A. J. Bradberry, Walhaniel Bradberry, William Bracherry, William	Leza 1, Blake 1, Isham	LOW	Brown, Jesse Brown, Elijah Brown, George	row!	Bruce, Charles Bruce, Charles Bruce, Charles	Bruce, Charles Buchanan, William Buckanan, William	Burns, John Burns, John Burton, Joseph	Caffey, Michael Caffey, Michael Cairy, Hezekiah Callaham, Darby Cannon, Milliam

1 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8
ENTERED 11855 11785 11787 11787 11794 11794 11794 11794 11797 1179
RMTRY-# 1210 GG-2481 F-932 GG-2481 GG-2481 RR-259 RR-259 RR-307 RR-1305 RR-439 RR-439 RR-439 RR-439 RR-439 RR-439 RR-439 RR-452 RR-439 RR-439 RR-439 RR-439 RR-439 RR-439 RR-448 RR-488 RR-488
ACRES LOCATION 8+ Wolf Island Ck. 220 Wolf Island Ck. 200 Wolf Island Ck. 100 North Locato FWolf Isl. Ck. 100 Troublesome Ck. 100 Troublesome Ck. 250 Upper Hogans Ck. 260 Upper Hogans Ck. 270 Upper Hogans Ck. 270 Upper Hogans Ck. 280 Upper Hogans Ck. 290 Upper Hogan's Ck. 20 Adj. Scales & Alexander 100 Matrimony Ck. 25 Adj. Scales & Alexander 26 Dan River 270 Upper Hogan's Ck. 280 Upper Hogan's Ck. 290 Upper Hogan's Ck. 20 Hogans Ck. 20 Hogans Ck.
BK/PG R/PG R/173 R/173 R/173 R/173 B/188 B/1
RECORDED 1888 1788 1788 1788 1799 1799 1799 1799
RAMINAL MARKET PROPERTY OF THE
Catrell, Aron Cantrill, Aaron Cantrill, Jacob Cantrill, Jacob Cantrill, Jacob Carner, John Daniel Carry, Hezekiah Carry, John Carry, John Carter, Matian Carter, Matian Carter, Matian Carter, Thomas Chance, Thomas Chark, William, Jr.

1786 1786 1786 1778 1778 1778 1779 1779 1779 1779 1779	
GG-12222 172 172 172 173 174 175 177 177 177 177 177 177 177	
	100 Belews Ck.
AA/2727 C/2217 B/1227 B	76/3
40000000000000000000000000000000000000	1/9/
11 12 22 23 4 60 13 5 4 60 13 5 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6	310
Cobler, Christopher Cobler, Frederick Cockrill, William Colson, Henry Conner, John & William Conner, John & William Conner, Thomas Conner, Thomas Conner, Milliam Conner, John & William Conner, George Covington, John Cox, Russell Crawford, Adam Crawford, Elisha Crawford, Elisha Crawford, Elisha Crawford, Elisha Crawford, Elisha Crawford, Elisha Crawford, Sober Cumnings, Bobert Cumnings, Robert C	Jamror, William

EED 77777777777777777777777777777777777
17.5 S G E E E E E E E E E E E E E E E E E E
THE STATE OF THE S
ENTERPRESSON OF SERVICES OF SE
ACRES LOCATION 250 Balews Ck. 200 Upper Hogans Ck. 300 Dan River & Belews Ck. 300 Dan River & Belews Ck. 300 Raid's Ck. 4 Haw River 200 adj. John Odell 57 Subjalove Ck. 43 Town Ck. 14 Plany Pork Ck. 14 Plany Pork Ck. 16 Quaqua Ck. 5 adj. J.W. Galloway & Sam. Green 10 Wolf Island Ck. 5 adj. Benjamin Floyd 10 Lickork Ck. 50 adj. Benjamin Floyd 10 Lickork Ck. 50 Buffalo Is. Ck. 50 Buffalo Is. Ck. 10 Mountain Run 42 Buffalo Is. 10 Mountain Run 42 Buffalo Island Ck. 10 Hountain Run 42 Buffalo Is. 10 Hountain Run 42 Buffalo Island Ck. 10 Hountain Run 43 Buffalo Island Ck. 10 Hountain Run 44 Buffalo Island Ck. 10 Hountain Run 45 Buffalo Island Ck. 10 Hountain Run 47 Buffalo Ck. 10 Hountain Run 48 Buffalo Ck.
RK/PG P(733) 105/272 245/272 245/272 245/272 245/272 245/272 245/272 245/252 2
RECORD 11 12 12 12 12 12 12 12 12 12 12 12 12
0 RANT 1 1 30 90 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8
GRANTEE Damron, William Daniel, James Davis, J. A. Dearing, William Dillard, James Dillord, William Dillord, William Didd, Nathaniel Dundar, Henry Dunn, Simon Ellington, Creed F. Ellington, Creed F. Ellington, James Pillington, James Dilngton, James Ellington, James Ellington, James Ellington, W. K. Ellington, W. K. Ellington, James P. Ellington, W. K. Ellington, W. M. Ellingto

																							1829 1829	
- M M M M M M M M M M M M M M M M M M M	04 00	6-26	2 (-1)	- D &	100	Cet a	[] []	(b	1	001	,	N-23	N-51	3-28	\$ 1 623	3-21	6-23	R-62	E-E	R-10	6-21	R-12	R-1643	6-13
2 duj maixobelts, orday balta, etc 0 Mouncain Run 0 Mayo Raret 2 Mayo River 2 Mayo River	O Mountain Run O Jacoss CK.	3 Burfalo Is. Ck. of Dan River 9 Ruffalo Is. Ck	O Upper Hogans Ck.	U WOLT ISLAND CK. + Blue's Ck.	+ Hogan's Ck.	U Jacobs Ck	o Jacobs CK. 6 Dan R., both sides Setby's CK.	O Taifs Ck. Larimer's Ck.;	+ adj.Price, Wilson, Henderson	8 Jacob's CK.	Poplar Br.	9 Lick Fork, Buffalo Island Ck.	6 Vaughans & Lickfork Cks.	8 Lickfork of Hogans Ck.	1 Jacobs Ck.	7 Buffalow Island Ck.	O Buffalow Island Ck.	O Buffalow Isl. Ck.	+ Tuggle Ck.	Quaqua C	Lick	Kirby's Ck.	Jaco.	0 head Matrimony Ck.
4 KU (X) (X) 4-4	101	(1)	000	07	LCD 1	4 (2 10	0			-CH			·—	10	4	10	10	2					7
	I/36 G/213	EN EN	123	B/ 140 80/373	2/281	33	P/160	H/169	102/501	2dS/207	83/52	(E) H	0/160	0/155	E/321	0/51	C/52	6/136	2dT:330	2dT/330	A/16	图/33分	2dD/132	A/33
1816 1816 1816 1316	1803	C4 C5	1794	1888	1826	25/1	1790	1800	1896	100 100 100 100 100 100 100 100 100 100	1890	1799	1790	1791	1797	130	1704	1800	1854	1854	000 100 100 100 100 100 100 100 100 100	1795	1829	1787
628 628 629	483	642	001	0649	169	7 7 7	102	413	12921		9973	927	101	3.0	267	07 127	1070	417	300	799	1081	210	708	1716
Fields John Jr. Fields Nathanel Fields Nathanel Fields Nathanel	Fields, Nelson Fitts, Conny (Corry?)	Fitzgarral, James	Flemming, William	Flynn, R.McF., Wm., etc.	Ford, Elizabeth	rord, Frederick	Forgison, John	Gains, Robert	Gailaway, J. M.	Galloway, Thomas S.	Gant, c.	Garrett, Henry	Garrison, Levi	Garrisor, Moses	Gates, Philip	Gibson, John	Gibson, John	Glbson, John	Gillam, William J.	Gillam, Wm. J. & Saml. B. Cobb	Gilley, Charles	Glenn, Abraham	Godsey, Henry	Going, Aaron

1559UED 1799 1779 1779 1779 1779 1779 1815 1815 1816 1816 1817 1817 1817 1817 1817 1817
EMATER EN PROPERTY OF THE PROP
RN NT
DEK/PG ACRES LOCATION 2dD/115 49+ Big Troublessume Ck. 6/78 300 Buffalow Is. Ck. 1/15 250 Wolf Island & Town Cks. 1/15 130 Big Troublesome Ck. 1/14 130 Big Troublesome Ck. 1/14 130 Big Troublesome Ck. 1/123 100 Buffalow Isl. Ck. 1/123 100 Buffalow Isl. Ck. 1/125 54 Buffalo Ck. 1/125 6 Buffalow Ck. 1/125 100 Martimony Ck. 1/126 6 Buffalo Island Ck. 1/137 335 Paupau Ck. 1/137 335 Paupau Ck. 1/137 130 Martimony Ck. 1/137 130 Martimony Ck. 1/126 148 Buffalo Island Ck. 1/127 149 Martimony Ck. 1/138 372 Advinony Ck. 1/138 372 Hartimony Ck. 1/138 372 Hartimony Ck. 1/156 64 Buffalo Island Ck. 1/157 10 Hartimony Ck. 1/157 10 Hartimony Ck. 1/158 10 Hartimony Ck. 1/159 10 Hartimony Ck. 1/159 118 Haw R. & Troublesome Ck. 1/120 118 Haw R. & Troublesome Ck. 1/120 118 Haw R. & Troublesome Ck. 1/120 120 Countryline Ck. 1/139 130 Great Troublesome Ck. 1/139 140 Child Stull Haw R. & Troublesome Ck. 1/139 150 Great Troublesome Ck. 1/139 150 Haw R. & Troublesome Ck. 1/130 150 Haw R. & Troublesome Ck.
200808282828282828282828282828282828282
#
GRANTEE GOTMAN, Rhoda GTART, JAMES GTART, JAMES GTART, JAMES GTART, JAMES GTART, JAMES GTOGAN, TOMAS, ASSIGNEE GTOGAN, FRANCIS GTOGAN, FRANCIS GTOGAN, HENTY GTOGAN, HENTY GTOGAN, JOHN P. GTOGAN, JOHN P. GTOGAN, JOHN P. GTOGAN, JOHN P. GTOGAN, THOMAS GTOGAN, THOMAS GTOGAN, THOMAS GTOGAN, THOMAS GTOGAN, THOMAS GTOGAN, JOHN P. GTOGAN, JOHN P. GTOGAN, JOHN P. GTOGAN, JOHN P. GTOGAN, JAMEN GUIN, JOHN MAIT HAILAY, JAMEN HAILAY, JAMEN HAILAY, JAMEN HAILAY, JAMEN HAILSTON, GEOTGE& JOHN MAIT HAILSTON, GEOTGE& JOHN MAIT HAILSTON, GEOTGE& JOHN MAIT HAILSTON, GEOTGE& JOHN MAIT HAILSTON, JAMEN HAILAND, JAMEN HAI

```
adj.Fred.Cobler & J.Hinton R-557
                                                                                                                                                                                                    adj. Frederick Cobler & his own
Rock House Ck.
    Quarquaw Ck. of Wolf Isl. Wolf Island Ck.
                                                                                                                                                                                                                 Little Rockhouse Ck.
between two Troublesome
Buffalow Island Ck.
                                                                                              Brushy Fork of Jacobs
                            adj. own land on Va.
                                                 Matrimony Ck.

Matrimony Ck.

Matrimony Ck.

Wolf Island Ck.

Mayo River

Buffalow Island Ck.
                                                                                                                                                                West side Jacobs Ck
                                    Matrimony Ck.
Wolf Island Ck.
                                                                                                                    Hogan's Ck.
Upper Hogans Cl
Buffalo Ck.
Jacobs Ck.
Matrimony Ck.
                                                                                             100 Brushy Fork
100 Jacobs Ck.
150 Jacobs Ck.
100 Hogan's Ck.
200 Upper Hogan
187 Buffalo Ck.
                                                                                                                                                                                     Jacobs CK.
                                                                                                                                                         Jacobs Ck
                                                                                                                                                                       acobs Ck
                                                                                                                                                                              acobs Ck
                                                                                                                                                  Jacobs Ck
                                                                                                                                                                             30000
                                                                                     Haynes, Wm. & Robt. Gibson
                                                                                             Hays, James, Jr.
Hays, James, Jr.
Hays, James, Jr.
Hays, Parrick, Assignee
Hays, Philip T.
Hays, Samuel
Hays, Samuel
Hays, Samuel
                                                                                                                     Patrick, Assignee
                                   Jesse & Thomas
                                                                               Hay, (Hays?) Philip T
      Harrilson, Anderson
                                                                                                                                                                       Pleasant
                                                                                                                                                                                             .braham
                                                                                                                                                                               ichard
                                                                                                                                                                                     Richard
                                                                                                                                                                                                    endricks, Abraham
                                                                                                                                                                                                          Hendricks, Henry
Hendrickson, John
Highland, Dominick
                                                                        Harrison, William
                                                  Nathanie
                                                         Harris, Nathanie
                     Chas. W.
Harbour, Thomas
              Charles
                                                                 Harrison, John
                             Jesse
                                                                                                                                                                                     Henderson, Ri
Hendricks, Ab
                                          Harris, John
                                                                                                                                                                       enderson,
                                                                                                                                                                             fenderson,
                                                                                                                                                                enderson,
                            Harris,
             Harris,
                     Harris,
                                   Harris,
                                                  Harris,
```

1183 173 173 173 173 173 173 173 17	1799 1812 1855
88	1780 1812 1855
EM	G-2050 R-1195 R-1095
LOCATION 100 South Side of Dan River 200 Hogan's Ck. 45 Hogan's Ck. 25 Bog	100 Kirby's Ck. 26 Piney Ck. 3+ Long Branch
M / PG / P	H/229 P/87 2dV/250
RECORDED TO THE PROPERTY OF TH	1799
G R AN G R S S S S S S S S S S S S S S S S S S	000 000 000
GRANTEE Hil, William Hodge, James Eogge, John Holdarby, Joseph Holgan, Thomas Holgan, Thomas Holgan, Thomas Holper, Joseph Hopper, Homas Hopper, Joseph Hopper, Homas Hopper, Homas Hopper, Homas Hopper, Homas Hopper, Milliam Hubbard, Milliam Hubbard, Milliam Hubbert, Millia	Hutchings, Drury Irvin, James Irvin, James

2011-1-0740-074-1-08080-0804-7-0808340-080808080-074488840-080808080808080-0744888340-0808080-0808080-08081448888340-0808080-0
MONTH MAN
15 Town Ck. 100 Vaughn Ck. 184+ Cloud's Ck. 84+ Rook House Ck. 84+ Bare Branch 125 Moses Ck. of Dan River 246 Mosse's Ck. 13+ Mayo River 250 N. side of Dan River 50 Jacobs Ck. 100 Little Rock House Ck. 100 Little Rock House Ck. 100 Little Rock House Ck. 101 Little Rock House Ck. 101 Little Rock House Ck. 102 Little Rock House Ck. 103 Little Rock House Ck. 104 Stewart's Ck. 105 Little Rock House Ck. 106 Little Rock House Ck. 107 Massey Ck. 108 Stewart's Ck. 108 Sey Ck. 108 Rock House Ck. 117 Massey Ck. 108 Rock House Ck. 117 Marinany Ck. 118 adj. Geo. Coalson & James Rhodes 214 Marinany Ck. 119 Benyer Island Ck. 119 Benyer Island Ck.
M/50 E 156 E 156 E 156 E 156 E 1712 E 17
11114094140888833740888883741448888837414148888837414148748888874144874888887414487488748
132 132 132 132 132 132 132 132
Jackson, Francis Jackson, James James, Thomas Johns, John Johns, John Johnston, Johnston, Gideon Johnston, William Johnston, William Johnston, William Johnston, William Johnston, William Johnston, William Johnston, John Jones, Margaret S. Jones, John Jones, Milliam Jones, William Jones, William Jones, William Jones, Milliam Jones, Milliam Jones, Milliam Jones, Milliam Jones, Milliam Jones, Alexander Joyce, Alexander Joyce, Alexander Joyce, Alexander Joyce, John Joyce, John Joyce, John Joyce, John

8 0 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1
N. 1
MARKER RECORDED TO 10 BARKER RECORDED TO 10
ACRES LICATION 6 Hayo River 15 Hayo River 10 adj Jachariah Smith 89 Hogan's Charlah Smith 89 Hogan's Charlah Smith 89 Hogan's Charlah Smith 80 ddj Jachariah Smith 80 Hogan's Charlah Smith 80 Jacobs Charlah Shee Charlah 80 Jacobs Charlah Shee Charlah 80 Jacobs Char
2 d M M M M M M M M M M M M M M M M M M
83 0.00000000000000000000000000000000000
088 A 24 5 5 5 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6
GRANTEE JOYCE, JOHN JOYCE, ROBERT JOYCE, ROBERT JOYCE, ROBERT KALIAM, HENTY S. KALIAM, HENTY S. KALIAM, HENTY S. KALIAM, GEOTGE KIMBELI, GEOTGE KING, HENTY BAN.SCAIES KING, LEVI KING, LEVI KING, LEVI KING, MILIAM KING, WILLIAM LEAVILLE JAMES LARKVILLE JAMES LEAKVILLE JAMES LEAKVILLE JAMES LEAKVILLE JOHN LEWIN, JOHN LEWIN, WILLIAM LEWIS, WILLIAM LEWIS

```
795
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       785
16634
-12217
-1296
-4594
6-4594
RA-1169
RA-2285
RA-907
RA-1007
                                                                                                                                                             634
634
615
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      -ಜ
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             270 Big Troublesome Ck.
28 Big Troublesome Ck.
640 each side Big Troublesome Ck.
14 Blues Creek
200 both sides Wolf Island Ck.
                                                                                                                      Rockhse Ck/G-2076
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     R-96
                                        BF
                         O Wolf Island Ck., Gumping By Wolf Island Ck., Gumping By Wolf Island Ck.
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                Haw River & Troublesome
Great Troublesome Ck.
                                                                                                                                                                                                                            Piney Fork of Town Ck.
Piney Fork of Dan River
Piney Fork of Town Ck.
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           0h10
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           Dan River
                                                                             Great Rock House Ck.
Great Rock House Ck.
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   North side of Mayo
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          640 Jacobs Ck.
                                                                                                                      & Big I
                                                                                                                                                                         Hogans Ck.
Croker Ck.,
Jacob's Ck.
 338+ Birchfield F
                                                                                                                                   Jacobs Ck.
Jacobs Ck.
                                                                                                                                                             Hogan's Ck.
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    Jacob's Ck
                                                                                                          Jacobs Ck.
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    Jacobs Ck
             34 Dan River
                                                                                                                     Jacobs &
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   acobs
 Marr, John & Geo. Hairston
Marr, John & Geo. Hairston
                                                                                                                                    Estate
                                                                                                                                    Nathaniel,
                                                                                                                                                 Nathaniel,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             Alexander
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         Alexander
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      Alexander
                                                                                 athanie
                                                                                              athanie
                                                                                                          Nathanie
                                                                                                                        lathanie
 Booker
                                                                                                                                                                           , David
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   Alexander
              Moses
                                                                                                                                                                                         John
William
                                                                                                                                                                                                                               David
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            David
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          David
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       William
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             Ynch, Hugh
Lytle, Archiba
Majors, John
                                                                                                                                                                                                                   Thomas
                                                       ohn
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      (arr, John
                                                                                                                                                                           loyd, Jo
loyd, Wi
loyd, Wi
                                                                                                                                                                                                                              ovell, I
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         Martin,
                                                                                                          inder,
                                                                                                                                     inder,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             artın,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      (artin,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   fartin,
                           Linder,
                                                       inder,
                                                                                                                       inder,
                                                                                                                                                 inder,
                                         inder,
                                                                    inder,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        yell, ynch,
                                                                                 inder,
                                                                                              inder,
```

```
806

1796

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1786

1
 ENTERED
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             1829
1829
1790
779
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                20088777893
2008877893
2008877
               On main road - Loan Is, to Salisbury G-358
3+ Town Island in Dan River
B BJ Troublesome Ck.
On River
On Rayer
On Rayer
On Hogans and Jacobs Cks.
On Hogans Cks.
 ENTRY-#
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      Freat Rock House Ci
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 William Bethe
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           ockhouse Ck
 LOCATION
K CHES
                                               A/59
A/270
G/202
I/15
T/316
                         M/43
M/171
C/276
C/54
C/554
                       GRANT-#
                                                                                                                                                                              3u11f#1432
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          . {Re-Recorded
                       Alexander
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                May, Robert Booker
McBride, Francis
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              Robert, ...
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         McBride, Francis
McBride, Francis
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        ames
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     William
                                                                                          Andrew
                                                                                                                                                                                ames i 8
                                                                    Andrew
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              Valker
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      lathan
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            obert
                                                                                                               ames
                                                                                                                                     ames
                                                                                                                                                            ames
                                                                                                                                                                                                     ames
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    Peter
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            ames
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   ames
                           lartin,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        Matear,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               Mateer,
                                               Martin,
                                                                                                                                                                            Martin,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               fartin,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     lartın,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          lartın,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                (artin,
(artin,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                lartin,
                                                                                          Martin,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          lartin,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              lateer,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 cclain,
                                                                      fartın,
                                                                                                                 (artin,
                                                                                                                                     Martin,
                                                                                                                                                                                                   fartin,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      Martin,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       lateer,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                           Martin,
```

	587	1813	R/338	70	Hogan's Ck.	R-683	1801	1813
Mcclaran, Alex/A.Phillips	90	1794	0/323	100	Big Rockhouse Ck.	- II-	1792	1794
McCiarren, Aiexander	312	133	0/36	±06	Buffalo Island Ck.	R-253	1795	1797
McClarren, Alexander	229	1795	6/37	9	Great Rockhouse CK.	G - 2153	1780	1795
McClellan, William	444	1802	1/72	1	Mayo River	R-457	1797	1802
McCullough, Joseph	175	1794	D/179	73	Hogans Ck.	1	191	1794
McCubbin, John	815	1783	A/45	200	Wolf Island Ck.	G-1403	1779	(C)
McFarland, Benjamin	334	1794	D/236	1000	East side Stones River	1 1		
McFarland, Robert	479	1803	1/71	9	East si	R-700	1801	1803
McKey, Joel	1395	1787	C/257	300	Beaver Island Ck.	G-2180	1780	1787
Means, Robert	391	1799	0/185	135	Mayo Ri	R-497	1799	1799
Means, Robert	663	1819	T/134	00	adj. Wm.Riddley & John Dalton	R-1462	1819	1819
Menzies, Robert	633	1817	8/88	119	Cloud's Ck.	R-1343	1816	1817
	637	1818	R/178	136	Big Rockhouse Ck.	R-1373	100	1818
Miller, John, Sr.	547	1851	3dF/209	(L.)	Palmer's Mili	\$ 1 1		
	16	1788	C/2	100	Piney Ck.	G-2292	1783	7 88
	16	1790	C/166	50	Great Rock House Ck.	6-2003	1780	795
	219	1795	6/215	150	Jacobs Ck.	6-2049	1780	1795
Miller, William	348	1799	G/214	4	Big Rock House Ck.	R-283	1795	1799
Mills, Henry	11.0	1820	W/50	23	Hogan's Ck	R-1494	1819	1820
Mills, Matthew	1237	1787	B/133	400	Wolf	G-2184	1780	1787
Mills, Matthew	1316	1787	B/99	451	Wolf Island	6-2157	1780	1787
Mills, William	5	1790	E/167	00	E2.		1787	1790
2	555	1810	0/112	00	Mayo River	R-1041	1809	1810
Mitchell, Leaven	226	1795	E/268	403	TOWN CK.	R-201	1793	1795
	777	1850	2d0/356	+	Rockhouse Ck.	r-1949	1348	1850
Moore, Andrew	766	1842	2dN/102	65+	-	R-1844	00	1842
Moore, Enoch	725	1837	2dH/32	22	Bele	R-1687	1832	1833
Moore, John	440	1802	H/170	100	BIg	R-662	1800	1802
	625	1816	0/366	7+	Wolf Island Ck.	R-1315	1816	1816
Morehead, Jno. M.	878	1871	3dA/392	304	Clar	R-1230	1863	1864
ehead, J	408	1800	6/210	560	Wide Mou			1800
Morehead, John	513	1853	2dV/434	433	adj.Wm.Harris, Richard Nunn, etc.	(4)	1799/04	1812

155GED 15
M
000 000 000 000 000 000 000 000 000
ACRES LOCATION 234 ad., Parrot, Farley & Challice 114 Town Ck. 200 Lickfork of Hogan's Ck. 3+ Hogan's Ck. 3+ Hogan's Ck. 40 Long Branch of Jacobs Ck. 40 Jacobs Ck. 31 Long Branch of Jacobs Ck. 40 Jacobs Ck. 40 Baver island ck. 60 Town Cr. Piney Fork, Dan R. 150 both sides of Rockey Branch 150 Buffalow Island Ck. 150 Buffalow Filending Ck.
BK/PG A/45307 A/45307 B/75501 B/75
00 00 00 00 00 00 00 00 00 00 00 00 00
GRANT- 6193 6193 1240 1254 1252 1252 1252 1252 1252 1252 1252
GRANTEE Morehead, John, Esq. Mount, John Napier, Ashford &S.Whits Nal, Joseph W. Nalson, Sabert O'Neal, Peter O'Neal, John Odell, Joseph Odeleal, John Oliver, James Oliver, John Oliver, John Oliver, John Oliver, Peter Oliver, Peter Oliver, Abraham

	660	1819	1/141	7+		R-1424	1818	1819
Owen, John	164	1703	H/1/9	100	i adj. John Marr & Widow Martin A lickfork of Homans Ok	K-/83	1788	1793
Pamplin Pohert	3.26	1799	6/35	000	ان انب	2 - 2 - 2 - 2	1	1799
Pannill, John T.	021	1883	3dV/100	22+	os:	-1330/31	1883	1883
Parish, John	564	1811	0/413	270		R-1097	1810	1811
Patrick, James		1788	B/138	54		G-1755	1787	1788
Patrick, Mary	1341	1787	B/124	189		G-1758	1779	1787
Patterson/Peterson, Joseph	1153	1784	A/52	200	,bet	6-1153	1783	1784
Patterson, William	1151	1784	A / 44	238		G-1366	1779	1784
Payne, Joseph	127	1791	C/281	7		G-2457	1787	1791
Payne, Robert	1218	1787	C/109	240		G-642	1778	1787
Pearse, S. H.	815	1858	2dv/175	38+		R-1137	1856	1857
Pearson, John	516	1812	P/131	3.4		R-1194	1811	1812
Peav, Ambrose	534	1807	K/299	82+		R-927	1805	1807
, , , ,	614	1816	0/276	300		R-1297	1815	1816
Peay, William	283	1797	F/25	150		R-134	1793	1797
Peay, William	528	1801	N/49	42+		R-919	1805	1806
Peck, John W.	1117	1784	B/145	150		ŧ		
Peeples, Abraham	721	1833	2dE/208	73+		R-1673	1832	1833
Peggs, Matthew	104	1794	D/158	20	O North side of Mayo River	R-105	1792	100
Periman, Isaac	1394	1787	B/152	200		G-1890	1780	1787
Perkins, Constantine	399	1800	H/260	640		G-1961	1780	1800
Person, John	367	1799	H/173	33		R-397	1796	1799
Philips, Abraham	1348	1787	06/2	09		G-2037	1780	1787
Philips, Abraham	36	1788	C/91	100		G-2075	1780	1788
Philips, Abraham	59	1788	C/92	20		G-2185	1780	1788
	74	1788	C/93	100		G-2158	1780	1788
Philips, Abraham	000	1789	C/94	200		G-2144	1780	1789
	120	1791	C/240	28		R-31	1787	1791
Philips, Abraham	238	1795	0/145	192	Ck.	G-2063	1794	1795
Philips, Abraham	223	1795	0/146	100	Troublesome CA.	R-169	1793	1795
riillys, Ablaham	067	1017	0.170	-		701-11	0017	1017

```
000000
                                                                                   Buffalo Ck.
Burchfield Fork, Wolf Isl
            O Kerbey's Ck.
O Great Troublesome Ck.
9 Jacob's Ck.
                                                                                                                                                           140 Quackqua Br.,Wolf Isi
100 Great Troublesome Ck.
59 Wolf Island Ck.
                                                                                                                                                                                               200 Big Bockhouse Ck.
240 Reedy Fork, Hogans Ck.
100 Jacobs Ck.
18- Buffalo Island Ck.
72 Stewart's Ck.
                                                           Fishing Ck. & Town
Little Rockhouse Ck
                                                                                                            Great Rockhouse Ck
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    Great Rockhouse C
Wolf Is. Ck.
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  branch of Wolf I
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      Buffalo Island
                                                                                                                                                 roublesome C)
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         Lickfork Ck
                                                 ishing Ck
                                                                                                                                    iney Ck.
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               Haw River
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           tewarr's
                                                                                                                          Finey Ck
GRANT-#
         Philips, Abraham
Philips, Abraham
Philips, Abraham
Philips, Abr. & Wm.Bethell
Philips, Abr. & Wm.Bethell
Philips, Charles
Philips, Charles
Philips, Abra. & Vin.Wheeler
Prikle, John
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   ritchard, Jeremiah
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           Thomas
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                homas
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    Thomas
                                                                                                                                                               Laurence
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              ritchett, Jonn
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               Jeremial
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            ruett, Joshua
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       ursell, John
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               daferty, T
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   Raferty,
                                                                                                                         irkle, J
                                                                                                                                      lumlee,
                                                                                                                                                 lumley W
                                                                                                                                                                                      ound, Jo
ounds, T
                                                                                                                                                              orter,
                                                                                                                                                                          orter,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              rice,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                          ratt,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        rice,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   rice,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       rice,
```

```
Country Line Ck.
Hazel Branch,Great RockHouse Ck
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   ajd. Anderson, Harrilson, etc. adj. Zach. Smith & Wm. Kellam
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        lear Swamp, Big Rockhouse Ck.
                                        Town & Little Rockhouse Cks
Pruit's Fork of Hogan's Ck.
Wolf Island Ck.
                                                                                                                                                            Hay Troublesome

Dan Biver, Long Branch
Little Bock House Ck.

Rock House Ck.
Little Rockhouse Ck.

Town Ck.

Town Ck.

Buffalo Island Ck.

Buffalo Island Ck.
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 Buffalow Island Ck.
Rugged/Ragged Branch
Buffalow Island Ck.
Matrimony Ck.
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          Little Rockhouse Ck.
Rockhouse Ck.
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        Little Buffalo Ck.
Upper Hogan's Ck.
Upper Hogans Ck.
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        Upper Hogans Ck.
Wolf Island Ck.
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  Rock House Ck.
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      Jacobs Ck.
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      Haw River
                                               241/259
346/17259
346/1726
346/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36/1726
36
          \frac{1}{2} \frac{1}
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       Cobinson, Zachariah
Collstone /Raiston Robert
Cowland, Gilbert & John
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             Alexander
Alexander
Alexander
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     Robertson, William
Ratlife, Nubel
Ratlife, Alfred
Reid, Hugh K.
Reynolds, T. J.
Rhodes, Jesse
Riches, James
Roach, Thomas Jr.
Roach, Thomas Jr.
Roach, Thomas
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               Roberts, William
Roberts, William
Roberts, William
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            Charies
Enoch
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       Charles
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 nomas
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             eaven
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   obertson, John
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               eaven
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        eaven
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               oslan
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      oan, William
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      ohn
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   Roberts, Rob
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     owland, (ussell, ussell, ussell,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             oberts,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            oberts,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       ussell,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               ussell,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       ussell
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               usselì
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 ussell
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     ussel
```

```
ENTERED
          1-79
                                                                                     + Hogan's Ck.

Suffalo Ck.

O Buffalo Is. Ck. White Fork)

O Buffalo Is. Ck.

+ Kirbey's Ck.

Mountain Run
                                                                                                                                                              Phey Ck.
Upper Hogan's Ck.
Pruets fork of Hogans Ck.
Mayo River
Jacobs Ck.
Belews Ck.
                                     Hogan's Ck.
Bug Rockhouse Ck.
Pruitts Fork, Hogar's Ck.
Island in Dan River
South side Dan River
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     oth sides of Jacobs Ck
                                                                                                                                             Little Troublsome Ck
Little Troublesome Ci
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  Big Troublesome Ck
Jacobs Ck.
        100 Wolf Island CK.
225+ Wolf Island CK.
100 Wolf Island CK.
44+ Hogan's Ck.
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               Jacobs Ck
                                                                                                                ZdL/470
2/333
2dL/470
B/116
B/97
                                                                                                                                                      Sancers, Mason
Sanders, Mason
Sanders, W. P.
Sayage, Zebulon
Scales, Alfred M.
Scales, Dr. Robert H.
* Henry King
*, Henry
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               assignee
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      Oldham
                                                                                                                                             Scott, Andrew & D
Scott, Andrew & D
Scott, David
Searcy, Thomas
Settle, Josiah
                                                                                                                                                                                           Sharp, Richard
Sharp, Thomas L
Shelton, Elijah
Shert, Kdward
Short, William Ol
Short, William Ol
Short, William Ol
Short, Samuel, a
                   William
                                                                                                                                   Richard
                                                                                     Scales, Dr. Roi
Scales, Henry
Scales, Henry
Scales, Henry
Scales, Randal
Scales, Randal
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        immons, John
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  Small,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    Small
```

```
Buffalo Îsl.& Matrimony Cks.
Dan River & Dies Ck.
Big Rock House Ck.
                           Big Rockhouse CK.
Pruett's Fork of Hogans Ck
Haw River & Troublesome Ck
Mayo River/Mountain Run
                                                    RIVer
                   Wolf Isl.
Big Rock House Ck., Long
                                           Mayo & Dan Rivers(Mtn.)
Mayo River
                                                  Sharp's Ck. of Dan Ri
Pinney Fork
Little Troublesome Ch
                                                                                              both sides, Rocky For Buffalo Isl. Ck.
                                                                       reat Troublesome
                                                               Buffalo Island Ck
                                                                           Big Troublesome
                                                                                   Upper Hogan'
                                                                               lelews Ck.
                                                                                      Mayo River
                                                                                           Dan River
Zachariah
Solomon
                                                                                                              Zacharlah
                                                               Alexander
                                                                   Alexander
                                                   Joshua
Jamuel S
                                                                                                                              James
                                                                                                                          James
                                                                                                          Sneed
                                    ospua
                                       oshua
                                               oshua
           ames
                                                                                          Stier, Danie
                                                                      Stanford, Stanford,
```

Smith, Sneed,

Sneed,

Smith, Smith, Smith, Smith, Smith, Smith, Smith, Smith, Smith,

Strong, Z Swindle,

Strong,

Strong, Strong, aylor,

aylor,

Stockard Strong,

Stegall, Stegall,

Stewart

188 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1
ENTER 11778 11778 11778 11778 11778 11778 11778 11779
RN1287 1979
ACRES 10CATION 31 Hogan's CK. 199 Mill Ck. of Haw River 10 Hogan's Ck. 110 Hogan's Ck. 110 Sharbs Ck. 110 Jacobs Ck. 120 Sharbs Ck. 131 Froublesome Ck. 14 Froublesome Ck. 15 South Side Dan River 15 South Side Dan River 16 Wolf Island Ck. 17 Mayo River 18 Jacobs Ck. 18 South Side Dan River 18 South Side Dan River 19 Title Troublesome & Piney Cks. 10 Mathimony Ck. 210 Mathimony Ck. 220 Stroublesome Ck. 3 Little Troublesome & Piney Cks. 17 Mayo River 18 Mathimony Ck. 21 Froublesome Ck. 22 Froublesome Ck.
PK/PG A M/90 C C 187 B M/90 C C 187 B M/90 C C 187 B M/90 C C C C C C C C C C C C C C C C C C C
RECORDED 1989 1989 1989 1989 1989 1989 1989 198
GRANT-# 12063 12063 1463 1463 122 1461 122 1642 1682 1682 1682 1682 1682 1682 1682 168
GRANTER Taylor, James D. Taylor, John Taylor, John Harford Taylor, John Harford Taylor, John Harford Taylor, John Harford Taylor, Joshah F. Thomas, Thomas Thomas, Thomas Thomas, Thomas Thomas, Thomas Thompson, Edward Thompson, Patrick Tranam, William Troller, Adam Troller, Shadrack Troxler, Constant Troxler, Shadrack Twitchell, Joseph A. Twoney, Patrick Troxler, Constant Vernon, Joseph A. Vernon, Johanhan Vernon, Richard Wade, John Waiford, John

```
20+ Leaksville Road
11+ Troublesome Ck.
25+ Little Troublesome Ck.
200 Moses Ck.
49 Hogan's Ck.
                                                                                                27 Big Rockhouse Ck.
190+ Big Rock House Ck.
16 Big Rockhouse Ck.
247+ Wolf Island Ck.
101 Fishers Ck. of May
                                   Great Rockhouse Cl
2d0/463
2dP/344
2dS/47
2dS/47
Azariah
Elmore
James
                                                                                                                                                                              leaben, William
ebster, William
                                                                                                                  Peter D.
Richard
Robert
                             James
                                                                                                                                                      Warren, John
                                                                                                                                                                  Watt, Samuel
Watt, Samuel
                                                                                   Wall, Dann
Wall, John
Wall, John
Wall, Pete
Wall, Rech
Wall, Robe
Walls, Cobe
                                 Walker,
Walker,
Walker,
Walker,
                                                                                                                                                Warren,
                       Walker,
                                                                       lalker,
```

1850ED 1855 1848 1843 1812	1807 1780 1780		10000000000000000000000000000000000000	1855 17356 17356 1737 1823 1823 1823
M M M M M M M M M M M M M M M M M M M	1778		44 8 6 6 0 3 3 4 6 6 0 3 3 4 8 8 6 0 3 3 4 8 8 6 0 3 3 4 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8	1832 1832 1832 1832 1833 1833 1833 1833
ENTRY-# R-1102 R-1926 R-1936 R-1167	R-958 G-634 G-633	G-12437 G-14851 G-74-37 G-696	R-1693 G-2031 R-1224 R-1261 R-1261	R-1156 R-1123 R-48 R-1204 G-742 G-1535 R-1642 R-1642
ACRES LOCATION 10+ Upper Hogan's Ck. 49+ Cloud's Ck. 50+ Cloud's Ck. 40 Bucchineld Fork of Wolf Isl.Ck. 200 Bucchinelds Ck.	524 Jacobs Ck. 200 South side, Dan River 150 Kirby's Ck., Dan River 100 Jacobs Ck.	rown CK. both sides of Gr.Rockhouse- Wolf Island C Dan River	Headwaters of Bear Brank Brank Pork Brush Fork Hogan's Ck. & Reeds Hogan's Ck.	+ Wolf Island Ck. + Plney Fork + Jacobs Ck. 10 Beaver Island Ck. 10 Hogan's Cx. 10 adj. Carrico. 12 Lick Fork of Hogan's Ck. 14 big Troublesome Ck. 15 Belew's Ck.
ACR 10 10 10 20 20 20 20				
2dT/40 2dP/34 2dP/35 2dP/35 P/35	M 50	E GOEN	2dF/241 B/113 2dW/229 A/280 Q/29 T/135	2dV/230 2dT/407 C/278 F/153 C/110 C/22 2dD/113 2dD/113
RECORDED 1855 1849 1812 1797	1780 1780 1797	10000000000000000000000000000000000000		10000000000000000000000000000000000000
GRANT-# 805 775 775 286	2027	14444 0000144 0000144	1219 1219 1300 1300 605	718811 7242 70044 70078 70044 70044
GRANTER Wesson, Isaac Nheeler, Thomas B. Wheeler, Thomas B. Wheeler, Vincent Wheeler, Vincent	00 00 00	Milliams, Alem B. (Allumby) Milliams, Allen Milliams, Allen Milliams, Allen Milliams, John Milliams, John	militans, illomas Milison, Andrew Wilson, B. G. Wilson, John & Thomas Windsor, John Worsham, Daniel	Wright, Elisha Wright, Elisha A. Wright, Ezekial Wright, James Wright, Joshua Wright, William Wright, William Wright, William Wright, Milliam Wright, Samuel Young, Samuel

SECTION II Grants issued for Rockingham County but not recorded in the Deed Book.

							:
GRANTEE	GRANT-#	ACRES	LOCATION		INTRY-#	ENTERED	ISSUED
Allen, Samuel	674		Hogan's Ck.		R-1507		1820
allon Thomas	161	400	Incant to	, <u>+</u>	0170 0		1000
Armstrong, John	220	200	Chardhah Ck	د د	0147-0	1703	7 C
Armstrong John	795	4 5 0	Tittle Town CV		0.00		1707
	2 4) C	4.6		0077		177
Baker, Charles	174	971	Brushy Fork, Piney Ck.		R-1993		1791
Baker, Charles	277	20	Piney Ck.		E-277		1797
Bankson, Laurance	23	150	Wolf Island Ck.		G-2284		1788
Barnes, Turbyfield	66	21	Poppaw Ck.		07-04		1804
Barnes, William	735	7	Pappaw Ck.		R-1743		1336
Bell, Samuel	407	100	Jacob's Ck.		G-2348		1800
Belton, James	298	100			R-298 ?		1798
ethel]	69	80	Lick Fork, Hogan's Ck.		G-2461		1789
eth	73	300			R-1		1790
Blackwell, Thomas	740	9,	Lick Fork, Hogan's, adj.	Bethell	R-753		1037
a g		72			R-75		137
139	323	100	Jacobs Ck.		R-279		1798
la]	821	20+	Long Branch		R-1170		1860
ost	680	12	Belews Ck.		R-1523		1823
d,	694	+9	adj. James Dillard		R-1562		1825
Brasher, Asia	453	200	Jacob's Ck.		R-200		1802
Brown, John	596	50	Hogan's Ck.		R-1235		1813
ruce, Charle	548	20	Belews Ck.		R-963		1808
ruce	9/9	20	SA	CK. R-14	143/1454		1820
irton, W.T.&	13274	11+	Little Troublesome Ck.		R-1379		1897
Cairey, John	44.00	39	Jacob's Ck.		R-881		1804
ezekı	499	weight :	lews Ck.		R-879		1804
eze.	477	100			R-347		1803

```
R-475
R-30
G-2206
                                                                                                                                                D.Alexander
                                                                                                                      Sam'l Watts
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      Brushy Fork of Papaw Ck.
50 Upper Hogan's Ck.
75 Little Rockhouse Ck.
50 Little Rockhouse Ck.
50 Wolf Isl. Ck.
                                                                                                         Haw River
adj.David Settle & S
Kenadays Ck.
                                                                                                                                                adj.Nathan Carter &
Meadow Br.,Little Tr
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   Beaver Island C
Beaver Island C
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       Beaver Island
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            Jacob's Ck.
Troublesome C
                                                                                Matrimony Ck
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      Upper Hogan'
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       Hogan's Ck.
                                                                 Jacob's Ck.
                                                                                             Belew's Ck.
                                                                                                                                                                           Dan River
Reed's Ck.
                                                                                                                                                                                                     Hogan's Ck
Haw River
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         acobs Ck
                                                                                                                                                                                                                               TOWN CK.
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     Dabney, Francis
Dalton, Nicholas
Dalton, Nicholas
                                        , Isaac,
                                                                                                                                                                         Cook, Cornelius
Cook, Cornelius
Crawford, Peter
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          Cummings, Robert
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             Dalton, Thomas,
Dalton, Thomas,
              l, David
L, David
                                                                                                                      Chance, Thomas
Coffee, Joshua
Colly, Maynard
Cook, Benjamin
                                                                 Jarey, Hezekiah
                                                                                 Carter, Matthew
                                                                                             Cary, Hezekiah
Case, William
                                                                                                                                                                                                                  Cryer, John
Cummings, Asa
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            Cummings, John
```

antrill

Dent, William

We, James

arrow, arrow,

```
Upper Hogan's Ck.
Big Rockhouse Ck.
Big Troublesome Ck
Great Rockhouse Ck
Dan River
Dan River
Dan River
Dan River
Dan River
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      Harris, Caleb
Harris, Caleb
Harris, Jesse
Harris, William
                                     Fields, T. W.
Fields, Thomas W
Findley, Samuel
French, Mason
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         Harrison, John
Hays, Arthur
Hays, James
```

1826 1826	1854
ENTARED 1880 L 1880 L 1739 S 1749 S 1	1854 1793 1791
RM AGREMEN REPRESENTATION OR PROPERTY 17171 1717 1717 1717 1717 1717 1717 1	300
ACRES LOCATION 72 Dan River 300 Upper Hogan's Ck. 45 Long Br. of Rockhouse Ck. 45 Long Br. of Rockhouse Ck. 437 Dan River 20 adj.wh. Smith & L. Porter 20 adj.wh. Russell & A.Alderdice 20 Buffalow Ck. 71 Beaver Island Ck. 72 Branch on Mayo River 30 Glady Branch 26 Town Ck. 54 Hogans Ck. 130 Little Rockhouse Ck. 64 Buffaloe Island Ck. 65 Cabbin Br. of Mayo River 65 Cabbin Br. of Mayo River 65 Cabbin Br. of Nayo River 66 Mayo River 67 Buffaloe Island Ck. 68 Mayo River 68 Mayo River 69 Mayo River 60 Hoges Ck. 60 Hoges Ck. 60 Hoges Ck. 61 Buffaloe Island Ck. 63 Mayo River 64 Hoyo River 65 Cabbin Br. of Mayo River 66 Hoyo River 67 Howes Ck. 68 How River	uaQua C lown Ck. acobs C
0 B B B B B B B B B B B B B B B B B B B	795 201 414
GRANTE Henderson, Thomas Henderson, Thomas Henderson, Thomas Herrin, Owen Holderin, Owen Hopkins, Babbscock & other Hopwood, James Hopwood, James Hopwood, James Hopwood, James Husk, T. W. Husk, T. W. Husk, T. W. Husk, T. W. Husk, T. W. Hopping & other Jones, John Jones, John Jones, John Jores, John Lemis, Shadrack Lewis, J. C. Lewis, J. C. Lewis, J. C.	Rob

```
878338
                                             790
8800
8800
790
802
                                                                                                                                       8888
                                                                                                                                                                                             888833
784
778
818
801
                                            R-1350
R-1354
R-489/603
                                                                                                         27+ adj. Stokes
20+ small branch of Dan River
7+ Wolf Island Ck.
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 s Fork Hogan's Ck
                                                                                                                                                                             adj. J. Vernon & Ridley
Bufflaow Island Ck.
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  ittle Troublesome
                                                                                                                                                                                                                          Little Rockhouse Ch
              Big Rockhouse Ck.
Jacobs Ck.
Wolf Island Ck.
                                    Big Rockhouse Ck.
Wolf Island Ck.
Wolf Island Ck.
                                                                                   ittle Rockhouse
                                                                                           ittle Rockhouse
                                                                                                                                                                                             Little Rocjhouse
                                                                                                                                                                                                    Wolf Island Ck.
                                                                                                                                                                                                                   Wolf Island Ck.
                                                                                                                                + Dan River
50 Lick Fork of B
27+ Blues Ck.
3+ Dan River
Rockhouse Ck.
                                                                                                  Glady Branch
                                                            16 Jacobs Ck.
24+ Jacobs Ck.
       Jacobs Ck.
                                                                            Jacobs Ck.
                                                                                                                                                              Mayo River
                                                                                                                                                                      Mayo River
                                                                                                                                                                                                            Town Ck.
                                                                                                                                               649
916
418
                                                                                                   Huston
                                                                                                                                               McFlynn, R. & others
Meadow, John D.
                                                                                                                                        McClaron, Alexander
                                                                                  Mabry, Cornelius
Mabry, Philip
Marr, John & Geo. H
                                                                                                                                                                                                           William
William
William
Charles
Nathaniel
       Nathaniel
               Nathanie
                                                                                                                         Martin, Jeremiah
                                                                                                          Abraham
              Linder, Nathan
Lloyd, Thomas
London, Jno.
                                                                                                                                Martin, Wm. L.
                                                                                                                                                              Means, Robert
Means, Robert
                                                                                                                 Martin, Edmond
                                      rancis
                                                                                                                                                                             Means, Robert
                                                             Chomas
                                                                     homas
                                                                            Thomas
                                              ames
                                                      ames
                                                                                                                                                                                     Menzies,
                                                                                                                                                                                                    Miller,
                                                                                                                                                                                                           Miller,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                  Miller,
Miller,
       Linder,
                                                                                                                                                                                             Miller,
                                                                                                          Martin,
Linder,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  Moore,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          Murphy,
                                                                            LOWe,
                                                             10We,
                                                                    OWe,
```

1787 1781 1785 1778 1818 1779 1778 1778 1778 1778 1778
RESTRICT TO THE PROPERTY OF TH
ACRES LOCATION 9 Pine BL. 29 Jacob's Ck. 36 Clack Quark Ck. 50 Great Rockhouse Ck. 50 Great Rockhouse Ck. 50 Upper Hogan's Ck. 50 Upper Hogan's Ck. 50 Upper Hogan's Ck. 50 Upper Hogan's Ck. 51 Upper Hogan's Ck. 52 Upper Hogan's Ck. 53 Upper Hogan's Ck. 54 Word Ck. 55 Upper Hogan's Ck. 64 Word Ck. 65 Upper Hogan's Ck. 65 Upper Hogan's Ck. 66 Upper Hogan's Ck. 66 Upper Hogan's Ck. 67 Upper Hogan's Ck. 68 Lick Fork 68 Lick Fork 68 Lick Fork 68 Lick Fork 68 Wolf Island Ck. 69 Louth of Mayo River 68 Town Ck. 69 Dan River 66 North bank Mayo River 67 Mayo River 66 Mayo River 67 Mayo River 68 Town Ck.
Price 648 116 116 116 1178 487+570 487+570 11837 1
GRANTEE OT. Willam Odel, Jeremiah & W.L. Odeneal, Jno. Odeneal, Jno. Odeneal, Jno. Odeneal, Jno. Odeneal, Jno. Odeneal, John Parterson, William Perkins, John Perkins, John Perkins, John Perkon, James Rawlins, William Radins, William Radins, William Redden, Samuel Ratins, William Redden, James Roach, James

```
Hogan's Ck.& Caswell Co. Line
                                                                                                Smith River
.adj. Grogan, Cobler, Va.
branch of Wolf Island Ck.
                                                                                                                                                  Jacob's Ck.
Sron's Fork
Mayo River
"the double creeks" of
"the double creeks" of
                                                                                           mranch of Jacob's Ck
                                                       Jacob's Ck.
Buffalow Island Ck
                                                                                                                      Hogan's Ck.
Jacob's Ck.
Upper Hogan's Ck.
London's Ck.
Big Rockhouse Ck
                                                                                                                                                                                                                              Big Troublesome
                                                                                    Troublesome C
                                                                            lockhouse Cl
       Brushy Fork
                                   Mayo River
Dan River
                                                                                                                                                                                                                        Irushy For
                                                                                                                                                                                            Jacob's Ck
                                                                                                                                                                                                   Haw Branch
                                                                                                                                                                                                          Hogan's Ck
                                                 Hickory,
                                          00000+
                                                                                                Strong, John
Strong, Zacharlah
Stubblefield, Wyatt
                                                                                                                                    Thompson, Ephraim
Tilor/Tyler, Reubin
                                                      Sharp, Thomas L. &
Shropshire, Polly
Smith, Richard
                                                                                                                                                                                                                        Whitworth, Isaac
                                                                                                                     Thomas, John
                                                                                                                                                                              Nehemial
                                                                                  Stanford, John
Stockard, John
                                                                                                                                                                       Obediah
                                                                                                                                                                                     Elmore
                                                                                                                                                  rotter, Simon
                                                                           Spurrier, John
Sanders, James
       Sanders, James
                                          Thomas
                                                 Thomas
                                   Thomas
                                                                                                                                                         Tyler, Reubin
             Scales, David
                                                                                                                                                                                            Daniel
                                                                                                                                                                                                   Robert
                                                                                                                                                                                                          Samuel
                                                                                                                                                                                                                             Whitworth
                                                                                                                                                                              Vernon, I
Walker, I
                                                                                                                                                                       Vernon,
                                                                                                                                                                ernon,
                     Senear,
                                               Sharp,
                           Sharp,
Sharp,
Sharp,
```

	GRANT-#	ACRES	ENTRY-#		Н
Hibbard	7.76	9+ Hodan's CK	R-1672	1832	
	218	105 Country Line Ck.	B-33		
	4 00	32 Big Troublesome Ck.	R-760		
	000	100 Tacob of St	R-20		
	150		G-2253		
	9 14	27 UCCC 27 CF.	R-1704		
	000	a) mogam a ca.	4 6 6 6		
	36.8	100 Little MocKnouse CK.	コンワード		
	291	12 Brushy Ck.	R-1110		
	268	100 Jacob's Ck.	R-216		

SECTION III

Grants in the present-day area of Rockingham County that were issued for Guilford County before the Counties were divided. This list includes those Grants that are recorded in the Guilford County Deed Books.

An asterisk (*) after the name means the location of the Grant was on or near the county line and may have been in Guilford County.

ISSUED	1779	1784	1782	1782	1783	1780	1782	1783	1782	1782	1784	1782	1783	1784	1784	1783	1784	1784	1784	1779	1780
ENTERED	177	1779	1778	1779	1779	1779	1778	1779	1779	1778	1779	1779	1778	1778	1779	1780	1780	1780	1778	1778	1778
ENTRY-#	380	1661	25.00	1503	670	149	099	1652	1802	205	1133	1134	787	786	1473	1885	1923	2088	586	929	921
ACRES LOCATION	560 Sharps Ck. 320 North side of Dan River		270 Upper Hogans Ck.		North side of			65 Dan River, Buckhorn Br.	Millstone Br. of Ha	Millstone Br. of Haw R	Wolf	Wolf Island Ck.	Lick Fork o	Lick Fork of	Hogans Ck.	189 Wolf Island Ck.	Lick	Lick Fork o	Lick Fork of Hogans	336 North side of Haw River	400 Haw River
BK:PG	2:15	3:220	2:313	2:317	3:123	2:188	2:309	2:439	2:246	2:246	4:39	2:306	2:444	3:178A	3:192A	2:408	3:219	3:219	3:219A	2:145	2:183
RECORDED	1779	1784	1782	1782	1783	1780	1782	1783	1782	1782	1784	1782	1783	1784	1784	1783	1304	1784	1784	1779	1780
GRANT-#	162	1114	636	647	785	412	458	910	621	593	985	430	822	986	1055	706	948	1002	1003	145	319
GRANTEE	Allen, Valentine Allen, Valuntine Allen, Valuntine	Allen, William	Atkison, John	Baker, John	Barnes, James	Barnes, Turby Field	Barnett, Luke	Barns, Turby Field	Barr, Robert	Barr, Robert	Bell, John, Jr.	Bell, John, Sr.	Benton, Abraham	Benton, Abraham	Berongodhead, William	Bethell, William	Bethell, William	Bethell, William	Bethell, William	Blair, John *	Blair, Joseph *

```
778
                                          O both sides of Haw River of North side of Haw River of Upper Hogans Ck. Senajah Ck. O Rocky Br. of Great Troublesome R Troublesome Ck.
                                                                                                                                                                 Dan River & Big Troublesome Ck
Burchfield Fork, Wolf Island Ck
                                                                             Balues Ck. & Surry Co. line
Little Troublesome Ck.
Wolf Island Ck.
                                                                                                                                                                             55 Upper Hogans Ck. of Dan River
                                                                                                                                                     40 Big Troublesome Ck.
      280 North side of Haw River
629 both sides Haw River
                                                            North side of Haw River
                                                                       South side of Haw River
                                                                                                     O ridge betw.Hogans & O Upper Hogans Ck.
                                                                                                                       50 Jacobs Ck.
50 Buffaloe Island Ck
                                                                                                                                   220 Benajah Ck.
569 Wolf Island Ck.
640 Wolf Island Ck.
LOCATION
                                                                  Haw River
                                                      alues Ck
                                                                       222 4139
                                                                                                                 2.321
2.321
2.321
2.321
2.321
2.321
2.321
2.321
2.321
      1:521
2:25
2:17
2:17
3:196
RECORDED
      GRANT-#
                        Richard
                                                           Boggs, John
Borton /Barton, R.
Borton /Barton, R.
Bostick, William
Boyd, Andrew
Brandon, Jerrett
Brannon, Jarrett
                                    Blessett, William
                                                                                                                             Bridgers, Thomas
Briggs, Elisha *
Browder, Isham
                                                                                                                                                     Alexander
                                          Boak, Robert
Boak, Robert
Bobbett, Isham
                              Blanton, Archer
      Sarah &
                        Blair, Thomas
                                                                                                                                                                             Charles
Charles
Charles
            Thomas
                  Thomas
                                                                                                                                                                       Joshua
                                                                                                                                               Browder, John
                                                                                                                                                            ames
                                                                                                                        Brasher, Asa
                                                                                                                                                                  ames
                                                                                                            Brasher, Asa
                                                                                                                  Brasher, Asa
                                                                                                      srasher,
            Blair,
                  Blair, 1
                                                                                                                                                      Brown,
                                                                                                                                                           Brown,
                                                                                                                                                                 Brown,
                                                                                                                                                                       Brown,
                                                                                                                                                                             Bruce,
                                                                                                                                                                                   Tuce,
```

```
721
                                            7232331
                                                                                                                                                                                               213
963
313
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       10 betw. Mayo R.& Beaver Isl. Ck.
10 Bollen Ck. of Mayo River
10 Beaver Island Ck.
20 Clouds Ck. of Dan River
10 Wherstone Ck. of Dan River
10 Little Rockhouse Ck. & Dan River
10 Little Rockhouse Ck. & Dan River
10 Euchy Fork of Jacobs Ck.
10 Brushy Fork of Jacobs Ck.
10 Jacobs Ck. of Dan River
                                                                          Upper Hogans Ck.
O Brush Ck.
O Wolf Island Ck.
O Stoney Fork, Wolf Island Ck.
                                                                King Br.
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            Kerbys Ck. of Dan River
Benajah Ck.
                                                                                                                                                                                               Gyles Ck. of Haw River
                                                  Benajah Ck.
Troublesome Ck. (1
Upper Hogans Ck.
Bear Branch
Rockey Br. of Bal
Troublesome Ck.
                                                                                                                                                        Little Hogans Ck
                                                                                                                                            Troublesome Ck.
                                                                                                                                                                     Troublesome Ck.
                                                                                                                                                                                                           Benajan Ck
                                                                                                                                                                                  Hogans Ck.
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      Hogans Ck.
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    Hogans Ck
 78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78805

78
                                                                                                                                                      Calhoon, James, Jr.
Calhoon, Samel
Canbbell, James
Campbell, Moses
Campbell, Moses
Cardwell, Richard P
Cardwell, Richard P
Cardwell, Richard P
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   Chapman, Joseph
Chapman, Joseph
Chelles, Hugh
Chenaults, William
Chilcut, John *
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            Caruthers, Martha
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       Cavenger, Ezekiel
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  aruthers, James
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               Caruthers, James
                                                                                                                 achariah
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           Carter, George
Carter, Giles
Carter, Thomas
                                                                                                   Bruce, Thomas
Bryan, Zacharial
Burns, John
Calhoon, James
Calhoon, James
Calhoon, James
Calhoon, Samuel
                        Charles
Charles
                                                                           Charles
                                                                                        Charles
Thomas
Charles
            Charles
                                                 Charles
                                                              Charles
```

Bruce, Bruce, Bruce,

Bruce, luce,

Bruce, Bruce,

108 SUED 178
NA 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11
1
1955 LOCATION 79 Gyles Ck. 185 Allens Br. of Hogans Ck. 181 Hogans Ck. 181 Hogans Ck. 180 Matrimony Ck., Virginia line 400 Haw River 240 Haw River 240 Haw River 250 Haw River 250 Haw River 250 Haw River 250 Shepperds Ck. 250 Shepperds Ck. 250 Shepperd Ck. 250 Shepperd Ck. 250 Shepperd Ck. 250 Shepperd Ck. 250 Shepperds Ck. 250 Shepperd Ck. 250 Shepperd Ck. 250 Shepperd Ck. 250 Shepperd Ck. 250 Banks Br. Dan River 250 Balws Ck. & Surry Co.line 250 Balws Ck. & Dan River 250 Balws Ck. & Haw River 250 Jacobs Ck. 250 Haw River 250 Wolf Island Ck. 251 Benalah & Barbecu(?) Cks.
3.7.18 2.1.19 2.1.19 2.1.19 2.1.19 2.1.19 2.1.19 2.1.19 2.1.19 2.1.19 2.1.19 2.1.19 3.1.19
PECORDE 17884 17884 17884 17887 17880 17880 17880 1778
0 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10
GRANTEE Chrisman, Abraham Clark, Joseph Clark, William, Jr. Cobler, Christopher Coffey, John Connor, James Cook, Benjamin Cook, Benjamin Cook, Reuben Cook, Reuben Cook, Thomas Cook, Thomas Cook, Thomas Cook, Thomas Cook, Thomas Cook, Thomas Cook, Holiam Coulbruth, William Culming, George Cummings, John Curningham, John Curningham, John Curningham, John Curry, John

```
1746
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
69126
6
                                                                                                                            1000111
                                                                                                                                                                                                             O Mayo River & Virginia line
Officens Ck. & David's Sr.
O'Mite Oak Br. of Dan River
O'Mite long branch" of Nayo River
I Pappar Ck. of Nayo River
South side of Mayo River
O Benjah Ck.
O Mill Ck. of Haw River
O Great Troublesome Ck.
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    5 Upper Hogans Ck. & Jacobs Ck.
5 Upper Hogans Ck. & Jacobs Ck.
10 Trcublesome Ck. & Haw River
10 Lick Fork of Burfalo Isl.Ck.
             Buffaloe Isl. Cks
                                                                                                Proublesome Ck.
Mill Ck. of Haw River
Hogans Ck.
Hogans & Dyers Ck.
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     Little Rockhouse Ck.
Little Rockhouse Ck.
Haw River & Reedy Br.
Haw River
                                                Fishers Ck. o
Linvils Ck.
Haw River
Mill Ck.
              Matrimony & i
Hogans Ck.
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 ountain
            Elliott, Mary
Elliott, Mary & William
Endsley, Andrew *
Endsley, John, Jr. *
                                              Deatherage, George
Degraffenreed, Sarah
Delay, James
Delworth, Benjamin
Dil, Joseph *
Dilworth, Jane
Dilworth, Jane
Dilworth, Jane
Daugherty, Charles
Davison, Richard
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     Fanning, William
Farrow, William
Fields, John
                                                                                                                                                                       Dodson, Lambath
Dolton, Isham
Dolton, Samuel,
Dolton, Samuel,
Dolton, Samuel,
Dolton, Samuel,
Donnell, John *
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                Fagin, Margery
Falconer, John
                                    ean, Joshua *
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    agan, Margery
                        ean, Charles
                                                                                                                                                            Dixon, Henry
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        Junn, Simon
```

100 100 100 100 100 100 100 100 100 100	088888711111111111111111111111111111111
M	77071000
MANUAL CONTROL OF THE PROPERTY	1934 2229 159 159 1070
ACRES LOCATION 112 Mayo Mountain & Sharps Ck. 112 Mayo Mountain & Sharps Ck. 113 Toublesome Ck. 110 Lick Fork of Mountain Mountain Run 110 Baver Island Ck. 110 Lick Fork of Dan River 110 Dan River (at mulberry island) 110 Man River (b Dan River 110 Dan River	
2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2	2:268 2:287 2:287 2:88 1:510 2:292 3:117
200 200 200 200 200 200 200 200 200 200	1782 1778 1778 1778 1783 1783 1783 1783 1783
# 14 20 0 0 3 4 5 6 5 6 5 6 5 6 5 6 5 6 5 6 5 6 5 6 5	7000 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0
GRANTEE Fields, Mary Fields, Mary Fields, Mary Fields, Mary Fields, Mary Fields, Mary Fields, John Frost, John Frost, John Frost, John Frost, John Frost, John Gares, Charles Gallaway, Charles Gallaway, Charles Gallaway, James Gallaway, James Garner, Chas. Ire-recorded Garner, Chas. Ire-recorded Garner, Chas. Ire-recorded Garner, Charles Gares, Benjamin Gares, Josiah Gares, Josiah Gares, Phillip Gares, Matthew Gibson, Champ	Gibson, Joel Gibson, Joel Gibson, Joel Gibson, John Glenn, John Going, Menlamin Gorden, William Grogan, Bartholomew

```
Ltl.Buffaloe Ck."of Matrimony"
                                                                                                                                                      South side of Haw River
South side of Mayo River
U.C. Fork of Hogans Ck.

Lick Fork of Hogans Ck.

Great Bockhouse Ck., Bould Ru
Balues Ck.

Balues Ck.

Little Troublesome Ck.
                        Country line Ck.
Country line Ck.
Haw Br. of Big Rockhouse Ck
Great Troublesome Ck.
Roses Ck. of Haw River
Giles Ck.
Little Troublesome Ck.
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   Rockey Fork
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           Rockey For
        144-Country Line Ck
200 Country Line Ck
200 Country Line Cy
200 Country Line Cy
200 Great Troubles
500 Great Troubles
510 Great Troubles
510 Great Troubles
511 T0 Rosses Ck.
511 T0 Rosses Ck.
512 Great Troubles
512 Great Troubles
513 Great Troubles
513 Great Troubles
513 Great Troubles
514 Great Troubles
515 Great Troubles
515 Great Great Great
516 Great Great
517 Great Great
517 Great Great
517 Great Great
518 G
 J.Starrett
                                     Gwin, High
Haggard, Benjamin
Hail, Andrew
Hall, Andrew
Hallum, John
Hallum, John
Hallum, John
Hamilton, George
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             arrison, Nathanie
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   Harris, Nathan
Harris, Nathaniel
                                                                                                                                                                                                         Hannah, Andrew *
Hannah, Joshua
Hannah, Joshua
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           Charles
Charles
                                                                                                                                                                   Hanby, David
Hancock, John
                                                                                                                                                                                              ancock, John
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           ames
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       ames
              Daniel
             Guinn, Daniel
Gwin, Daniel
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            Harbin,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        arris,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       layes, J
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     Harkin,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            larris,
  Grogan,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         larken,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    larren,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                arren,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          layes,
```

1178 B 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2
A 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2
1269 1124 11237 11
ACRES LOCATION 130 adj.Wm.Mateer,Bord, Pritchett 90 Fall Ck. of Mayo River 90 Fall Ck. of Mayo River 90 Upper Hogans Ck. 640 Long We. of Gever Island Ck. 640 Big Troublesome Ck.,Lick Br. 100 East Swamp of Rock House Ck. 1400 Bear Swamp of Rock House Ck. 1400 Bear Troublesome Ck.,Lick Br. 1500 Buffaloe Island Ck. 150 Buffaloe Island Ck. 1500 Buffaloe Isl. Ck. of Dan River 1500 Buffaloe Isl. Ck. of Dan River 1500 Buffaloe Ck. 1500 Furblesome Ck. 1500 Buffaloe
8K.PG 2.1409 2.1409 3.11156 2.11156 2.11156 2.1125
E C C C C C C C C C C C C C C C C C C C
0.00 10.00
GRANTEE Hays, James Hays, John Hays, William Hays, William Henderson, Pleasant Henderson, Pleasant Henderson, Thomas Henderson, Thomas Henderson, Thomas Hill, Gustavas Hill, Gustavas Hill, William Hillam, John * Hunter, Samuel Hutchings, Drewry

```
O Matrimony Ck.

North side of Dan River
4 Dan River
9 Buffaloe Isl. Ck. of Dan River
00 Whitestone Br. of Toublesome Ck.
10 Conners Br. of Troublesome Ck.
10 Little Rockhouse Ck.
10 Lick Fork of Hogans Ck.
10 Lick Fork of Buffalow Isl. Ck.
10 Woult Island Ck.
10 Wolf Island Ck.
   Haw River

Hogans Ck.

Hogans Ck.

Head of Banaah Ck.

Head of Banaah Ck.

His Fork of Wolf Island Ck.

His Fork of Wolf Island Ck.

His Fork of Buffaloe Isl. Ck.

Sheppards Ck., Mayo River

Lik Fork of Buffaloe Isl. Ck.

Chephouble Ck. of Mayo River

Hayo River

Pall Ck. & Virginia line

South side of Mayo River

Balues Ck.

Balues Ck.

1 Balues Ck.
of Matrimony Ck.
Buffalow Ck.
Wicholas
                                                                                                               Lanston
Lanston
                                                                                                Lemon, Jno.
Lemond, William
Lephew, Stephen
Lewis, Peter
Lewis, William La
Lewis, William La
Lewis, William La
Linder, John
   Johnson, James *
Jones, John *
Jones, John *
Jones, William
Joyce, Blijah
Joyce, James
Joyce, John
Joyce, John
Joyce, John
Joyce, John
Milliam
Kellum, William
Kellum, William
Knott, Justan
Knott, Justan
Knott, Justan
Knott, Justan
Larimore / Lorimei
Leak, John
Leak, John
Leak, John
Leak, John
Leak, John
Leak, John
ames, Isaac
                                                                                            emmon,
```

2 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1
A MARKET TO THE TOTAL TOTA
MATHER STREET TO
ACRES LICK FORK of Hogans Ck. 82 Hogans Ck. 82 Hogans Ck. 83 Hogans Ck. 84 Hogans Ck. 85 Hogans Ck. 85 How River 86 How River 87 How River 88 How Ri
88.25
BBL/1982 1782 1782 1782 1782 1783 1784 1784 1786 1786 1787 1786 1787 1788 1788 1788
RAN NAT 1 199 1 199
GRANTEE Loftis, Job Loftis, Job Loftis, Solomon Lomax, James Londax, Thomas Londay, Mark Love, David Lydss, William Lynch, Hugh Marter, Joshua Mabery, Joh Mackey, Joh Mackey, Joh Mackey, Joh Martin, Abraham Martin, Abraham Martin, Abraham Martin, Abraham Martin, James Martin, James Martin, James Martin, Joseph Martin, Joseph Matter, William Matleck, John

```
6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

6633

                                          O Piney Br. of Great Troublesome O Piney Br. of Great Troublesome D Persimmon Br. of Pinny Ck. O Piney Br. of Gr.Troublesome O South side of Dan River
                                                                                                                                                                                                      Gyles Ck.
| Turkey Br. of Haw River
| Piney & Haw Brs.,Grt.Rockhouse
| Wolf Island Ck.
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               O Jacobs Ck.

O Bear Swamp, Blg Rockhouse Ck.
O Rocky Br. of Blg Rockhouse Ck.
O Rocky Br. of Blg Rockhouse Ck.
                       River
                                                                                                 Cabbin Br.
O Hogans Ck.
O North side Troublesome Ck.
O South side of Hogans Ck.
O Jacobs Ck.
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          Bould Run of Grt.Rockhouse
Jacobs Ck. of Dan River
Jacobs Ck.
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   Buffaloe Ck. of Mayo River
                      Little Troublesome Ck, Haw
                                                                                                                                                                                Little Rockhouse Ck.
 Big Troublesome Ck.
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                Hogans Ck.
                                                                                                                                                                                            Hickory Ck
                                                                                                                                                                      oses CK.
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          Balues Ck
McCarrol, John, Jr.
McClaren, Alexander
McClean, Joseph
McClean, Joseph
                                            l, John Jr.
1, John Jr.
1, John, Jr.
                                                                                                                                                Senjamin
Senjamin
                                                                                                                                                                                                     Neater, William
Merselliot, Peter
Miller, William
Mills, Mathew
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  Nitchel, Peter
Mitchell, Charles
Mitchell, Charles
Mitchell, Charles
                                                                                                                                      nomas
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               John, Sr.
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       Nathanie]
Francis
Hugh *
Catrin
Daniel
                                                                                                                         James
```

leans, Robert

McFarling, Benja McFarling, Benja McKibbon, John McKiney, Jno.

McCleland, J

McCullock,

McBride, Fl McCalip, Ro McCalip, Co

McCarrell

McCarrel McCarrel

Robert *

Moore, Wount,

foore, John *

atthlas

ount, Ma

Patrick

foxley, N

```
Duncans Br., Burchfield Fork
Wolf Island Ck. of Dan R.
Burchfield Fork, Wolf island Ck.
O Haw River
O Haw River
O Hay River
O Hay River
O Hogans & Troublesome Cks.
O Dan River near Eagle Falls
Whitestone Ck. of Dan River
454 Lick Fork of Hogans Ck.
454 Lick Fork of Hogans Ck.
200 Bacbs Ck.
400 East side of Balues Ck.
400 East side of Haw Bryer
400 Little Troublesome Ck.
500 Benaja Ck.
500 Little Troublesome Ck.
500 Buffel Ench Ck.
500 Buffalo Isl. Ck. & Ragged Br.
500 Roffalo Isl. Ck. & Ragged Br.
500 Roffalo Isl. Ck. & Ragged Br.
500 Hogans Ck.
500 Wolf Island Ck. of Dan R.
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                orth side
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       Haw River
Jacobs Ck.
         Parrott, Benjamin
Parrott, Benjamin
Patrick, Ebenezer &
Patrick, Nary
                                                                                                                                                                           Payne, Joseph
Payne, Joseph
Payne, Joseph
Pea(y), George
Pearce, George
Pearce, Sullivan
Pear, George, Sr
Peebles, Natian Reeples, David
                                                                            Norton, Jonathan
Nunn, Ingram
O'Neal, Peter
                George *
John
William
                                                                                                 Oar, John *
Odell, Joseph
Odeneal, John *
Orre, William
Owen, Thaddeus
                                                      Charles
                                                                     orris, Jeremiał
          Thomas
                                               James
                                                                                                                                        arrott, Abner
                                                              James
                                              lchols,
          ullen,
                        lelson,
                                       Welson,
                                (elson,
                 (elson,
                                                       orman,
                                                              OILIS,
```

88228	200000000000000000000000000000000000000	200000000000000000000000000000000000000	1788 1778 1778 1778 1788 1788 1788 1788
	70007777		1178 1177 1177 1177 177 177 177 177 177
2001-20	203 215 215 109 40	00071 QHMH	2092 120 1272 1533 1533 1778 1637 1637 2557
150 Jacobs Ck. 300 Jacobs Ck. 349 LOWIYS BI. of 558 Wolf Island Ck. 200 Wolf Shorks 85 Lower Hoy Torks	500 Great Rockhouse Ck. & 200 Slippery Rock Br.Great 150 Great Rock House Ck. 420 Grt.Rockhse & Piney of 250 Bounld Run of Grt.Rock 285 Hogans Ck.	90 SOURD SIGN 190 Matrimony 293 Mayo Ck 640 Sharps Ck 300 South sid 200 Buck Br. 200 Jacobs 100 Great Rock 150 Balues Ck	40 Hoga 80 Popl. 60 Bear 60 North 18 Doth 40 Haw 50 Haw 00 Haga 00 Matr
322	1833773	2:16 2:17 2:17 3:17 3:17 3:17 3:17	3:116A 2:1528 2:341 2:1514 2:1114 4:2594 2:150 2:160
887888	100000000000000000000000000000000000000		1783 1778 1778 1783 1783 1780 1787 1787 1787 1787
W - O 4 6 6	0.000000000000000000000000000000000000		83277.00.00 10.00

Porter, Ann & Porter, John Powell, John Powell, Sarah Pritchett, Joseph Ralston, Bavid Ralston, Robert Reagan, James * Reagan, James * Reagan, John Reddins, Thomas Reeves, Malachi Reeves, Malachi Reeves, Malachi Rodes, Hezekiah

Peirpoint, Larken Perriman, Isaac Person, Sullivant Phillips, Abraham Phillips, Isaac Phillips, Isaac Prikle, John Pirkle, John

Peeples, David Peeples, David Peeples, David Rice, Thomas Ridley, Brumfield Roach, John Robersom, William

15812 1783 1783 1784 1784 1779 1779 1779 1779 1779 1779 1779 177
0.00
202 202 393 393 393 144 1143 153 153 103 103 103 103 103 103 103 103 103 10
500 Beaver Island Ck. 200 Kenedys Ck. 200 Kenedys Ck. 500 Greens Ck. 500 Greens Ck. 500 Greens Ck. 500 Greens Ck. 500 Buff Isl.Br. of Dan River 470 Buffeloe Island Ck. 60 Buffaloe Island Ck. 50 Dan River & Smith River 50 Pruitts Fork of Hogans Ck. 50 Pruitts Fork of Hogans Ck. 50 Pruitts Fork of Hogans Ck. 50 Druitts Fork of Hogans Ck. 50 Upper Hogans Ck. 50 Upper Hogans Ck. 50 Druitts River 61 Druitts Rockhouse Ck. 62 Intile Rockhouse Ck. 63 Little Rockhouse Ck. 64 Little Rockhouse Ck.
BK:76 22:3208 22:3208 22:3208 22:3208 22:3208 33:32:3208 33:32:3208 33:32:3208 33:32:3208 33:32:3208 33:32:3208 33:32:3208 33:32:32:32:32:32:32:32:32:32:32:32:32:3
000 000 000 000 000 000 000 000 000 00
GRANT - # 1774 1
GRANTEE Rodgers, Samuel Ross, John Rynalds, Harmon Sanders, James Sanders, James Sanders, James Sanders, James Sandes, Henry Scales, John Scales, John Scales, John Scales, John Scales, John Scales, John Scales, Milliam Settle, David Settle, David Settle, David Settle, David Settle, David Settle, David Settle, Milliam Shrap, Richard Sharp, Richard Sharp, Rachard Sharp, Samuel Shraph, Samuel Shrokhire, Winkfield Shrokhire, Winkfield Silnan, James Sillman, James Sillman, Heljam Silman, William

```
44724151
447324472415
47332447316
473478
                                                                                                                                                       Buffaloe Isl.Ck. & Tomlins Fork
                                                                             s. & Pruits Fk.of Hogans
                                                                                                     River & Mountain Run
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      Lick Fork of Hogans Ck.
Pruets Fork of Hogans Ck
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                Benajah Ck.
North side of Hogans Ck
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           Sharps Ck. of Dan River
                                                                                                                                                                   Lick Fork of Hogans Ck.
Lick Fork of Hogans Ck.
Burchfirlds Fk.
                                                                                                                                                        South side of Dan River
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        hetstone Ck. of Dan
South side of Dan Ri
Burchfields Fork
Burchfields Ck.
Wolf Island Ck.
                                                                                                                                                                                                          Great Rockhouse Ck
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       Balues Ck.
Buffaloe Island Ck
                                                   Hogans Ck.
Wolf Island Ck.
Wolf Is. & Pruit
                                                                                                                            Upper Hogans Ck.
Balues Ck.
                                                                                        sland Ck.
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     Tomlins Fork
                                                                                                       Mayo River
Mayo River
                                                                                                                                                                                                                      Rosses Ck.
Rosses Ck.
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            Hogans Ck
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               Giles Ck
                                                                                          Wolf
                                                                                                                  3:10
2:313
3:06
3:167
2:162
  3:169
3:169
2:13
3:13
3:13
2:22
2:24
2:24
2:11
3:13
  8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

8492

                                                                                                                                                                                                          piers/Spires, Theophilus
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              Stubblefield, Richard
                                                                                                                                           outherland, John
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               Zacharla
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       Jeremiah
                                                                                                                                                         outhern, Reubin
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   Nathan
                                                                                                                                                                                              pencer, Abraham
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               John 8
                                                                                                                                                                                                                      tarrett, James
                                                                                                                                                                                 pears, William
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   John
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          aylor, Joseph
               Simmons, Isham
                                                                                                                                                                     parks, Thomas
                           Simmons, John
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        train, John
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     John
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    Starrett,
    Simmons,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                tarrett,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        hacker,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             stewart,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                hacker,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      Strong,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  stuart,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    hacker,
                                                                                                                                Southerl
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   homas,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             homas,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          homas,
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      homas,
                                                     Smith,
                                                                Smith, Smith,
```

1782 1782 1782 1782 1788 1788 1788 1788
EN 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1
EMIN N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N
400 Upper Hogans Ck. of Dan River 200 Lick Fork of Buffaloe ISI. Ck. 300 Mill Ck. of Little Troublesome 400 Lick Fork of Hogans Ck. 103 Troublesome Ck. 100 Pruitts Pork of Hogans Ck. 640 Myo River 160 Sharps Ck. of Dan River 640 Myo River 160 Sharps Ck. of Dan River 640 Myo River 160 Rouble Creeks of Nayo River 160 Rountain Run 160 Papaw Ck. of Mayo River 160 Mountain Run 160 Hogans Ck. 160 Fishing Ck. 160 Hogans Ck. 160 Fishing Ck. 160 Hogans Ck.
BK.PG 22,292 22,292 22,292 22,292 22,292 22,116 22,116 22,116 22,116 23,
D177280 1777887 1777887 1777887 17788 177887 17788
6 RANT 100 RANT 10
CRANTEE Thomas, Minnael Thomas, Milliam Thompson, Joseph Cloud Thrasher, Joseph Cloud Thrasher, Gao, Thos & Richard Vernon, James Vernon, James Vernon, Richard Vernon, Rehemsah Vernon, Richard Walker, James Walker, James Walker, William Wardlow, James Warnock, James

```
74489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489

7489
                                                                                                                                             Defiveen Haw R.A Troublesome Ck.
O Haw River
Haw River
O High Rock Ck.
O Glies Ck. of Haw River
C Cedar Br. of Little Rockhouse
                                                                                                                                                R.& Troublesome Ck
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    R. (beaver ponds
                                 South side of Dan River
Kerbys Ck. of Dan River
Lick Fork of Hogans Ck.
South side of Mayo River
North side of Mayo River
                                                                                                                                             50 between Ham R.& Troubleson
200 Haw River
31 Haw River
200 Giles Ck. of Haw River
150 Cedar Br. of Little Rockh
450 Rosses Ck.
450 Rosses Ck.
450 Haw River
640 Haw River
200 Hile Br. of Balues Ck.
100 Mile Br. of Balues Ck.
1100 Mile Br. of Balues Ck.
150 Haw River
160 Troublesome Ck.
400 Troublesome Ck.
350 Troublesome Ck.
350 Troublesome Ck.
350 Troublesome Ck.
350 Troublesome Ck.
360 Troublesome Ck.
370 Haw River
370 Haw River
branches of Hogans
head branches of Hogans
Lick Fork of Hogans Ck.
Dan River
                                                                                             Hogans Ck.
Hogans Ck.
Upper Hogans Ck.
Rock.Co)
                                                                                                                                            Williamson, Upton *
Williamson, Zachariah *
Willson, Andew *
Willson, William
Willson, William
Wilson, Oohn
                                                                   Williams, Joseph
Williams, Joseph
Williams, Nathaniel
Williams, Nathaniel
Williams, William
                                                                                                                                                                                                                    Wilson, Samuel
Winchester, John
Winchester, Thomas *
Witty, John *
Woods, William *
Woods, William *
                     Whitworth, John
Whitworth, Isaac(& R.
Whitworth, Isaac(& R.
Williams, Jacob
Watt, Samuel, Sr.
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         Work, Henry
Work, James *
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   Isaac
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               Saac
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          Saac
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      saac
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   Saac
          White, Isaac
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  Wright,
Wright,
Wright,
Wright,
```

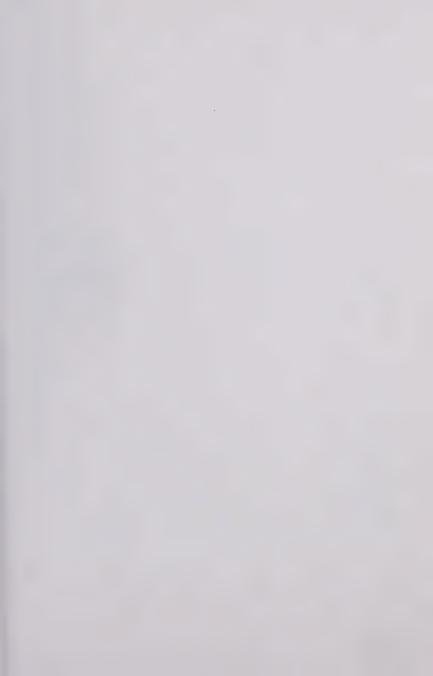
SECTION IV

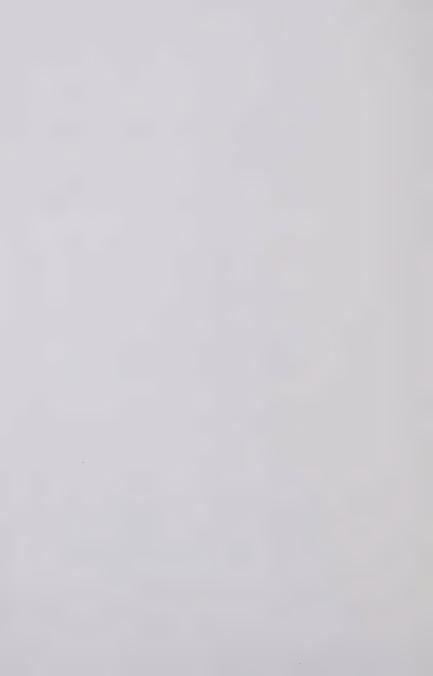
An Asterisk (*) after the name means the location of the Grant was on or near the County line and may have been in Guilford County. Grants issued in Guilford County for the area of present-day Rockingham County that were not recorded in either County.

ISSUED	11111111111111111111111111111111111111	7777777 7777777 8888889 87777777
ENTERED	00000000000000000000000000000000000000	
ENTRY-#	1672 1672 1672 1673 1672 1677 1677 1677 1677 1677 1677 1677	1064 1064 1064 2017 2017
S LOCATION		South Side betw.Couth Bever Islam Bever Islam Pappaw Ck. Hogans Ck.
ACRES	0.000000000000000000000000000000000000	3000 3000 1000 1000 1000
GRANT-#	100 100 100 100 100 100 100 100 100 100	409 1737 1228 453 1113
GRANTEE	Allen, Thomas Allen, Thomas Allen, William Arnold, Aaron Barr, Robert Bondurant, Richard Brasher, Asa Brinson, James Bryson, James Bryson, James Callahan, Ezekiel Callahan, Ezekiel Cantrill, John Caste, George Chambers, Henry Cooks, Bennett * Cook, Correllus * Cook, Correllus * Cook, Reuben Crum, Rober	Curtice, Charles Davis, Cornellus Dearing, Anthony Dearing, Anthony Dolton, David Dorris, Isaac Douglas, David

INTERED ISSUED 1779 1787 1779 1789					1779 1786 1779 1784 1779 1784 1780 1784 1780 1784 1779 1784 1779 1784 1779 1783
ENTRY-# 1292 1656	2416 1263 1997	1343 1343 1645	1933 2159 344 623		1481 2042 1635 12218 22218 2211 2345 1776
ACRES LOCATION 196 Hogans Ck. 200 South Fork of Hogans Ck. 4.7 Riffalow Teland Ck.	Pappaw Ck. of N Pawpaw Ck. of N "Double Creek"	236 54 12 5	Hickory Ck. of Buffalow Ck. o Hogans Ck.	589 Matrimony Ck. 400 Timber Tee Br. (Little Buffalo) 200 Detw.Londons & Burchfields Cks. 320 South side Little Troublesome Ck 300 Big Troublesome Ck.	100 Lick Fork of Buffalow Isl. Ck. 258 Lick Fork 200 Fishing Ck. of Dan River 267 Little Town Ck. of Dan River 200 Town Ck. & Rockhouse Ck. 200 Fishing Ck. 200 Reaver Island Ck. 82 Mayo River 9+ Balues Ck. 100 Poplar Br. of Hogans Ck.
GRANT-# 1501 1583	1605 714 539	1137 840	1000 1000 960 1377	1038 10138 1	10809 10809
GRANTEE Bllis, Richard Findley, Samuel	Going, Benjamin Going, James Grogan, Thomas	Guner, Inomas Guner, Jno. Hays, William Hopkins, Samuel	nullel, dames Jackson, James James, William Jenkins, Charles Johnson, James	Johnson, Joseph Pain Johnson, Joseph Pain King, William Latham, John Leaf (Leak?), James Lemmons, John	Lewis, William Lanston Lomax, Thomas Lovell, David Lovell, David Lovell, David Lovell, David Lovell, David Lovell, Corell?), Thomas Mabry, Joshua Madearis, Massey *

```
08876786
                                                                                           200
                                                                    Pappaw Ck. of Mayo River
Wolf Island & Little Troublesome I
Papaw Ck. of Mayo River
Ragged Br. of Buffalow Isl. Ck.
        White Oak Fk., Buffalow Isl.Ck.
East side of Mayo River
Piney Fork of Town Ck.
                                      Troublesome Ck.
Fork & Troublesome Ck.
                                                                                                                        Reedy Fork of Hogans Ck.
                                                                                                           Wolf Island Ck.
branch of Wolf Island Ck
                                                                                                                                                 orth side of Dan River
                                                                                                                                                                                       Hogans Ck.
                                                                                                                                         roublesome Ck
                                                                                                                                                                                       Cabin Br. of
                                                                                                                                                                        Troublesome
                                              Piney Fork
Glady Ck.
                                                                                                                                                        logans Ck.
                                                             iney Ck.
                               Glady
                                       Great
GRANT-#
                       John (assignee
                                                                                                                                                               Williams, John & others
Williams, William *
Williams, William *
        Shropshire, Winkfield
Siers, Alse
Simmons, John
                                                                                                          Stubblefield, Edward
Stubblefield, Wyatt
Stubblefield, Wyatt
                                                                                                                                 Thomas, William
Tranmill, William
Walker, William
Warren, John
                                                                           Spears, William
Steptoe, William
Steptoe, William
                                                                      Smith, Zachariah
                              Small, Robert
Small, Robert
Small, Robert
Small, Robert
Small, Robert
GRANTEE
                                                                                                                                                                                      Williamson,
                                                                                                    Stockard, J
```





The Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.

Officers

President	Mrs. Jerri B. Griffin, Madison
Vice-President	. Mrs. Mary E. Osborne, Eden
Corresponding Secretary	. Michael Perdue, Wentworth
Recording Secretary	Richard Seybert, Ruffin
Treasurer	George A. Atkins, Eden
Historian Mrs	. Charlotte W. Cate, Reidsville

Directors

Robert W. Carter, Jr Reidsville
Fred B. Coates Reidsville
Mrs. Ann Sims Cooper Stoneville
Mrs. Julia Hill Gunn Wentworth
Mrs. Jean D. Harrington Eden
Mrs. Helen Price Hooper Reidsville
Donald W. Hoover High Point
Donald Joyce Stoneville
Mrs. Lucy M. Rankin Reidsville
Charles D. Rodenbough Madison
V. Siler Rothrock Reidsville
Mrs. Zelma Joyce Scott Stoneville

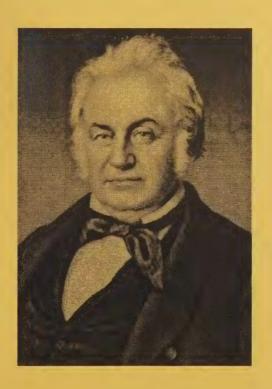
Rockingham County Historical Society
P. O. Box 84
Wentworth, North Carolina 27375
Forwarding and Return
Postage Guaranteed
ADDRESS CORRECTION REQUESTED

Non-Profit Organization Bulk Rate

U. S. Postage

PAID
Permit No. 2

WENTWORTH, N. C.



The Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.

The Journal is published semiannually in June and December by the Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc., Box 84, Wentworth, NC 27375. Members of the Society, for which the annual dues are \$10.00 for an individual and \$15.00 for a family membership, receive the Journal. Single issues may be purchased for \$5.00 per number plus \$1.50 mailing charge.

Editorial Policy

The publication committee is interested in receiving articles on the history and genealogical source materials of Rockingham County and the adjacent area. The historical articles must be well written and thoroughly documented. Genealogical articles should consist of previously unpublished primary source materials pertaining to Rockingham County, such as abstracts of local records and edited diaries, letters, or church records. Papers on family history should not be submitted. All copy, including footnotes should be typed, double-spaced. Articles and correspondence should be sent to the Editor: Robert W. Carter, Jr., 1141 Irvin Farm Road, Reidsville, NC 27320.

About The Cover

John Motley Morehead (1796-1866), North Carolina Governor (1841-1845), state legislator, Confederate Congressman, industrialist and "Father of the North Carolina Railroad." From: North Carolina Governors, 1585-1958, by Crabtree, NC Department of Archives and History, 1958.

VOLUME XXI

NUMBER 1

JUNE, 1996

CONTENTS

Inaugural Address of Governor John Motley Morehead January 1, 1841	1
Educational and Cultural Developments in Rockingham County (North Carolina)by Bettie Sue Gardner	5
A Brief History of the 13th North Carolina Regiment and Scales' Brigade at the Battle of Gettysburg, July 1 - 3, 1863by Richard L. Reed	29
The Coleman Family History as Remembered by Rebecca Coleman Robertson	43



may choose to assign to me, to bring this subject to the attention of the General Government, will be most cheerfully performed. As there may be another session of Congress before our legislative body may meet again, and as is probable no action will be taken on the subject at this session of Congress, I would respectfully suggest that any communication, which you may direct to be made, should be made to the next session of Congress as well as to this.

It is equally our duty, fellow citizens, to attend to our moral and intellectual cultivation, for upon this depends our continuance as a free and happy people. Our State possesses in her University, an institution that will compare favorably with any other in the Union, at which a portion of our youth can be well educated – we have a number of Academies and other high Schools at which another portion can receive excellent educations; but it is to our Common Schools, in which every child can receive the rudiments of an education - that our education should be mainly directed. Our system is yet in its infancy – it will require time and experience to give to it its greatest perfection; our Literary Fund should be carefully husbanded and increased, and I doubt not, in due time, the Legislative wisdom of the State will perfect the system as far as human sagacity can do it. And no part of my official duty will be performed with more pleasure than that part, which may aid in bringing about that happy result.

Nothing so surely indicates the happiness and prosperity of a people, as numerous School-houses well filled, during the week; and Churches well crowded on the Sabbath, and the latter is sure to follow the former. If we desire to perpetuate our glorious political institutions, we must give to all our people moral and intellectual cultivation — that man who improves his intellect for six days of the week, and, on the seventh, endeavors to give it the proper direction, from the precepts of our Holy Religion, who learns to do unto others, as he would they should do unto him — that man will never become a Tyrant — and he can never be made a slave.

Believing, as I do, that comity and good feeling should exist between the General Government and all the members of the Confederacy – I shall endeavor, while I have the power to preside over North Carolina, on every occasion that may offer, to meet them with that courtesy to which they are justly entitled – and which a due self-respect and the dignity of our State require should be shown.

I will cheerfully yield to the General Government all the powers to which it is entitled, from a fair and proper construction and interpretation of the Constitution – while, on the other hand, I shall carefully maintain, protect and defend the rights which pertain to our own State.

I shall be extremely careful to see that North Carolina, when she speaks in her sovereign character, has a right to speak – and when she so speak, through her great seal – the emblem of her sovereignty – while I have the honor to control it – it must be – it shall be respected.

The days of our political existence, under our present happy form of government, are numbered, when States shall permit their sovereignty to be condemned and their great seals to be scoffed at and disregarded.

In a word, fellow-citizens, whatever measures you may adopt to advance the prosperity of our State, and the happiness of our citizens, will meet with my hearty cooperation.

I cannot conclude my remarks without congratulating you and myself, upon the time and place of our meeting. This splendid edifice has nearly approached its completion. You are the first legislative body that ever had the honor to assemble in its splendid Halls. I am the first Executive that ever had the honor to be installed within its durable walls. It will endure as a monument, for ages to come, of the munificence, liberality and taste of the age in which we live. There is a moral effect produced by the erection of such an edifice as this - it will serve, in the chain of time, to link the past with the future. And if ever that proud spirit that has ever characterized us - which has ever been ready to assert its rights and avenge its wrongs - which exhibited itself at the Regulation Battle of 1770 - which burnt with more brilliance at the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence in 1775 - and which totally declared for Independence in 1776 even if that proud spirit shall become craven in time to come, and shall not dare animate the bosom of a freeman - let it look upon this moment – and remember the glorious institutions under which its foundations were laid, and the noble people by whom it was reared – and then let it become a slave if it can.

May it endure for ages to come – may it endure until time itself shall grow old – may a thousand years find these Halls still occupied by Freemen, legislating for a free and happy people.

may choose to assign to me, to bring this subject to the attention of the General Government, will be most cheerfully performed. As there may be another session of Congress before our legislative body may meet again, and as is probable no action will be taken on the subject at this session of Congress, I would respectfully suggest that any communication, which you may direct to be made, should be made to the next session of Congress as well as to this.

It is equally our duty, fellow citizens, to attend to our moral and intellectual cultivation, for upon this depends our continuance as a free and happy people. Our State possesses in her University, an institution that will compare favorably with any other in the Union, at which a portion of our youth can be well educated - we have a number of Academies and other high Schools at which another portion can receive excellent educations; but it is to our Common Schools, in which every child can receive the rudiments of an education – that our education should be mainly directed. Our system is yet in its infancy - it will require time and experience to give to it its greatest perfection; our Literary Fund should be carefully husbanded and increased, and I doubt not, in due time, the Legislative wisdom of the State will perfect the system as far as human sagacity can do it. And no part of my official duty will be performed with more pleasure than that part, which may aid in bringing about that happy result.

Nothing so surely indicates the happiness and prosperity of a people, as numerous School-houses well filled, during the week; and Churches well crowded on the Sabbath, and the latter is sure to follow the former. If we desire to perpetuate our glorious political institutions, we must give to all our people moral and intellectual cultivation — that man who improves his intellect for six days of the week, and, on the seventh, endeavors to give it the proper direction, from the precepts of our Holy Religion, who learns to do unto others, as he would they should do unto him — that man will never become a Tyrant — and he can never be made a slave.

Believing, as I do, that comity and good feeling should exist between the General Government and all the members of the Confederacy – I shall endeavor, while I have the power to preside over North Carolina, on every occasion that may offer, to meet them with that courtesy to which they are justly entitled – and which a due self-respect and the dignity of our State require should be shown.

I will cheerfully yield to the General Government all the powers to which it is entitled, from a fair and proper construction and interpretation of the Constitution – while, on the other hand, I shall carefully maintain, protect and defend the rights which pertain to our own State.

I shall be extremely careful to see that North Carolina, when she speaks in her sovereign character, has a right to speak – and when she so speak, through her great seal – the emblem of her sovereignty – while I have the honor to control it – it must be – it shall be respected.

The days of our political existence, under our present happy form of government, are numbered, when States shall permit their sovereignty to be condemned and their great seals to be scoffed at and disregarded.

In a word, fellow-citizens, whatever measures you may adopt to advance the prosperity of our State, and the happiness of our citizens, will meet with my hearty cooperation.

I cannot conclude my remarks without congratulating you and myself, upon the time and place of our meeting. This splendid edifice has nearly approached its completion. You are the first legislative body that ever had the honor to assemble in its splendid Halls. I am the first Executive that ever had the honor to be installed within its durable walls. It will endure as a monument, for ages to come, of the munificence, liberality and taste of the age in which we live. There is a moral effect produced by the erection of such an edifice as this - it will serve, in the chain of time, to link the past with the future. And if ever that proud spirit that has ever characterized us - which has ever been ready to assert its rights and avenge its wrongs - which exhibited itself at the Regulation Battle of 1770 - which burnt with more brilliance at the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence in 1775 – and which totally declared for Independence in 1776 – even if that proud spirit shall become craven in time to come, and shall not dare animate the bosom of a freeman - let it look upon this moment - and remember the glorious institutions under which its foundations were laid, and the noble people by whom it was reared - and then let it become a slave if it can.

May it endure for ages to come — may it endure until time itself shall grow old — may a thousand years find these Halls still occupied by Freemen, legislating for a free and happy people.

Educational and Cultural Developments in Rockingham County (North Carolina)

by Bettie Sue Gardner

Editor's Note: Bettie Sue Gardner (1882-1965), a local Rockingham County historian, wrote a number of booklets concerning the history of the county between the years 1950 and 1964. Allan Lewis, the Superintendent of the County School System, had the historical articles mimeographed and placed in the schools and public libraries of the county. For some reason Mrs. Gardner's last booklet published in 1964 was never placed in many of the libraries. This work, entitled "Education and Cultural Developments in Rockingham County", was among Mrs. Gardner's best work. She evidently interviewed many people to gather the material used in this work. For this reason the editor feels the material needs to be republished for researchers. Thanks to Mrs. Gardner's granddaughter, Mrs. Locksley Ann Henage of Chapel Hill, North Carolina, for granting permission to the Historical Society to publish the material.

GEOGRAPHY, RESOURCES

The topography of Rockingham County is diversified. This is particularly true of the northwestern section, which is slightly mountainous. Here one finds high hills and elevated plateaus with high and comparatively level plains.

The Dan river extends the entire length of the county from east to west in the northern section of the county. The Valley of the Dan is one of the finest and richest portions of the county. It has many large creeks, all of which find their way into the Dan.

The soils of the county are also diversified with light grey sandy soil predominating, which is so admirably adapted to the cultivation of the bright yellow tobacco for which the county is noted. In the bottom lands of the Dan and Haw rivers and their many tributaries are found yellow and red clay adaptable to the growth of a bright mahogany tobacco. On these bottom lands abundant crops of corn, wheat, rye and other grains may be raised, particularly in the Meadows of the Dan where one will

also find rich grazing lands for dairy cattle, the soil being particularly adaptable to the growth of clover, orchard grass, timothy, red clover, lespedeza and other grasses.

A great variety of fruits and berries grow in abundance throughout the county. Notable among the trees are pine, cedar, oak, hickory, poplar, maple, beech, dogwood, persimmon, sycamore, and willow.

"All the physical features and attributes are in harmony with the rare felicity of our geographical situation. The climate is generally mild and genial. Its soil is fertile and wondrously varied in range and variety of its capabilities." (P. B. Johnson in Sketch Book 1884.)

COUNTY HOME

A problem common to every community, county, and state is the care of the unfortunate people within its boundary. Rockingham County did not glorify the necessity of having to prepare a home for these people, but this she has always done. The county farm with its fertile acreage was well adapted as the location of the Rockingham County Home.

By 1913, with a growing necessity for more and better housing for an increasing number of indigents the county erected a modern, two-story brick building, equipped throughout with all of the facilities of a modern home. Besides the forty bedrooms, the structure contained a large kitchen, a dining room, and a large lounge. In 1934 there were forty-four white and fourteen Negro inmates, four children, and eight prisoners, a total of seventy to be provided for. The prisoners helped with the farm work. That year they harvested three hundred eighty-seven bushels of wheat, had forty acres in corn, nine cows for milk, three mules for labor, twenty-two pigs and three-hundred chickens with an egg output from ten to twelve dozen eggs per day.

Religious services were conducted every Thursday and Sunday, provided by Christian leaders and ministers. Rockingham County could definitely point with pride to the modern, comfortable home she had provided for the welfare of her unfortunate people, and the efficient and economical conduct of the county home under eight years of management by Superintendent R. L. Smith and his wife.

When the county home was completed in 1913 the Reidsville Garden Club, the first organized in North Carolina, spent \$500 beautifying the grounds around the handsome building. It was a

lovely place. It was a sad day for them when it was learned in 1955 that the county commissioners had decided to close the county home and turn its inmates over to the County Welfare Department and convert the building in to the Rockingham County Center.

AGRICULTURAL EXTENSION WORK

The first County Demonstration Agent for Rockingham County, following the days of the Agricultural Adjustment Administration (A.A.A.) was appointed about 1909. At the start of the demonstration work the agent visited from farm to farm and established various demonstrations. The farmers knew nothing about soy beans and lespedeza and very little about alfalfa. To learn about these things and the method of cultivation and preparation of crops has meant much to the farmers of Rockingham County. Today it is difficult to believe that in 1909 all of the tobacco was cut; now each leaf is pulled separately.

In the early days of the extension work, there was no purebred or registered hogs or cattle. Fifty years ago the farmers had never heard of terracing or soil conservation. It was through the earnest efforts of Fred S. Walker, a 1912 graduate of the Agricultural and Mechanical College of North Carolina at Raleigh, that the farmers really became interested in a more

scientific approach to agriculture.

The continued work of the farmers and other interested persons, through the County Agent's office, succeeded in bringing to the county the Soil Conservation Service with a demonstration area of 50,000 acres in the Madison territory; and a unit of the Civilian Conservation Corps (C.C.C.), which was interested in the same type of work, but which covered practically all of the county.

The increased interest in the work made a headquarters necessary for the county demonstration agent; hence the Agricultural Building in Reidsville was made available for the county agents and their assistants by the county commissioners and the Works Progress Administration (W.P.A.).

When the bottom dropped out of the financial world in 1929 the county commissioners had deemed it wise to discontinue appropriations. The farmers were too deeply interested by this time to let such valuable aid be withdrawn so they banded together and with the help of other friends made private contributions to continue the work. The farmers realized the benefits they had been receiving. Fred S. Walker had been

offered a position in another county, but Rockingham was his home county. He told his friends he would remain in Rockingham and accept what they could pay until the county commissioners saw fit to restore the appropriation.

About 1935 another government agency, the Farm Security Administration (F.S.A.), became active in the county with far reaching effect. James E. Cheeves was sent to Rockingham County as County Rural Rehabilitation Supervisor. Under agreement with a farmer to use farming advice from the supervisor, three types of loans would be available. These rehabilitation loans furnished money to make a crop and buy livestock and farm tools, as well as seed and fertilizer. The "group loan" permitted the "master borrower" to buy heavy farm equipment, pure bred sires and other services which would help them to improve their production under the supervision of the County Agricultural Agent and his corps of trained assistants.

In 1937 because of the broadened scope of the work, the extension office and the county commissioners jointly gave the Agricultural Agent a capable assistant in the person of W. F. Wilson who had charge of all 4-H Club work. He served with the Rockingham County Extension Service from 1937 to 1958, with the exception of the years spent in the United States Air Force in World War II from 1941 to 1947, when he retired as Lieutenant Colonel in the Air Force Reserve. He then returned to his work in Rockingham County in charge of the Home and Development Program and was responsible for organizing and expanding 4-H Club work in the county. He worked with five thousand local club boys and girls. In 1955 he was given charge of the Farm and Development Program in Rockingham County, which he promoted with great success until 1958. In December of that year Rockingham County lost this valued assistant County Agricultural Agent when he received appointment as County Agent for Durham county. He had given Rockingham County active and outstanding service for fifteen years.

The most outstanding gala day in Rockingham County's history was October 20, 1959, when Mrs. T. Jefferson Penn presented to the University of North Carolina the Chinqua-Penn plantation of eight hundred twenty-six acres and a supporting fund of \$750,000 as a research center for recreation and training for farm youth. The manor house with its unique collection of art treasures, collected by the Penns in their travels, will be a cultural museum to be operated by Woman's College of the

University of North Carolina at Greensboro.

Of the \$250,000 estate gift to the North Carolina 4-H Development Fund, Incorporated, the Corporation voted \$50,000 for the construction of a 4-H camp near the Penn home, to consist of eight cabins (four for girls and four for boys), a recreation hall, an assembly room, dining hall, and four cabins for arts and crafts. It will accommodate one hundred twenty eight club members and twelve adult leaders at one time. The 4-H Clubs will use it in the summer; at other seasons it will be used by personnel of the Consolidated University. The Camp, on the shores of a twenty-five acre lake, was ready for occupancy on June 24, 1963.

The large endowment fund will enable the University to conserve the plantation as a cultural, educational, recreational, and scientific experimental center without cost to the state. These gifts and endowments are to be perpetually known as the Jeff and Betsy Penn Foundation. Mrs. Penn remains as a life tenant in

her home.

When the first county agent, Fred S. Walker died, J. Ed Foil was appointed to succeed him in 1946. Foil was recognized for his ability to develop an agricultural program based on the needs of the people, a plan he vigorously promoted for fifteen years. He was active in the State and National Agricultural Agents Associations and was awarded the Distinguished Service Award by the National Association of County Agricultural Agents in 1960. In 1961 has was appointed district agent and left Rockingham County. He was recently (June 1963) appointed state agent for county operations: county extension problems, particularly those relating to budgets and personnel.

The county was fortunate when Horace J. Hux was appointed the third agricultural agent in 1961. He is a man of friendly, pleasing personality and dedicated to his work. He has twenty-six Community 4-H Clubs. The Community Club is a new approach. The purpose of organizing them as Community Clubs was to get the parents interested in serving as leaders. One man and one woman are elected as leaders of their particular Community Club. There are at present twenty organized communities; the idea is to work toward developing one's own community as a personal achievement. The 4-H Clubs at first met in the churches and schools. They now have eighteen community buildings in which each community holds its meetings. The agent has interested them in putting the seven per cent of their farm land that is not now in productive state in forest trees for future generations.

In 1961 the North Carolina Board of Farm Organization and

Opportunities program.

- 1. To increase farm income.
- To develop marketing and processing facilities and services.
- 3. To promote education for family and community development.

The county agent with a group of community leaders got together with other individuals and outlined a five-year program of what they thought their county needed. They feel that the program will undoubtedly increase farm income. They are working toward an increase of \$22,000,000 by 1966.

A tobacco specialist has been connected with the agricultural program since 1951, and there is now a tobacco Experiment Station, established in 1962 by North Carolina State College, on the Chinqua-Penn plantation, a gift to the University of North Carolina by Mrs. Jefferson Penn.

HOME DEMONSTRATION WORK

Greater success in the agricultural program was to follow in the future with the close co-operation of the Farm Women's Home Demonstration Club.

In 1917 the first Home Demonstration Agent, Miss Mazie Kirkpatrick, arrived in Rockingham County and began her work, chiefly with the girls in fifteen rural schools. This work consisted of demonstrations in canning tomatoes and forming tomato clubs, poultry work, biscuit contests, and rat killing contests through the schools. The rats were a great menace. In the first three years there were 11,733 rats killed. Each child was given one cent for each four rats slain.

In 1919 the Home and Farm Agents organized Community Fairs. Miss Kirkpatrick's work was accomplished amid many struggles against bad roads and other hardships. Her work being a new educational movement, she had to face many opposing factions; but her excellent personality and able performance had won a large following for her cause by the time she gave up her work in Rockingham County in 1921 to become a real homemaker as Mrs. C. Gordon Gainey.

Miss Ethel Wells (later Mrs. Floyd Moore) followed Miss Kirkpatrick and fell heir to her old Chevrolet touring car, which she had to negotiate over almost impassable roads in the winter months. The roads were dragged after each rain or snow. In 1922 a new Chevrolet sedan was donated by the county for the Home Demonstration Agent. That year an advisory council, called the

Farm Bureau, planned the programs. Miss Wells directed twelve Girls Clubs, eleven Women's Clubs, and five Community Clubs. She put on a county-wide better bread contest; two hundred better biscuits resulted. Prizes were donated by the merchants. She did an excellent piece of work with the county fairs, dental clinics, and baby clinics; she introduced and taught the use of the fireless and pressure cookers. Canning and clothing standards were raised and exhibits displayed at county and state fairs. Through the promotion of the county agent's influence, she was able to overcome some of the difficulties that the first agent had to meet. This was pioneer work in a field hitherto unknown. Miss Wells continued this county demonstration program in cooperation with the county agent until her resignation in the summer of 1923. She was followed by Miss Myrtle Keller who carried on the work for six years. In 1924 one of the best winter courses was held in February in the Wentworth school. House furnishing and nutrition were taught by Miss Wallace, the Assistant State Demonstration Agent. The women of the county declared it was the most beneficial course given during the year. Their interest was so keen that they established an attendance record in spite of the winter roads.

In 1924 there were five Community Fairs and for many years exhibits were displayed at the Rockingham County Fair and at the Reidsville Harvest Jubilee. In June, 1924 six boys and girls were taken to the summer short course in Raleigh. In 1928, the Clubs having some funds on hand, began to look for some county-wide project to sponsor. Loans were made to nine worthy

girls of the county.

During the financial panic of 1929 the home demonstration work was also taken out of the budget by the county commissioners. This was upsetting to both the farmers and their wives and they showed their appreciation of the work done by the home and farm agents by raising funds and pleading with the county commissioners to help them. In September of that year Miss Keller resigned to enter Columbia University, leaving to her successor a splendid foundation upon which to begin her activities in the county.

Miss Marjorie Holmes, a native of Kentucky, came to Rockingham County in the summer of 1929 well qualified for the position through education, travel, and experience. At this time there were twelve Women's Clubs. She asked the three newspapers in the county for space for weekly reports, recipes, and timely suggestions in poultry and garden work. All

responded wholeheartedly.

The Reidsville Curb Market had its second opening on July 29, 1929. It created a bond of friendship between the farm and town women, as well as a financial profit to the farm women.

The first Achievement Day was held in the Wentworth High School on December 3, 1929, bringing to a close a two-year study of foods and nutrition. Diplomas were presented to those completing the two years' work. At this time there were twenty Home Demonstration Clubs with over five-hundred members; many of the Clubs sponsored a Girls' Club.

From these beginnings, home demonstration work, in its many-sided activities, has grown to be a mighty power in Rockingham County. Miss Holmes' untiring efforts were to enlist all the women of the county to "light a candle" in every woman's life and that by "following the gleam" her life would be fuller and brighter.

Through all the years of demonstration work since 1919 the office was ably assisted by "Miss Clyde" (Mrs. Clyde Chance Price). She kept the newspapers well supplied with material for publication, in addition to her other secretarial duties. She retired in 1960; has been awarded a Certificate of Merit of faithful and dedicated service to the state by the North Carolina Agricultural Extension Service.

When Marjorie Holmes (Mrs. Warren) resigned in 1939 as home demonstration agent, Grace E. Holcomb was elected to the position and served until 1945. Two others served one year each. From 1947 Marion Bullard carried the work successfully until 1953 when Isobel Buckley was elected. She has been actively and progressively engaged in advancing the interests of the women in their thirty-two organized Demonstration Clubs. Great advancement has been made in food, clothing, house management, and family life. Also, they have made progress in developing leadership among the club women: how to speak well and conduct meetings. Special workshops on furniture, refurbishing, and tailoring have been of special interest. A special class for newly weds is designed to help them in their new life. The women are encouraged to listen to and profit by the radio programs on "Homemaker," "Farm Home Hour," etc. This year they had a booth at the State Fair in Raleigh, North Carolina.

Among other programs that have been stressed this year (1963) have been "The Golden Years," home nursing, nutrition, child psychology, and beautifying Rockingham County by improving home and grounds. As one rides over the county one

sees the results of this last in the painted or brick homes, surrounded by well-cared for shrubbery, beautiful flowers, and well-kept lawns.

Eight new Demonstration Clubs were established in the county during the past year. The women of Rockingham County have continued and increased their interest in the work through the years since the first demonstration agent started her work among them in 1917. At present there are six hundred women actively taking a part in the programs. The Girls' Clubs, which they organized as 4-H Clubs, are now associated with the boys in the 4-H Club work which has progressed rapidly. The new 4-H Club camp on a twenty-five acre lake opened in the summer of 1963.

AFRICAN-AMERICAN EXTENSION WORK

The work of T. D. Williamson, agricultural extension agent, and Mrs. Zadie V. Jackson, home economics extension agent, is with the Negroes of Rockingham County "as co-workers in cooperation with the county, state and federal programs." Their major work is helping families recognize their needs and solve their problems, to raise their income and level of living through:

1. Wise financial management.

2. Better livestock production and marketing.

3. Better farm planning.

4. Better management and marketing.

5. Better nutrition and health.

6. Improving housing and house furnishing and other topics related to family living.

Williamson says that there are now nine functional Rural Community Development Organizations; sixteen Community 4-H Clubs with approximately three-hundred boys and girls between 9-21 years; a Livestock Production Association; two radio programs; and a number of other associated clubs for furthering the development of the program. The total program is geared to work with the urban population as well as the farmers.

Mrs. Zadie Jackson, after service in the Statistical Department of Agriculture in Washington, D.C., came to Rockingham County in October, 1944, as home economics extension agent in Negro work. She is a well-informed and dedicated worker, not only with the farm families, but with urban residents and non-farm rural families. Other duties include working with the Farm Community and related organizations which are interested in purchasing, processing, and distributing the farm produce, and which provide

the farm people essential services and supplies.

She says "the extension agent's role is education of the people, directed to helping them solve their various problems. Thus the basic tool in providing this assistance is knowledge." All of their programs are allied with those of the agricultural extension agent and carried out through thirteen organized Home Demonstration Clubs with a membership of three hundred four women. Their Girls' Clubs are now a part of the sixteen Community 4-H Clubs. There are seven Community Development organizations. The two clubs for the young men and women between 21-35 have the interest of the parents and access to the agent's technical information.

COUNTY EDUCATION CENTER

In 1955 when the commissioners closed the Rockingham County Home on the county farm, the property was designated as the County Center. The first project on the farm that fall was the establishment of the county demonstration forest on its open lands. When the County Educational Center was officially opened on Friday, February 15, 1958 fifty thousand trees had been planted. A number of experiments demonstrating good forestry and the control of scrubby hardwoods had been set up and two county-wide field days had been held.

The County Educational Center was modernized throughout, renovated at a cost of approximately one hundred thousand dollars. The interior features glass paneling, sliding doors that separate the demonstration kitchen from the assembly room, soft pastel coloring, and modern furniture. All ceilings are soundabsorbing and well-lighted.

The Center contains the County Educational Department; the Soil Conservation Service; the district extension forester; the county home and farm demonstration agents, both white and Negro, and the county superintendent of public instruction and his staff.

The County garage is near the Center with space for the county's school buses. There is an abundance of parking space, and the grounds and barns of the old County Home are available to the Federal Farm Administration and 4-H Clubs for calf shows.

The first floor of the Education Department contains Superintendent Allan Lewis's office, those of his secretary and bookkeepers and their equipment, and a vault for the storage of records, etc. On the second floor is the office of Miss Sue White, supervisor of white schools and of Clarence C. Watkins,

supervisor of the Negro schools, as well as the office of the attendance officer. One will also find here the library with four walls of floor-to-ceiling shelves and a utility kitchen.

In the building are six offices for the county farm agents and four for the home demonstration agents. All have storage space and one has a laboratory and dark room.

Mrs. Mamie J. Powell, who had been the office manager and secretary of all the county superintendents of public instruction for thirty-three years, died suddenly on February 22, 1961. That fall the principals and teachers with whom she had worked through the years presented an oil portrait of Mrs. Powell which was placed in a special niche on the second floor of the Educational Center and was unveiled in special ceremonies.

EDUCATION

To get a picture of Rockingham County's fight for the education of its children, one will have to go back to the first settlers in this section of the Carolina Colony in 1765. The chief interest of the early settlers was centered in religious freedom, establishment of churches, and the education of their children. They adopted every suggestion proposed to advance the education of the people. Dr. David Caldwell, a Princeton graduate, had come to this section with the first group from Pennsylvania and the Jerseys and opened the first Academy in what was then Rowan County. When Guilford County was formed from a part of Rowan in 1770, he found himself in that county. In 1785 Rockingham County was formed from the northern part of Guilford. There were academies in Rockingham at Madison and Leaksville in 1820. There were subscription or private schools in practically every community prior to the establishment of the academies, as well as tutors in the more affluent families who shared them with their friends. By an act of the Legislature of 1801, the Cleo Montana Seminary was established in Rockingham County and so named.

Judge Thomas Settle I built a school on his plantation a few miles east of Reidsville in the early 1820's, primarily for the education of his own children and those of his sister Elizabeth Settle Reid; others in the neighborhood were permitted to attend. As a representative in the House of Commons from Rockingham County in 1816-1817, he joined Alexander DeBow Murphy in his valiant fight for a uniform state-wide system of schools. In the 1840's under a Democratic administration, the public school system was improved and extended. Rockingham County's

representatives joined in the fight and took advantage of every opportunity offered by the state to improve the education of all the children; hence "on January 20, 1840, the first public school in the state was opened in Williamsburg Township in Rockingham County;" Judge Thomas Settle I's township.

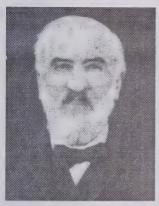
Following the establishment of the first public school in the county, other public schools were opened throughout the county in the various districts. Numa Fletcher Reid taught one of these schools at Salem Methodist Episcopal Church, within a few miles of Reidsville in 1844 and in 1845 he and his friend, Franklin Harris, opened their Academy at Wentworth, the county seat of Rockingham County.

During the War Between the States the schools suffered for lack of state aid, but Rockingham suffered less perhaps than many of the other counties, for her patriotic citizens and many school teachers were determined that education of the county's people should not be neglected. Two of the county's most devoted teachers during this period were Richard Perryman Jones and Nathaniel W. Smith among others. Richard Perryman Jones taught as many as three or four three-month schools in different communities during a year. Nathaniel W. Smith had a private school on Baughn mountain in the western part of the county for some years. Later, in 1875 he was still teaching and had a private school for girls and boys in Leaksville.

During the Reconstruction period the administration of the schools suffered greatly under the state superintendent of public instruction, a carpetbagger from Massachusetts and his assistant, a Negro carpetbagger. In 1869 a Public School Law, at the request of the Negro leaders, provided for "separate schools for whites and Negroes."

In 1869 Professor F. P. Hobgood opened an academy in Reidsville for boys and girls, and about 1872 Miss Emma Scales, a sister of Governor Alfred Moore Scales, opened a seminary for girls. There were other schools in the town and had been for many years. When Hobgood left to open his seminary in Oxford, N.C., Professor George R. McNeil taught the boys in the academy building until he was elected superintendent of the newly established Reidsville Graded Schools for white and Negro children in 1887.

Nathaniel W. Smith, the first superintendent of public instruction for the county, was appointed in 1881. There followed in succession E. P. Ellington and H. A. Hayes; in 1909 L. N. Hickerson was elected; Jerry H. Allen was the next



Professor Nathaniel Scales Smith (1838-1914), first Superintendent of Public Instruction for Rockingham County (1881-1887, 1889-1890). Courtesy Historical Collections, RCC

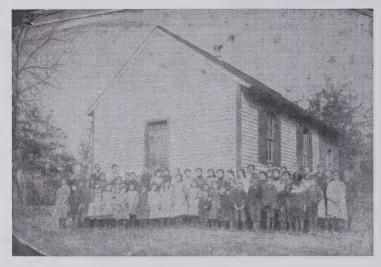
superintendent and county welfare officer. He served in this dual capacity for a number of years, but in 1923 he was elected superintendent of public instruction and Miss Elizabeth Simpson was elected welfare officer. J. E. McLean served from May 3, 1929, until his death in 1938 and was followed by J. C. Collie. In 1946 J. Allan Lewis was elected and continues the fight in 1964 for better schools for all children.

Rockingham County adopted the plan initiated in 1889 by Charles D. McIver and Edwin A. Alderman for County Institutes to aid the teachers. The Institutes were conducted in Rockingham County each summer until the state decided

that teacher training at a six-weeks summer school at an accredited college, that had established this course, would be of greater benefit to the teachers. Such training would raise their certificates and thus increase their salaries more rapidly. The Board of Education then announced on April 7, 1919 that there would be no more County Institutes. Another announcement was that the county welfare officer should see that the needy children with whom he had contact were enabled to attend school.

James M. Sharp, proprietor and president of Sharp's Institute, opened his school on October 22, 1900, in the Intelligence community. When the school ended its first year, the enrollment had increased from fifty to one-hundred and fifty. Both interest in the school and its enrollment continued to increase. The school promoted the study of teacher training, business, literature, and music in its several departments and was highly praised by both Governor Charles B. Aycock and E. P. Ellington, county superintendent of public schools.

In 1925, J. M. Sharp, at that time a lawyer and senator from Rockingham County, having continued his interest in the schools of his county, introduced a bill in the state legislature approving a unified school system and a building program for Rockingham County. This bill met with the approval of the county boards of commissioners and education, as had the county-wide plan or



Barham's School, built in 1907 in the Bethany Community near the Bethany Methodist Church. Courtesy: Historical Collections, RCC and Mrs. Isabel McCollum Tysor

organization for county public schools by the State Department in 1922.

By August 1929, when the financial world collapsed, about half of the proposed consolidation of schools had been completed. All work was then stopped, leaving about thirty-five white



Ruffin School, constructed in 1939 as a federal works project to replace an earlier building which burned. This school was closed during the 1977-78 school year when the new consolidated Rockingham County Senior High School was opened at Wentworth. Courtesy: Historical Collections, RCC

schools and twenty-six Negro schools still operating. These were one- and two-teacher schools.

In 1933, by an act of the state legislature, the state took over all schools with instructions that every school in the state would operate for eight months. Money was lacking, but the federal government, in order to aid the unemployed, came to the rescue with the Works Progress Administration, and the county did its part. The thirty-five white schools, under the determined effort of Superintendent J. E. McLean were consolidated and ready for use by the fall term, 1936-1937.

By 1941 the twenty-six Negro schools had not been consolidated. Because of World War II with the attendant scarcity and high price of building materials, consolidation was further postponed. All of the schools needed repairs and more classroom space for the increase in enrollment.

When J. Allan Lewis was elected superintendent of public instruction for the county on July 1, 1946, his first efforts were directed at consolidation of the twenty-six Negro schools, which were a disgrace to the county. Today all Negro schools are consolidated into three large schools of the most modern type, strategically located in different sections of the county. These schools are now administered from the county's Educational Center under the supervision of J. Allan Lewis, Superintendent, and the supervisor of schools, Miss Sue White, who has been in the county since 1953. Clarence C. Watkins is supervisor of the Negro schools in the county system.

Much progress has been made since the first public school (white) was opened in the county in 1840. Recently we received a photostatic copy of a report made on September 30, 1848, by John L. Lesueur, "Chairman of the Board of Superintendents of the Common Schools for the County of Rockingham," to the State Department in conformity with an "Act for the Establishment and better regulation of Common Schools." An interesting fact contained in this report is that of the thirty-nine different teachers who taught in the thirty-five districts that year, only one woman was named: Miss Isabella M. Harris. The period of teaching was from two to eight months, some teachers having taught for a period in several of the districts at different times during the year. Another interesting and astonishing item was that the total amount paid by the county in salaries was only \$2,706.30. Today there are one-hundred fifty-four women teachers (white) in the nine consolidated white schools in the county system. Today instructional costs alone paid to principals.

teachers and supervisors in these nine consolidated rural schools means a monthly outlay of \$80,078.00.

Another progressive step was taken on Wednesday, September 3, 1958 when the Rockingham County Industrial Education Center began operations on the campus of the Morehead High School. Courses were offered in textiles, machine shop practice, carpentry, electronics, and drafting, not only to high school students, but also to adults and other youth who could qualify. Later auto mechanics and other courses will be added.

ROCKINGHAM COMMUNITY COLLEGE

In the 1963 State Legislature a bill was passed permitting the establishment of two-year Community Colleges in nine counties in the state. Rockingham County was one of the nine. There was great enthusiasm throughout the county. J. Allan Lewis, Superintendent of Public Instruction for the county, and his Supervisor of Schools, Miss Sue White, had long felt the need of the school. There were too many capable students whose talents were being wasted because they were financially unable to attend a four-year college. With two years of general college training in the community, a student would have a much better chance of financing the other two years in another college where his talents could be fully developed.

A Rockingham County bill had been introduced in the State Legislature asking for \$500,000 in matching funds to finance a building program. The Senate and House Appropriation Committees, in clearing up their operations before adjournment. voted to provide a two and a half million dollar fund to match local funds in setting up the Community Colleges, \$500,000 to be allotted to each community, contingent upon a surplus being available on July 1, 1964. Rockingham County had met many tests in the past and her people were looking forward to winning the two-year Community College. On November 19, 1963, the county voted a bond issue of \$1,250,000 to supplement the \$500,000 of state funds for the necessary buildings. The state pays sixty-five per cent of the operating cost of the college; the students twenty per cent, and the county fifteen per cent from an eight cent approved tax levy. The college will operate on a twelve months basis, offering both day and night classes to serve the needs of all groups. The state has approved only two of these Community Colleges to date: Rockingham and Moore counties.

ROCKINGHAM COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY

In June 1930, Mrs. Lillie Morehead Mebane provided housing space for seven-hundred fifty volumes of books from her private library as a nucleus for a public library for the citizens of Leaksville-Spray. Other public minded citizens endorsed her plan by contributing liberally to its growth, under the guidance of Mrs. Laura Abbott, the first librarian. In 1931 the Leaksville-Spray Business & Professional Women's Club, following the National Federation's policy of public service, sponsored a subscription drive, which, with the Club's donation, netted about \$600 for the Library. More interest and other donations followed.



Second Rockingham County Bookmobile purchased in 1948 to replace one donated by Mrs. B. Frank Mebane in 1937. This model was used until 1953 when the first walk-in bookmobile was acquired. Courtesy: Historical Collections, RCC

In 1934, at its July meeting, the County Board of Commissioners. which had become interested, voted \$1,500 to be spent for books to be distributed in a circulating library among nine different communities with the added support of the County Commissioners. The Leaksville library changed its name to the Rockingham County Public Library, By 1937 there were seventeen hundred sixty card holders over the county in the rural districts, one card being issued to a family. The people became

increasingly interested. Miss Marianne Martin became the first Librarian in 1938. She found three libraries in the county served by one decrepit bookmobile. When she retired seventeen years later, in 1955, there were nine active libraries served by two large well-equipped bookmobiles. Under her guidance, the County Library system became a growing educational institution.

When Miss Martin retired her co-workers carried on the work as planned by her until a new librarian was secured, in the person of Miss Margaret Johnston. In reorganizing the work, the



Rockingham County Library at Leaksville-Spray (now Eden) built in 1936 partly through a grant from the Public Works Administration. The building, formally opened in February 1937, now serves as the headquarters for the county library system. Courtesy: Historical Collections, RCC

county advocated certain changes; confusion arose. After a short service Miss Johnston resigned. After an interval William O'Shea, a well-trained graduate librarian of pleasing personality was secured in 1960. Today we have six instead of nine libraries, the three McRae Negro libraries having been combined with the white libraries, the Negro bookmobile driver being retained.

The Friends of the Library Club of Reidsville is an active organization in their fight to improve the City Library. Recently they have won their fight for more space which was given them by the city in the building which they occupy. This was badly needed as the students are increasing their use of the library facilities with encouragement and aid from Mrs. Frank Hall, librarian, and her efficient corps of workers.

The whole county system of libraries under Mr. O'Shea's efficient and co-operative management, is functioning as a county educational institution

COUNTY FINE ARTS FESTIVAL

Miss Martin will also be remembered as the founder of the Fine Arts Association in Rockingham County, the first county-wide organization of its kind in North Carolina dedicated exclusively to the encouragement and development of native creative talent. It has served as a model for similar organizations elsewhere in the state.

The Rockingham County Fine Arts Festival was conceived by

Miss Marianne Martin, County Librarian, while traveling through the county. She often saw men and boys sitting around country stores making wood carvings with their pocket knives, which they called "dabbling", and occasionally read something written by someone who would timidly permit her to read it. Knowing that talent needs to express itself and wanting the library to encourage such expression, she conceived the idea of the Arts Festival. She hoped to enrich the cultural life of the county by providing the opportunity for the people to meet and hear artists of outstanding achievement.

In the fall of 1944, Miss Martin first discussed plans for the Fine Arts Festival with the president and members of the Junior Women's Club of Leaksville-Spray (now the Women's Club). When approached, each active club in the county enthusiastically agreed to donate a ten dollar award. Carl Goerch was selected as speaker for the first meeting of the Festival, and the North Carolina Swalin Symphony Orchestra presented a musical program. In the beginning, there was no formal organization, but as the contests continued to grow it became necessary to form a real organization. This was done in the fall of 1948, and Dr. Carl Tyner of Leaksville was elected the first president of the Fine Arts Festival of Rockingham county.

Outstanding judges have been secured each year through the co-operation of the County Library. The high quality of the judges is one of the Festival's greatest strengths. Each year outstanding speakers or performers are secured.



Mrs. Bettie Sue Gardner receiving the first prize literature award, Rockingham County Fine Arts Festival in May 1951. Courtesy: Historical Collections, RCC

The number of categories for entries has increased with the years as has the number of contestants competing for one of the three regular awards and the overall high award. There were two hundred nine contestants in 1963 in the fields of photography, sculpture, ceramics, drawings, genre, music, oil and watercolor paintings and mosaics. A thread of historic data runs through each year's entries under the classification of essays, county literature, county history, humor, outdoor life, and children's short stories. J. O. Thomas, one of the most devoted and interested proponents of both the Library and Fine Arts Festival and one of the organizers of the County Historical Society, made a study of the various entries and had this to say:

"I sincerely believe that the Fine Arts Festival Association, through its contests, has made a tremendous impact on the people of Rockingham county and has stimulated a wonderful interest, not only in art and the other finer things of life, but in awareness of the importance of our county history and what it means to us and to posterity."

He also mentioned the fact that Mrs. Bettie Sue Gardner, the first President of the County Historical Society in 1954, in 1957 won the highest Festival award for her "Historical Map of Rockingham County, with Guide." The "Guide" gave a short sketch of each of the forty-seven spots of historic interest designated on the map.

MISCELLANEOUS

When Miss Susie Sharp of Reidsville received her degree in law at the University at Chapel Hill, she entered the practice of law with her father, J. M. Sharp. Some years later she was appointed a Judge on the Superior Court bench, the first and only woman in North Carolina to receive this honor. In 1962 she was elevated to the North Carolina Supreme Court as an Associate Justice. Another first for Rockingham County.

In agricultural endeavor, educational progress and individual accomplishment Rockingham County can be listed among the ten outstanding counties in the state of North Carolina.

In traversing Rockingham County today you are amazed at the number of hard-surfaced roads you find in every section of the county. There is yet work to be done, but Rockingham is on the forward march. Where it required practically a day's travel sixty years ago to make a trip from Reidsville to Madison in the western section of the county, if you were fortunate, today it can be done on hard-surfaced roads in about an hour's time. All

sections are easily accessible by these roads.

Quoting T. A. Burton, highway engineer for this district, we find that: "The first hard-surfaced road in the county was the Old Macadam Road from Reidsville to Settle's bridge via Chinqua-Penn plantation and Wentworth, the county seat. It was started insofar as I have been able to confirm, around 1905 and finished in 1907. [Note: the correct date is 1909.]

In Rockingham County at the present time, there is a total of 1,098.6 miles of public roads. Of this mileage, a total of 209.8 is on the numbered or primary system, while 888.8 is on the county or secondary system, 349.2 of this is paved, while 539.6 is unpaved. However, on the unpaved mileage, I would say that approximately 100% of this has been stabilized for year-around travel.

Passing through Rockingham County are US 29, US 158 and US 220. On the numbered primary system, not carrying a federal route number are No. 14, No. 700, No. 770, No. 87, No. 65, No. 704 and No. 150.

These roads all cross the county from north to south and from east to west. Rockingham County now has plans to continue US 29's four-lane highway from the Guilford County line to the Virginia line; east of Reidsville.

Rockingham County continues to move forward.

EPILOGUE

Since the initial publication of Mrs. Gardner's work a number of changes and improvements have developed within the field of Rockingham County education and culture.

The Rockingham County Home for the Aged and Infirm, built in 1913, was closed in 1955. The building was later renovated to house the administrative offices for the Rockingham County School System and the county Agricultural Extension Service. The extension service moved into the new county governmental center in the 1980s and the county school system offices were moved to Eden in 1993. At the present time the old County Home houses a number of county offices and agencies.

The Rockingham County Public Library System remains headquartered in Eden with branches (as of 1996) in: Eden, Reidsville, Madison, Mayodan and Stoneville in addition to maintaining an extensive and excellent outreach service.

The Fine Arts Festival of Rockingham County celebrated its fiftieth anniversary in 1995. The festival has been held at Rockingham Community College for the past quarter-century.

Judge Susie M. Sharp was elected to a four-year unexpired term on the state supreme court in November 1962. In 1966 Judge Sharp was elected to a full eight-year term. She was elected Chief Justice in November 1974 - becoming the first woman in the country to hold such a position. Judge Sharp retired in July 1979 - having reached the mandatory retirement age. She died in her Raleigh home on March 1, 1996.

The four school systems of Rockingham County: Rockingham County, Reidsville City, Eden City and Western Rockingham County were officially consolidated on July 1, 1993. The headquarters for the new system are housed in the former Fieldcrest-Cannon office building at Eden.

Chinqua-Penn Plantation has witnessed many changes since 1959 when Mrs. T. Jefferson Penn presented the mansion and grounds to the University of North Carolina retaining lifetime residence rights.

Mrs. Penn funded the construction of the Betsy-Jeff Penn 4-H Conference Center and Summer Camp near Chinqua-Penn. The North Carolina Depart in ant of Agriculture established the Upper Piedmont Experimental Station on over eight hundred acres of Chinqua-Penn. The research station, specializing in tobacco production research and beef cattle production, and the 4-H Center were dedicated in May 1964.

Upon Mrs. Penn's death in 1965 the University of North Carolina at Greensboro (formerly Woman's College) assumed responsibility for operating the mansion and thirty-five acres of the gardens surrounding the house as a tourist attraction. In 1966 the house and grounds were opened to the public. The substantial funds Mrs. Penn had left for the maintenance of the plantation were exhausted in 1983. With Chinqua-Penn facing major repairs the trustees of UNC-Greensboro voted in 1986 to discontinue funding and close it. Shortly thereafter the house and grounds were transferred into the hands of North Carolina State University which already operated the adjoining Tobacco Research Station and 4-H Center. State appropriations permitted repairs to the house and its reopening in September 1986. A state budget crunch forced North Carolina State University to once again close Chinqua-Penn in July 1991. Public support for the reopening of the plantation and state appropriations prompted the reopening of Chinqua-Penn to the public in July 1994. At this writing efforts are underway to make the tourist attraction generate its own sustaining revenue.

The most significant development in Rockingham County

education was in its initial stages upon Mrs. Gardner's death in 1965. In December 1963 the state board of education granted a charter for Rockingham Community College. In January 1966 construction began at a site on the eastern outskirts of the village of Wentworth and classes began in October 1966. The 257 acre campus has witnessed many additions and improvements over the past thirty years and has just reason to be Rockingham County's crowning achievement in education.

The majority of secondary roads in Rockingham County have been paved over the past thirty years. Plans are now underway to construct Interstate 73 along the US 220 corridor in western Rockingham County. In the 1970s the Rockingham County Airport was constructed for small planes in the Shiloh community between Stoneville and Wentworth.

These and other developments have provided Rockingham County with a strong cultural and commercial base as it enters the twenty-first century.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- "J. E. McLean, Superintendent: Rockingham County Schools," Reidsville Review (Reprint July 1, 1939).
- J. Allan Lewis, Superintendent of Rockingham County Public Schools (Interview).
- "County Home," Reidsville Review, 1934.
- "County Farm and Home Demonstration Agents," Reidsville Review, Fiftieth Anniversary Issue, 1938.
- County Educational Center, Reidsville Review, February 14, 1958.
- M. C. S. Noble <u>"A History of the Public Schools of North Carolina"</u> Chapel Hill, University of North Carolina Press, 1930.
- William Henry Foote, "Sketches of North Carolina," New York, Robert Carter, 1846.
- Hugh T. Lefler and A. R. Newsome: <u>"The History of a Southern State, North Carolina,"</u> Chapel Hill, University of North Carolina Press, 1954.
- Brochure of Sharp's Institute, Inc., Intelligence, North Carolina 13th Term, Seventh year 1906-1907.
- Alberta Ratliffe Craig. "Old Wentworth Sketches." North Carolina Historical Review, XI, July 1934, 185-204.
- Leaksville News, March 28, 1957.
- Minutes of Rockingham County Board of Education.

- "Gift of Chinqua-Penn Plantation to the University of North Carolina by Mrs. Betsy Penn." Reidsville Review, October 21, 1959.
- "County Library Organized." Leaksville News, 1934.
- "Fine Arts Festival Association Organized." Leaksville News, March 10 and April, 1959.
- "County Industrial Center Opened," Leaksville News, June, 1958. 4-H Camp at Chinqua-Penn Plantation, Reidsville Review, March 14 and May, 1963.
- Sketches of the County of Rockingham, North Carolina, Leaksville, North Carolina, "Gazette" Job Print, 1884.

A BRIEF HISTORY OF THE 13TH NORTH CAROLINA REGIMENT AND SCALES' BRIGADE AT THE BATTLE OF GETTYSBURG, JULY 1-3, 1863 By Richard L. Reed

At the Battle of Gettysburg in Pennsylvania, July 1-3, 1863, the 13th North Carolina Regiment, commanded by Colonel J. H. Hyman, was part of A. M. Scales' (Fourth) Brigade, W.D. Pender's (later I. R. Trimble's) Division, A. P. Hill's (Third) Corps, in General Robert E.Lee's Army of Northern Virginia. [it is notable that Major General William Dorsey Pender was the first Colonel of the 13th North Carolina Regiment, and that Brigadier General Alfred Moore Scales was its second Colonel. Both of these men were well-known and outstanding Confederate officers].

The experience of the 13th North Carolina Regiment at Gettysburg must be examined in connection with that of the understrength brigade (1,401 troops) of Brigadier General Alfred Moore Scales. His brigade consisted of the following regiments with officially-recorded strengths as indicated:²

13th	North Card	olina S	232 Troops
16th	North Card	olina 3	321 Troops
22nd	North Carol	ina 3	321 Troops
34th	North Carol	ina S	311 Troops
38th	North Carol	ina S	216 Troops

At full strength Scales' Brigade would have numbered at least 2,500 troops, and each of its regiments would have had at least 500 troops. However, the brigade and its regiments had suffered heavy casualties at the Battle of Chancellorsville in Virginia two months previously on May 1-4, 1863³ and apparently few replacements had been made prior to Gettysburg.

General Scales clearly reported his brigade's initial encounter with the enemy northwest of Gettysburg on the first day of the battle, July 1, 1863, as follows:4

"We pressed on until coming up with the line in our front, which was at a halt and lying down. I received orders to halt and wait for the line to advance. This they soon did, and pressed forward in quick time. That I might keep in supporting distance, I again ordered an advance and, after marching one-fourth of a mile or more, again came upon the front line. halted and lying down. The officers on this part of the line informed me that they were out of ammunition and would not advance farther. I immediately ordered my brigade to advance. We passed over them, up the ascent, crossed the ridge, and commenced the descent just opposite the theological seminary. Here the brigade encountered a most terrific fire of grape and shell on our flank, and grape and musketry in our front. Every discharge made sad havoc in our line, but we still pressed on at a double quick until we reached the bottom, a distance of about 75 yards from the ridge we had just crossed, and about the same distance from the college in our front. Here I received a painful wound from a piece of shell and was disabled. Our line had been broken up, and now only a squad here and there marked the place where regiments had rested.

"In less than ten minutes after I was disabled and left the field, the enemy, as I learn, gave way, and the brigade, with the balance of the division [Pender's Division] pursued them to the town of Gettysburg."



Alfred Moore Scales (1827-1892), Rockingham County native, North Carolina Governor (1885-1889) and United States Congressman (1875-1884). As a Brigadier General in the Confederate Army he was noted for his death-dfeying charge at the battle of Gettysburg. Courtesy: North Carolina Governors, 1585-1958,

by Beth Crabtree

Most of the casualties of the 13th North Carolina and Scales' Brigade at Gettysburg occurred on the first day of the battle in the vicinity of McPherson's Ridge and the Lutheran Theological Seminary northwest of the town. As he reported, General Scales was seriously wounded about halfway between the ridge and the seminary while leading his troops against strong Federal resistance. On July 1, every field officer (rank of major and above) in the brigade except one was disabled during the attack northwest of the town. General Scales reported that his brigade had lost 9 officers killed, 45 officers wounded, and 1 officer missing. On the first day of the battle, other ranks of the brigade lost 39 killed, 336 wounded, and 115 missing. Some of the missing and lightly wounded returned to the brigade during the night of July 1. Colonel William L. J. Lowrance of the 34th North Carolina, who assumed command of Scales' Brigade following the wounding of General Scales, reported that the brigade numbered about 500 men when he took command.⁵

On July 2, the second day of the battle, A. P. Hill's (Third) Corps demonstrated in place on Seminary Ridge to support the attacks of Richard Ewell's (Second) Corps from the north and James Longstreet's (First) Corps on the southern end of the Federal line. Scales' Brigade was "ordered farther to the right on line with the artillery to defend the [right] flank."⁷ That simple statement fails to mention that Scales' Brigade under Colonel Lowrance was intensely active on July 2.8 At dawn the depleted unit was detached from Pender's Division and sent to occupy the Confederate right flank on Seminary Ridge. Colonel Lowrance was ordered to hold the position "at all hazards." He then sent a strong skirmish line into the fields directly in front of the brigade. There, the brigade encountered four strong New York regiments (39th, lllth, 125th, and 126th), and fought bitterly for possession of the Bliss Farm which changed hands several times. Scales's Brigade gallantly and tenaciously protected the extreme right flank of the Confederate Army on Seminary Ridge until relieved at mid-morning by five brigades from the Third Corps under Major General Richard H. Anderson. The writer believes that this little-known episode of heroic behavior on July 2, 1863 by the weary and outnumbered troops of Scales' Brigade under Colonel Lowrance should be compared in importance and vital urgency with the defense of the Union Army's extreme left flank at Little Round Top by the 20th Maine Regiment, commanded by Colonel Joshua L. Chamberlain, on the same day of the battle.

On the morning of July 3, Lane's and Scales' Brigades were ordered to the right to participate in the attack against the Union center on Cemetery Ridge. Since Pender had been mortally wounded on July 1, Major General Isaac R. Trimble was assigned to command Pender's Division. The attack was to be coordinated with Pickett's Division from Lieutenant. General James Longstreet's Corps on the right, supported by Wilcox's and Lang's Brigades from Anderson's Division on the right rear, and Heth's Division (commanded by Brigadier General James J. Pettigrew since Heth had been wounded) of Hill's Corps on the left, supported by the two brigades (Lane's and Scales') of Pender's Division commanded by Trimble. Pickett's Division had about 4,600 troops, all Virginia regiments. Wilcox's and Lang's Brigades had about 1,400 troops with regiments from Alabama and Florida. Pettigrew's (formerly Heth's) Division had about 4,000 troops with regiments from Tennessee, North Carolina, Alabama, Mississippi, and Virginia. Trimble's two brigades (Lane's and Scales') had about 2,500 troops, all North Carolina regiments.

At the time of the writer's on-site visit to Gettysburg, April 17-22, 1994, he had an opportunity to examine the detailed official battle maps available there. ¹⁰ During the famous charge on July 3, 1863, Scales' Brigade (including the 13th North Carolina Regiment) passed through Cabell's Battery on Seminary Ridge to the Angle at the Stone Wall on Cemetery Ridge. Scales' Brigade (commanded by Colonel William L. J. Lowrance) was just to the left of Garnett's Brigade of Pickett's Division, and to the right of Archer's Brigade of Pettigrew's (formerly Heth's) Division. It faced the Union division of Brigadier General Alexander Hays. Trimble and Pettigrew had no cover from their starting point on Seminary Ridge to their objective, the copse of trees on Cemetery Ridge.

At about 1:00 P.M. on July 3, the Confederate artillery commenced shelling the Union positions on Cemetery Ridge for about two hours. ¹¹ At the long roll of the drums, the Confederate infantry then moved out in front of the artillery, formed their ranks, fixed bayonets, and prepared for the attack across the deadly space between the two ridges. In the words of Colonel Lowrance commanding Scales' Brigade: ¹²

"Then we were ordered forward over a wide, hot, and already crimson plain. We advanced upon the enemy's line, which was in full view, at a distance of one mile. Now their whole line of artillery was playing upon us, which was on an eminence in our front, strongly fortified and supported by infantry. While we were thus advancing, many fell, but I saw

but few in that most hazardous hour who even tried to shirk duty. All went forward with a cool and steady step, but ere we had advanced over two-thirds of the way, troops from the front came tearing through our ranks, which caused many of our men to break, but with the remaining few we went forward until the right of the brigade touched the enemy's line of breastworks, as we marched in rather an oblique line. Now the pieces in our front were all silenced. Here many were shot down, being then exposed to heavy fire of grape and musketry upon our right flank. Now all apparently had forsaken us. The two brigades (now reduced to mere squads, not numbering in all 800 guns) were the only line to be seen upon that vast field, and no support in view. The natural inquiry was, 'What shall we do?' and none to answer. The men answered for themselves and, without orders, the brigade retreated, leaving many on the field unable to get off, and some, I fear, unwilling to undertake the hazardous retreat. The brigade was then rallied on the same line where it was first formed."

Another specific and poignant account of what actually happened to Scales' Brigade just before and during the assault on Cemetery Ridge on the third day was written by the venerable author-historian Shelby Foote. Referring to preparations for the Confederate attack on the Union center on Cemetery Ridge on July 3, 1863:¹³

His [General Robert E. Lee's] choice of the half-dozen brigades that made up the left wing of the assault force-Heth's four, plus two from Pender-was doubly logical, in that all the troops so chosen were handy to the jump-off position and had not been engaged the day before [July 2],14 which not only lessened the chance of disclosing his intention to the enemy by their preliminary movements, but was also presumed to mean that they were fresh, or at any rate well rested, for the long advance across the valley and the subsequent task of driving the bluecoats off the ridge on the far side. What had not been taken into account, however-at least not until Lee saw for himself the thinned ranks and the bandaged wounds of the survivorswas the additional and highly pertinent fact that five of the six [brigades] had suffered cruelly in the first day's [July 1] fighting. Both division commanders [Heth and Pender] were out of action, and only two of the six brigades were still under the leaders who had brought them onto the field. The one exception on both counts was Lane's Brigade, which had not been heavily engaged and still had its original commander, but this was offset by the misfortune of the other brigade from Pender's Division, which had lost its leader, Alfred Scales, together with all but two of its officers above the rank of captain and more than half of those of that rank or below. This was the unit [Scales' Brigade] that Lee had paused in front of this morning to remark that he missed "the faces of many dear friends,"

and it was now led by William Lowrance, who never before had commanded anything larger than a regiment. Moreover, because Lee did not consider Lane experienced enough to succeed the wounded Pender, he had summoned old Isaac Trimble over from Ewell and put him in charge of the two brigades, though he too had never served in such a capacity before, despite his recent promotion to major general, and had had no previous acquaintance, on or off the field of battle, with the troops he was about to lead across the valley in support of the four brigades under Pettigrew. In all Pettigrew had about the same number of troops as Pickett; that is, about 4600. Trimble had 1750 in the second line. If Wilcox and Lang [from Anderson's Division] added their 1400 to the assault, this Pickett-Pettigrew-Trimble total of just under 11,000 would be increased to roughly 12,500 effectives, a figure well below the 15,000 which the man in over-all command of the attack [Longstreet] had already said would not be enough to afford him even the possibility of success."

Shelby Foote went on to describe the action near the Angle at the Stone Wall on Cemetery Ridge: 15

"Blood dripping from his wounded hand, Pettigrew sent word for Trimble to bring his two supporting brigades [Lowrance and Lane] forward and add their weight to the attack. Trimble did so, ordering Lowrance to the right against the angle, and Lane to reinforce the battered left.

"Mounted, he [Trimble] watched with pride as they swung past him. "Charley, I believe those fine fellows are going into the enemy's line," he told an aide. But he was wrong. Moreover, as he watched them waver and recoil under the impact of the heavy fire the Federals brought to bear, he was hit a bone-splintering blow in the leg he had nearly lost at Manassas, just over ten months back, from a wound that had kept him all those fretful months out of combat. He passed the command to Lane, whom he had succeeded only four hours ago, but stayed to watch the outcome of the action. Discouraged by what he saw, the sixty-one year-old Marylander, whose reputation for hard-handed aggressiveness was unsurpassed by any man in either army, went rapidly into shock from pain and loss of blood, and declined to permit his aide to attempt to rally the troops for a renewal of the assault, which he now perceived could not succeed. 'No,' he said slowly, sadly, in response to the aide's request. 'The best thing the men can do is get out of this. Let them go.'

"They did go, here and on the right and in the center-at any rate, those who had not surrendered and were still in any condition, either physical or mental, to undertake the long walk back across the shell-torn valley. This was harder for those within the angle, not only because they had to run the longest gauntlet between the two converging wings under [Union commanders] Hays and Stannard, but also because they were the last to realize that the assault had failed. For them, the let-down was abrupt and sickening.... "We gained nothing but glory," a Virginia captain wrote home before the week was out, 'and lost our bravest men."

Another source of probably accurate information can be found on a large brass plaque located on Seminary Ridge at the Gettysburg battlefield. The plaque reads:

ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA HILL'S CORPS PENDER'S DIVISION SCALES'S BRIGADE 13TH, 16TH, 22ND, 34TH, 38TH NORTH CAROLINA INFANTRY

- July 1 Crossed Willoughby Run about 3:30 P.M. relieving Heth's line and, advancing with left flank on Chambersburg Pike, took part in the struggle until it ended. When the Union forces made their final stand on Seminary Ridge the Brigade charged and aided in dislodging them but suffered heavy losses. Gen. A. M. Scales was wounded and all the field officers but one were killed or wounded.
- July 2 In position near here [Seminary Ridge] with skirmishers out in front and on flank.
- July 3 In Longstreet's assault the Brigade supported the right wing of Pettigrew's [formerly Heth's] Division. With few officers to lead them the men advanced in good order through the storm of shot and shell, and when the front line neared the Union works [on Cemetery Ridge] they pushed forward to aid it in the final struggle and were among the last to retire.

July 4 After night, withdrew and began the march to Hagerstown [Maryland].

Present About 1250 Killed 102 Wounded 381 Missing 116 Total 599

The writer discovered the following additional information from a rather obscure, but recently-published book:¹⁶

"The Scales' Brigade marker at Gettysburg is a brass tablet on a granite pedestal located on the west side of Confederate Avenue, one-half mile northeast of the Virginia monument (at McMillan Woods). The marker was erected in 1910-11, replacing an earlier tablet erected in 1901-02.

"At about 3:30 PM on July 1, the brigade attacked the Union line on Seminary Ridge. The marker is located 500 yards east of the position at which the brigade attacked Stone's and Meredith's Brigades of the Union First Corps on Seminary Ridge. The brigade's line extended from the railroad cut on the left to the [Lutheran Theological] Seminary on the right, with its [North Carolina] regiments in the following order from north to south: 38th, 13th, 34th, 22nd, and 16th. During this attack the brigade lost heavily in officers and men, including General Scales, who was wounded by a shell 200 or 300 yards west of this marker. The marker shows the position occupied by the brigade on the evening of July 1 and held until 1 PM on July 3.

"At the close of the day's fighting on July 1 the brigade remained in this area. Late at night it was shifted 3/4 mile south along the [Seminary] ridge. On July 3, the brigade [now led by Colonel Lowrance] was put under General Trimble's command and formed in the rear of Heth's [now Pettigrew's] Division 3/4 mile southwest of this marker. From there it advanced at 3 PM as part of the left wing of Longstreet's assault against the Union center [on Cemetery Ridge].

"The brigade had an estimated battle strength of 1351, according to Jack McLaughlin on pages 205-206 of his "Gettysburg: The Long Encampment" (New York: Bonanza, 1963). Its total casualties, as reported by the [Confederate] army's Medical Director, were 535,

including 102 killed, 323 wounded, and 110 captured or missing." [From those figures, it should be noted that, during the Gettysburg campaign, almost 54% of Scales' Brigade's killed, almost 16% of its wounded, and 66% of its captured and missing were from the 13th North Carolina Regiment].



North Carolina Memorial at Gettysburg National Military Park which honors the soldiers of that state who were engaged in the battle of July 1-3, 1863. Courtesy: <u>Civil War Pictures</u> by Corbitt and Wilborn, NC Dept. of Archives and History, 1961.

The actual strength and losses of the 13th North Carolina Regiment at Gettysburg may never be known. Regimental Adjutant N. S. Smith reported after the war¹⁷ that the 13th North Carolina went into action at Gettysburg with 180 men on July 1, 1863 and lost 150 killed and wounded. A detail of 15 men which had been left at Greencastle, Pennsylvania rejoined the regiment on July 2. Thus, the regiment numbered only 45 men on July 3. Adjutant Smith reported a loss of 23 killed and wounded during the famous charge against the Union center on Cemetery Ridge on July 3. Approximately one-half of the 22 survivors (including Smith) were captured at Falling Waters on July 14. According to Smith's estimate, only 11 men remained in the regiment when it recrossed the Potomac River. A slightly different account was reported by the regimental commander, Colonel J. H. Hyman, in his Roll of Honor return on October 28, 1863. 18 Colonel Hyman stated in that document that the 13th North Carolina lost 149 men on July 1-3 and 20 men on July 14. His total of 169 losses at Gettysburg is somewhat less than the 173 total losses reported by Adjutant N. S. Smith. The official records at Gettysburg¹⁹ indicate that the 13th North Carolina had a strength of 232 troops there and lost 179 (55 killed, 51 wounded, and 73 prisoners-of-war and missing); a truly appalling 77% casualty rate by any battle statistical standards. In total, Scales' Brigade itself suffered a 48% casualty rate at Gettysburg; far above average for any brigade during a Civil War engagement.

ISome personal notes: The writer is particularly interested in the subject of this paper since his great-grandfather, Private John E. Winchester, served in Company I, 13th North Carolina Regiment, and was among the handful of regimental survivors at the end of the Cettysburg campaign. Private Winchester's brother, First Lieutenant William H. Winchester, commanding Company I, 13th North Carolina Regiment, was mortally wounded and captured during the assault on Cemetery Ridge on the third day at Gettysburg. Lieutenant Winchester subsequently died of his wound in a Union Army hospital at Chester, Pennsylvania, and is buried there as a Confederate soldier.

In mid-April of 1994, the writer walked over the exact terrain traversed by Scales' Brigade while attacking its objectives on the first and third days of the Battle of Gettysburg. Crossing those deadly spaces, it was not difficult to imagine how it must have been for his ancestors serving in the 13th North Carolina Regiment during those hot and dangerous July days more than 130 years ago].

Editor's note: Richard L. Reed, who wrote this article, is a longtime member of the Rockingham County Historical Society. Anyone who wishes to correspond with him about this article may write: 40 South Cody Street, Lakewood CO. 80226-1243

NOTES

- I Stewart Sifakis, <u>Compendium of the Confederate Armies NORTH</u> <u>CAROLINA</u>. Facts on File - New York - Oxford, 1992, p. 102.
- 2 Records of Regimental Strengths located at the National Park Service Visitors Center, Gettysburg National Military Park, Gettysburg, PA, 1994. Hereinafter cited as NPS Records, Gettysburg.
- 3 History of 13th Regiment N.C. Troops from North Carolina Troops, 1861-1865, A Roster, Volume V, Infantry. 11th-15th Regiments, (Raleigh, North Carolina, Division of Archives and History, 1975), p. 279. Hereinafter cited as N.C. Troops.
- 4 N.C. Troops, p. 279.
- 5 N.C. Troops, p. 280.
- 6 John McDonald, <u>Great Battles of the Civil War</u>. McMillan. New York, 1988, p. 105.
- 7 N.C. Troops, p. 280.
- 8 Elwood Christ, <u>Over a Wide, Hot Crimson Plain: The Struggle for the Bliss Farm at Gettysburg</u>, Butternut and Blue Press, Baltimore, 1995, pp 8-24.
- 9 N.C. Troops, 280.
- 10 NPS Records, Gettysburg,
- 11 N.C. Troops, p. 280.
- 12 N.C. Troops, p. 280.
- 13 Shelby Foote, <u>Stars in Their Courses</u>, <u>The Gettysburg Campaign</u>, <u>June-July 1863</u>, The Modern Library, New York, 1991, pp 186-187. Hereinafter cited as <u>Shelby Foote</u>.
- 14 This statement is inaccurate. See page 2 of this paper for a discussion of the role of Scales' Brigade at the Bliss Farm engagement on July 2, 1863.

- 15 Shelby Foote, pp 234-235.
- **16** David G. Martin, <u>Confederate Monuments at Gettysburg</u>, Pennsylvania, Combined Books, 1986.
- 17 Clark's Regiments, Volume 1, pp 698-699.
- 18 N.C. Troops, p. 281.
- 19 NPS Records, Gettysburg.

William Eliza Harris Sallie Hite (Hight) Garland Obleman Walker Parker Vergie Rebecca Harris Rebecca Culleman COLEMAN FAMILY TREE Sallie Peter Moore Jim Barnett Martha Bibb ROBERT COLEMAN M. MARTHA SHARPE Nina Ridley Waters Robert Coleman Susan Marrian Janes Richard C. Stubblefield FlizabethColeman Tillman Theo. Travis Robertson Iodesley Martha Sam. T. Jno. S. Rebecca Rebectson Carter Wm. G. Tillman Colleman Drawn by Bob W. Carter, 1996 Beverly J. Walker Jas. T. Robt. S. Coleman Robt. S. Coleman Stubblefield Robert Peter. Winston Paine Rebecca Terry Manervia Coleman Colemen Wm. 42

The Coleman Family History as Remembered by Rebecca Coleman Robertson

by Emma Lane

PREFACE

The following account of the Robert Coleman family of Rockingham County, North Carolina and his descendants was written on May 27, 1901 by Emma Robertson Lane of Paducah. Kentucky from information supplied by her mother, Mrs. Rebecca Coleman Robertson. Mrs. Robertson was the daughter of Tillman Coleman and his wife. Jeanette Walker of near Leaksville (now Eden), North Carolina. Her grandparents were Robert Coleman and his wife, Martha Sharpe Coleman. Mrs. Robertson married John Gilliam Robertson in January, 1844 and three children were born to this union. John died on July 5, 1858 at age 39 years. On July 23, 1860 Rebecca married Aaron Lawson Robertson, a brother of her first husband. Four children were born to this marriage. Because of the effects of the Civil War. A.L. Robertson and Rebecca declared bankruptcy in 1869 and moved to Calloway County, Kentucky where many of their relatives were then living.

Mrs. Robertson's grandfather, Robert Coleman, secured a state land grant on Horse Pasture Creek of Dan River in 1783. In 1796 he purchased a 300 acre farm on the north side of the Dan River adjoining Matrimony Creek. This land, which lays in present day Eden, became the Coleman home place. Robert evidently resided on this property until his death ca. 1811 and the land was divided among his five children: Robert S.; Tillman; Elizabeth Stubblefield; Rebecca Barnett; and Garland Coleman.

Some additional information on the five children of Robert Coleman mentioned by Mrs. Rebecca Robertson follows: [1] Robert S. Coleman - married Rebecca Terry and by 1825 the couple moved to Stewart County, Tennessee where he died in 1852.

[2] Tillman Coleman - was born ca. 1780 and in January 1811

married Jeanette Walker, a daughter of James Walker. Tillman owned a 450 acre farm near Eden and at his death on January 6, 1844 owned 22 slaves. (Mrs. Robertson was the daughter of Tillman).

[3] Elizabeth or "Betsie" - married Richard C. Stubblefield, Jr. of Rockingham County. The couple resided on Qua Qua Creek west of Ruffin and are buried in the family cemetery on their farm, Richard died May 19, 1847, age 82 (or 85), and Elizabeth died June 9, 1850 in the 78th year of her age. Several of their children moved to Calloway County. Kentucky. One of their daughters, Sarah, married Francis Barnett Moore of Rockingham County in 1825 and left many descendants in North Carolina. [4] Rebecca Coleman - married James Barnett of Rockingham County in 1809. James purchased 2.912 acres of the Byrd-Farley land (present Eden area) around 1813. In 1816 he sold his father John 2,700 acres of this property. James built the first grist mill on Smith River which would later become the center of an industrial complex owned by Gov. John M. Morehead. James and his wife Rebecca later moved to Calloway County, Kentucky where he died September 22, 1835 at age 52 years. His wife Rebecca died on April 8, 1855.

[5] Garland Coleman - was born ca. 1798. He was married in 1818 to Sallie Hight of Rockingham County. In 1836 Garland sold the land he had inherited from his father's estate. Sometime after this date he moved his family to Calloway County, Kentucky where he died around January, 1864.

Sources for the above information include research by Max Coleman, Warren Winchester, Randy Patterson, M. H. Stubblefield, Nancy T. Miller, Linda Vernon, Don Hoover and Robert W. Carter. Also used were marriage records, deeds, wills and censuses of Rockingham County, North Carolina and Calloway County, Kentucky.

A copy of the narrative was furnished to the Historical Society by Max C. Coleman, P. O. Box 558, Wasco, California 93280. This copy was possibly typed from the original manuscript in 1963. Mr. Coleman received his copy from Mr. J. B. Saunders of Alexandria, Virginia. Since Mrs. Lane's narrative is based on her mother's recollections, the Rockingham County Historical Society assumes no responsibility for any errors which may appear in the Coleman Family History.

THE COLEMAN FAMILY

John Sharpe of England was left an orphan there under a guardian with a large estate but the guardian became severe with him, so he left all and came over to this, then the "New Country" and settled in Virginia near Hanover, his occupation becoming the importing of negros from Africa to this Country. He educated a son, or sons, to go back for his estate that he, John Sharpe, had left in England, but they died about the time they were completing their education. John Sharpe had one daughter, Martha, who was born near Hanover, Virginia — was married to Robert Spillsby Coleman, who came to her Father as an overseer and worked for him, and won her and carried her back to Rockingham County, North Carolina, near Leaksville; five children were born to them, Vis: [1] Robert Spillsby, [2] Tillman, [3] Betsey, [4] Rebecca, [5] Garland.

[1] Robert Spillsby, Jr., was married to Rebecca Terry (a very, very smart woman). Three children were born to them: William, Manervia and Peter James Vanransular (all of this one boy's name). William, son of Robert Spillsby Coleman, Jr. was married to Mary Gatlin of Stewart County, Tennessee. One son was born to them: Dr. Robert Spillsby Coleman, now of Princeton, Ky. He was married to Fannie Williams. Six children were born to them: William John, Robert, James H., Thomas E., May and Fannie.

Manervia, daughter of Robert Spillsby Coleman, Jr. was married to Coleman Winston (some kin). He died. She married Tom Paine. One son was born to this Union, Tom H., Jr. who shot himself (suicide) in Fort Smith, Arkansas.

Don't know what became of Peter, son of Robert Spillsby Coleman, Jr.

[2] Tillman Coleman, son of Robert Spillsby Coleman, married Jeanette Walker near Leaksville, N.C. Nine children were born to them: Robert Spillsby, James Tillman, John Sharpe, William Garland, Rebecca Ann, Samuel Turner, Graves Cea, Martha Diana (one died in infancy).

Robert Spillsby, son of William Coleman, (all indications are he is the son of Tillman rather William) was married to Caroline May in Concord, Ky. Two children were born to them: Stephen Tillman, and don't remember the other one's name. This wife died in North Carolina, and he married Mary Grogan. They moved out west and were in Texas when last known of, and don't know how many children they had or where they are now.

James Tillman Coleman, son of Tillman Coleman, married Caroline Barnett in North Carolina; moved to Calloway County, Kentucky; had six children: Thomas Tillman, Jeanette, Rebecca, Spillsby Samuel, Francis, Sabie. James Tillman Coleman's wife Caroline died. He married a widow, Mrs. Jane Vance. Had three children by this union: William, Mattie, Deana. All these lived in Lacyne, Kansas when James T. Coleman died and last know of them.

John Sharpe Coleman, son of Tillman Coleman married Nancy Jane Hopper near Leaksville, N,C. Had two children: John Tillman, Bettie —. Nancy Jane died and John married Mary Hopper. Two children were all I know of: Velira and Rebecca; had several others.

William Garland, son of Tillman Coleman married Sarah Smitherland in Calloway County, Kentucky. Six children: Richard, Tillman, Bettie, Mary, Eliza, and Katie.

Rebecca Ann Coleman, daughter of Tillman Coleman, married John Gilliam Robertson at her father's home near Leaksville, N.C. Her father dropped dead in the floor dancing a reel that evening; had just turned Rebecca, and turned another girl and dropped; never spoke again. Three children were born to Rebecca and John G. Robertson: Mary Jeanette, William Turner, and Nancy Purdy, who died when an infant ten months old. Mary Jeanette Robertson, daughter of Rebecca and John G. Robertson married to James Hanry Rollston of Paducah, Ky., at Murray, Ky. Six children were born to them: William Robertson, Jonnie Sloss, Percie Leslie. The other three died in infancy. The first three, with their mother live in Springfield, Mo., their father having forsaken them in October 1890. Don't know if he is living or dead.

John G. Robertson died in 1858. Rebecca Robertson married a son of Lawson Robertson, brother of John Robertson in North Carolina, near Leaksville, moved to Calloway County, Kentucky, November 1869. Four children were born to them in North Carolina: Emma Lucette, Samuel Wilson, Aaron Leslie, Julius Ashley.

Emma Lucette, daughter of Rebecca and Aaron Robertson married James Allen Land of Paducah, Ky. on September 10th, 1890. No children known. Samuel Wilson, son of Rebecca and Aaron Robertson, died in his 20th year in 1881, unmarried. Aaron Leslie Robertson, son of Rebecca and Aaron Robertson married Ida C. Swanson of Memphis, Tenn. at Memphis in 1887: had two children Eunice Trene and Jonnie William. All live in Paducah now.

THE COLEMAN FAMILY

John Sharpe of England was left an orphan there under a guardian with a large estate but the guardian became severe with him, so he left all and came over to this, then the "New Country" and settled in Virginia near Hanover, his occupation becoming the importing of negros from Africa to this Country. He educated a son, or sons, to go back for his estate that he, John Sharpe, had left in England, but they died about the time they were completing their education. John Sharpe had one daughter, Martha, who was born near Hanover, Virginia — was married to Robert Spillsby Coleman, who came to her Father as an overseer and worked for him, and won her and carried her back to Rockingham County, North Carolina, near Leaksville; five children were born to them, Vis: [1] Robert Spillsby, [2] Tillman, [3] Betsey, [4] Rebecca, [5] Garland.

[1] Robert Spillsby, Jr., was married to Rebecca Terry (a very, very smart woman). Three children were born to them: William, Manervia and Peter James Vanransular (all of this one boy's name). William, son of Robert Spillsby Coleman, Jr. was married to Mary Gatlin of Stewart County, Tennessee. One son was born to them: Dr. Robert Spillsby Coleman, now of Princeton, Ky. He was married to Fannie Williams. Six children were born to them: William John, Robert, James H., Thomas E., May and Fannie.

Manervia, daughter of Robert Spillsby Coleman, Jr. was married to Coleman Winston (some kin). He died. She married Tom Paine. One son was born to this Union, Tom H., Jr. who shot himself (suicide) in Fort Smith, Arkansas.

Don't know what became of Peter, son of Robert Spillsby Coleman, Jr.

[2] Tillman Coleman, son of Robert Spillsby Coleman, married Jeanette Walker near Leaksville, N.C. Nine children were born to them: Robert Spillsby, James Tillman, John Sharpe, William Garland, Rebecca Ann, Samuel Turner, Graves Cea, Martha Diana (one died in infancy).

Robert Spillsby, son of William Coleman, (all indications are he is the son of Tillman rather William) was married to Caroline May in Concord, Ky. Two children were born to them: Stephen Tillman, and don't remember the other one's name. This wife died in North Carolina, and he married Mary Grogan. They moved out west and were in Texas when last known of, and don't know how many children they had or where they are now.

James Tillman Coleman, son of Tillman Coleman, married Caroline Barnett in North Carolina; moved to Calloway County, Kentucky; had six children: Thomas Tillman, Jeanette, Rebecca, Spillsby Samuel, Francis, Sabie. James Tillman Coleman's wife Caroline died. He married a widow, Mrs. Jane Vance. Had three children by this union: William, Mattie, Deana. All these lived in Lacyne, Kansas when James T. Coleman died and last know of them.

John Sharpe Coleman, son of Tillman Coleman married Nancy Jane Hopper near Leaksville, N,C. Had two children: John Tillman, Bettie —. Nancy Jane died and John married Mary Hopper. Two children were all I know of: Velira and Rebecca; had several others.

William Garland, son of Tillman Coleman married Sarah Smitherland in Calloway County, Kentucky. Six children: Richard, Tillman, Bettie, Mary, Eliza, and Katie.

Rebecca Ann Coleman, daughter of Tillman Coleman, married John Gilliam Robertson at her father's home near Leaksville, N.C. Her father dropped dead in the floor dancing a reel that evening; had just turned Rebecca, and turned another girl and dropped; never spoke again. Three children were born to Rebecca and John G. Robertson: Mary Jeanette, William Turner, and Nancy Purdy, who died when an infant ten months old. Mary Jeanette Robertson, daughter of Rebecca and John G. Robertson married to James Hanry Rollston of Paducah, Ky., at Murray, Ky. Six children were born to them: William Robertson, Jonnie Sloss, Percie Leslie. The other three died in infancy. The first three, with their mother live in Springfield, Mo., their father having forsaken them in October 1890. Don't know if he is living or dead.

John G. Robertson died in 1858. Rebecca Robertson married a son of Lawson Robertson, brother of John Robertson in North Carolina, near Leaksville, moved to Calloway County, Kentucky, November 1869. Four children were born to them in North Carolina: Emma Lucette, Samuel Wilson, Aaron Leslie, Julius Ashley.

Emma Lucette, daughter of Rebecca and Aaron Robertson married James Allen Land of Paducah, Ky. on September 10th, 1890. No children known. Samuel Wilson, son of Rebecca and Aaron Robertson, died in his 20th year in 1881, unmarried. Aaron Leslie Robertson, son of Rebecca and Aaron Robertson married Ida C. Swanson of Memphis, Tenn. at Memphis in 1887: had two children Eunice Trene and Jonnie William. All live in Paducah now.

children. I have forgotten their names. Eliza Stubblefield, daughter of Richard Stubblefield, married John Harris, brother of Edwin Harris, all lived in N.C.

- [4] Rebecca Coleman, daughter of Roberts Spillsby Coleman, married Jim Barnett; had six children: Marion, Martha, James, Markins, Sarah and Jeanette. Marion Barnett married Jim Jones of Concord, Kentucky; had two children, Bell and Georgia. Bell married Edd Starks of Murray, Ky. Had no children. Georgia married Bill Ellison, of Murray, Ky. Had one child, Elma, a girl. They live in Fulton, Ky. Martha Barnett, daughter of Jim Barnett, married Sam Bibb; moved to Mississippi. All the other children of Jim Barnett died.
- [5] Garland Coleman, son of Robert Spillsby Coleman, Sr., married Sallie Hite; had seven children; Robert, Sarah, Nina, Peter, Vergie and William. Martha married Jim McKnight, only one daughter I know of Sallie Ann. Sallie Ann, daughter of Martha and Jim McKnight, married Robert Utterback in Calloway County; had two children, Laura and William; live in Paducah now. Laura Utterback married Richard Bell, live near Paducah, Ky. (runs a dairy). William married May Wright of Paducah, Ky.

Robert Coleman, son of Garland Coleman, married Miss Marton; live somewhere in Illinois. Sara, daughter of Garland Coleman, died when a young lady. Nina, daughter of Garland Coleman, married Robert Ridley; no children. Peter, son of Garland Coleman is dead. Was married and had several children; lived near Clinton, Kentucky. Unacquainted with them. Virgie Coleman, daughter of Garland Coleman, married William Walker; had three children: Mollie, Vince, Richard. William Walker died and Virgie is married to a widower named Parker. Don't know how many children, but they have several. Virgie and Parker live in Calloway County near Concord.

William, son of Garland Coleman, died in Kansas. Was married and had a family is all we know of him.

Mamma says she has forgotten the \underline{rest} and \underline{this} is all she \underline{knows} .

Emma L. Lane, daughter of Rebecca Robertson.



The Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.

OFFICERS

President	Jerri B. Griffin, Madison
Vice President	
Corresponding Secretary	Michael Perdue, Wentworth
Recording Secretary	Helen Price Hooper, Reidsville
Treasurer	George A. Atkins, Eden
Historian	Charlotte W. Cate, Reidsville

DIRECTORS

Lindley Butler	Reidsville
Robert W. Carter, Jr.	
Fred B. Coates	Reidsville
Ann Sims Cooper	Stoneville
Honesta Dobyns	
James Dobyns	
Julia Hill Gunn	Wentworth
Jean D. Harrington	Eden
Donald W. Hoover	High Point
Mary Louise McCollum	Madison
Mary E. Osborne	Eden
Lucy M. Rankin	Reidsville
Charles D. Rodenbough	Madison
Zelma Joyce Scott	Stoneville
Deryl Torbert	

Rockingham County Historical Society P. O. Box 84 Wentworth, North Carolina 27375

ADDRESS CORRECTION REQUESTED Forwarding and Return Postage Guaranteed

> Organization Non-Profit

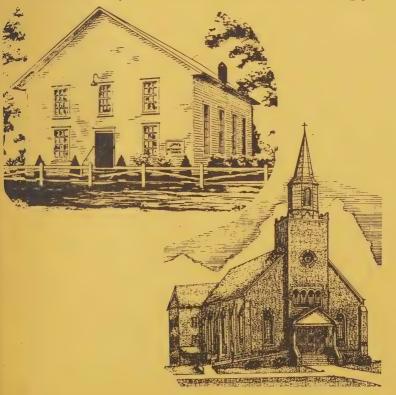
Bulk Rate

PAID Wentworth, NC Permit No. 2

The Journal of

Rockingham County

History and Genealogy



Commemorating the Twentieth Anniversary of the Initial Lublication of the Journal

The Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.

VOLUME XXI

NUMBER 2

DECEMBER, 1996

The Journal is published semiannually in June and December by the Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc., Box 84, Wentworth, NC 27375. Members of the Society, for which the annual dues are \$10.00 for an individual and \$15.00 for a family membership, receive the Journal. NOTE: Effective 27 October 1996 the individual annual dues are \$12.00. Beginning with the June 1997 issue of the Journal, individual copies may be purchased for \$6.00 per number plus \$1.75 mailing charge. A price list of back issues and other publications is available upon request.

Editorial Policy

The publication committee is interested in receiving articles on the history and genealogical source materials of Rockingham County and the adjacent area. The historical articles must be well written and thoroughly documented. Genealogical articles should consist of previously unpublished primary source materials pertaining to Rockingham County, such as abstracts of local records and edited diaries, letters, or church records. Papers on family history should not be submitted. All copy, including footnotes should be typed, double-spaced. Articles and correspondence should be sent to the Editor: Robert W. Carter, Jr., 1141 Irvin Farm Road, Reidsville, NC 27320.

About The Cover

Lowe's United Methodist Church, east of Reidsville, was organized in 1796 and is celebrating its bicentennial this year. The sketch on the left is of the frame sanctuary, dedicated in 1883, after renovations in the 1930s. The sketch originally appeared in the October 1977 issue of the Journal (in which appeared the recording of Lowe's Cemetery). The sketch on the right is from a commemorative fan from the church's bicentennial service and depicts the present sanctuary dedicated in 1955.

VOLUME XXI

NUMBER 2

DECEMBER, 1996

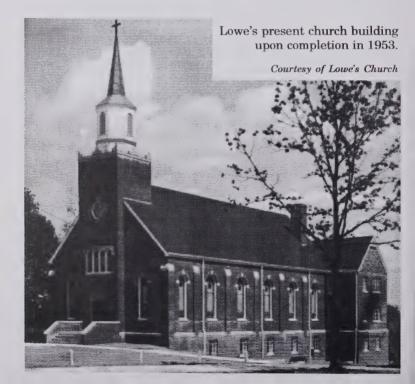
CONTENTS

by Michael Perdue	51
History of the Mayodan Moravian Church, 1896-1996	97



Lowe's Church, dedicated in 1883, as it appeared until renovation in the 1930s.

Courtesy of Lowe's Church



A History of Lowe's United Methodist Church, 1796-1996

by Michael Perdue

Note: Michael Perdue of Wentworth is the Historian for the Western North Carolina Conference of the United Methodist Church and has been an active member of the Historical Society for over twenty years.

PREFACE

Lowe's United Methodist Church is located approximately two miles from the eastern city limits (as of the summer of 1996) of Reidsville, North Carolina on N. C. Highway 87 - more commonly known as the "Burlington Road." Lowe's present post-World War II church plant indicates little, if anything, of the church's past. No, for a glimpse and reminder of her history one must cross the busy highway and visit the church cemetery. It is in this vicinity that the story of Lowe's Church begins — the site of her previous houses of worship and the final resting place of those saints of old who saw the church through days of sunshine and rain. Probably the first monument the visitor will notice bears the following inscription:

IN MEMORIAL TO
ISAAC LOWE, SR.
DIED 1807
DEEDED FIRST ACRE OF LAND
FOR LOWE'S MEETING HOUSE
MARCH 25, 1796

Hence the originator of Lowe's Church – the oldest surviving Methodist congregation in Rockingham County today. Let us look at the origins and subsequent development of this unique church and its place in local and county history.

ORIGINS OF METHODISM

Of the major Protestant bodies to develop in Rockingham County during the eighteenth century, it was the Methodist Church that was the last to arrive. Contrary to common belief,

the concept of Methodism developed first not as an individual entity unto itself. Nothing could have been further from the mind of Anglican minister John Wesley who saw a great need for reform within the Church of England. Wesley merely saw Methodism as a means of reform and change within an already well established Church of England.

His contact with Moravian missionaries and the wavering of his own faith led Mr. Wesley to seek his own conversion experience in 1738.1 From that time on Weslev pursued a course in preaching and teaching that stressed the emotional rebirth of the soul as opposed to the deductive reasoning route to salvation that was espoused in the established church – and especially so in the staid and ritualistic Church of England. Wesley also adopted a theme that was not only lacking but viewed with suspicion by the Church of England – evangelism.² It was not until 1769 that the first official missionaries of Weslev arrived in America and it was one of those two. Joseph Pilmoor, who is credited with delivering the first "official" Methodist sermon in the colony of North Carolina at Currituck Courthouse in 1772. Throughout the late 1760s and 1770s Methodist societies were being organized in everincreasing numbers. Yet, such growth was confined to areas along the eastern seaboard in which the Anglican Church existed in some fashion 3

lnitially, there was no central overall organization, or conference, of Methodist societies in the colonies. What did exist was a loose collection of individual preaching circuits. In 1773 the first conference of Methodists in the colonies was held in Philadelphia and when the conference reconvened the following year a portion of northeastern North Carolina was placed in the Petersburg Circuit. In 1776 the Carolina Circuit was created to include the majority of the colony of North Carolina and it was with this action that Methodism was definitely born in the "Tar Heel State." The Carolina Circuit was divided into three smaller circuits in 1779 - the westernmost of which was the New Hope Circuit which extended as far west as approximately the Greensboro area. In 1780 the Yadkin Circuit was created to take in the remaining western half of the state. Out of the common border areas of the New Hope and Yadkin circuits was created the Guilford Circuit in 1783. The Guilford Circuit encompassed all of Guilford and Randolph counties and possibly some of the border areas in adjacent counties. It must be noted here that Rockingham County would be created out of Guilford County in December 1785 4

The rapid growth and spread of Methodism along the eastern American seaboard is attributed to the untiring efforts of Mr. Wesley's "General Assistant" in America – Francis Asbury, As the American Revolution drew to a close Asbury decided that Methodism in America must become an organized denomination of its own as the Church of England, Methodism's Anglican mother, was dead for all intents and purposes in the former colonies.5 Mr. Wesley was finally compelled to agree but he had hoped to retain ultimate authority over the fledgling denomination. This, Asbury was determined to prevent. When Wesley dispatched Rev. Thomas Coke to become the "Superintendent" of Methodist societies in the United States in 1784 he also instructed Asbury to resign his current position to serve jointly with Coke as superintendent and possess the powers and privileges of bishop. Asbury acceded to Mr. Wesley's request but only on the condition that he be elected to that position of joint superintendent by the popular vote of the Methodist preachers in America. Asbury was letting Wesley know that from henceforth the directives of the founder of Methodism "would no longer carry the force of law."6

The Methodist Episcopal Church in the United States was organized at the December 1784 conference of American Methodist preachers convening at Baltimore. Asbury and Thomas Coke were elected superintendents for the Methodist societies in the new nation. Asbury, later and on his own initiative, assumed the title of "bishop" for the denomination. The so-called "Christmas Conference" was essentially the birth of the General Conference or, in other words, the national association of Methodist ministers in America. The next session of the conference convened at the home of Green Hill near Louisburg, North Carolina on 19 May 1785 and was noted for being the first conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church as previous meetings had represented societies within the auspices of the Church of England.

EPISCOPAL METHODISM ENTERS ROCKINGHAM COUNTY

Until the beginning of the nineteenth century the General Conference was the only official form of organization above the local circuit or church level. Clearly, there existed a need of a tighter organization within the church. In 1801 a new concept of church government was formally implemented whereby several adjoining circuits were placed into districts presided over by an

elder. These "Presiding Elders" served as intermediaries between the circuit riding minister and the bishop(s) and are known in the church today as district superintendents. In 1802 the annual conference arrangement was formally adopted whereby several districts within a certain geographical region were grouped together. At this time the Virginia Annual Conference was officially created and included most of Virginia and North Carolina. The annual conference met, as the term implied, yearly at which time pastoral appointments to both the districts and individual charges were made. The annual conference was directly under the auspices of the General Conference, but was over the districts, circuits and individual churches, respectively, within its bounds.8

Within a period of roughly sixty years from the mid 1780s to the mid 1840s the Methodist Episcopal Church established a foothold in Rockingham County. These years constitute the "Golden Years" of local Methodism. By the end of the era nearly every section of the county possessed Methodist congregations of some kind. These are also the years of the camp meetings which played an integral part in the development of the local church. There were two distinct migrations of Methodists from the Delmarva Peninsula and Virginia, respectively, to Rockingham County where they organized several leading congregations. Unfortunately, there exists no early Methodist church records in Rockingham County prior to 1808.9

The earliest accounts of Methodist activity in Rockingham County are found in the journals of Bishop Asbury, who visited the area several times during the latter portion of the eighteenth century. During these years Asbury visited the rural areas of North Carolina extensively, for it was in those areas that Methodism was the strongest. The passages in Asbury's journal are interesting in several aspects. He mentions the scarcity of food in the land following severe winters and, more importantly, he notes the existence of several former residents of the "Delaware" (or Delmarva Peninsula) area living in Rockingham County who play important roles in the establishment of the church, the Delmarva area being the peninsula upon which are located the eastern shore areas of Virginia and Maryland and the state of Delaware. Newnam's (also known as Smith's Meetinghouse) Church was located on Little Troublesome Creek in present-day Reidsville and it was here that Asbury delivered his first recorded sermon in Rockingham County on 1 March 1786. This church became extinct during the 1830s. On Asbury's twelfth

visit to North Carolina in April 1787, he was accompanied by Bishop Coke and together they visited Rockingham County and spoke at Newnam's Church. 10

THE FOUNDING OF LOWE'S CHURCH

Another favorite stopping place for Asbury on his visits to Rockingham County was the home of Isaac Lowe, a few miles southeast of Newnam's Church. Lowe, who came from Dorchester County, Maryland, purchased land in what is now southeastern Rockingham County in 1784. In 1789 the conference admitted Lowe into full connection as a Methodist minister and in 1790 Asbury ordained him as an elder in the church. Eventually, Lowe was appointed presiding elder (known today as "district superintendent") over the New Hope, Guilford, Caswell and Franklin circuits which embraced a considerable portion of the north central region of the state. By 1794 Lowe had constructed a meetinghouse on his property in Rockingham County. Rev. James Meacham, a noted Methodist minister of the day, was a guest of "old Brother Lowe" during the winter of 1795 and entered the following passage in his diary on 21 January 1795:

I preached at Bro. Lowe's meetinghouse and felt the Lord precious to my poor soul. Bro (Daniel) Dean (pastor of the Guilford Circuit) concluded with prayer and Exhortation. This class is in a low state, yet very expressious an enlargement of heart, for a deeper work of grace. We are now at old Bro. Lowe's who is very ill and is now making his last will and testament, in which he enfranchise's and sets free his poor slaves if ever the law of his state will admit of it. ¹²

The passage of Meacham's is quite informative. This is the first reference to the existence of Lowe's meetinghouse which was built by Isaac Lowe who retired from the itinerant ministry in 1795 and assumed "location" status. Usually, when a minister located it was due to either old age, sickness or marriage. Rev. Meacham in his diary, refers to Rev. Lowe as "an old laborer in the work but thro debilitation of body declines traveling for the present." Lowe was one of the few early Methodist ministers to own slaves, but the laws of North Carolina would not permit his freeing them. In time more Methodist ministers, in the South at least, would also be slave owners and therein lay the seeds that would ultimately bear fruit that would rend the Methodist Episcopal Church asunder.

On 25 March 1796 Rev. Isaac Lowe deeded one acre of land, on which his meetinghouse already stood, to John Pearson, William Jones, Jr., Thomas Thompson, George Dilworth, John Lewis and Daniel Deanes (Dean) who were trustees of the congregation at Lowe's meetinghouse. The Pearson, Jones and Thompson families came from Maryland to southeastern Rockingham County. This deed involved . . .

The deed also mentions Daniel Dean, a Methodist minister who owned land in southeastern Rockingham County, and John Lewis, Sr., who was orphaned as a boy and brought to America where he was bound to a family in Maryland and eventually brought to North Carolina. Lewis died in 1802 and was buried in a field west of the present Lowe's Church cemetery. A marker in the cemetery honors his memory and his role in the establishment of Lowe's Church. 15

Just what relationship existed between Isaac Lowe and the church he founded from this time on until his death in 1807 remains unclear. According to local tradition Lowe is buried in an area to the southwest of the present church cemetery — probably the area now occupied by a mobile home park. 16

The last of the major Delmarva Peninsula-related congregations to organize in Rockingham County was Salem Church in January 1799, adjacent to the present-day Chinqua-Penn Plantation, some two miles northwest of Reidsville. Salem would develop into a strong congregation, closing only when the Methodists in nearby Reidsville organized their own church in 1874. Salem would, however, reopen in 1891 and it remains an active congregation today. A lesser known meetinghouse east of Reidsville was established in 1805 by Revs. Thomas Thompson and Charles Moore. This congregation was known as "Hayse's" and was the forerunner of the Penile Church (organized in 1838) in the Lawsonville Community now extinct. 17

There were four Methodist societies within a three-mile radius of present-day Reidsville between the 1790s and the 1830s:

Newnam's (Smith's Meetinghouse), Lowe's, Salem and Hayse's. Why these churches were organized by mostly former residents of Delmarva and why these people did settle in the Rockingham County area have been the subject of speculation for years. In his excellent in-depth study of Methodism in Delmarva, historian William H. Williams devotes considerable detail to the migration of Methodists from the peninsula area during the last decades of the eighteenth century. Williams attributes the "exodus" from the area to soil exhaustion after a century's hard use, a general decline in local economic vitality, the menace of the dreaded yellow fever and ague, and the resurgence of religious indifference and oppression. The prospects of good, healthy and inexpensive land in the foothills of North Carolina must have appealed to these weary people. 18

LOWE'S: MATRIARCH OF ROCKINGHAM METHODISM

The observation that Lowe's is the oldest Methodist Church in Rockingham County has been challenged by a tradition in the Mount Carmel Church several miles north of Reidsville. Since the early 1950s Mount Carmel has claimed an organizational date of 1775 which, if accurate, would predate practically all other congregations in the Western North Carolina Conference and would nearly predate the arrival of Methodism in America. In 1996 the Mount Carmel Church made the claim that it is the oldest congregation in the Western North Carolina Conference of the United Methodist Church. The debate surrounding the origins of Mount Carmel could easily be avoided in the history of Lowe's Church if Carmel's claims were not made at Lowe's expense. While Mount Carmel possesses a document from the United Methodist Church stating the alleged 1775 organizational date the church hierarchy neither verifies nor supports this claim of the Carmel congregation.

Prior to the Second World War Mount Carmel had made no official claim to a 1775 founding date. In 1952 Miss Ollie Smith, the Carmel historian and beloved missionary and church worker, issued a church history which recounted the traditional story of her ancestor John Smith from Pennsylvania who settled in future-day Rockingham County by 1775. Miss Smith writes that the sons of John Smith and John Morehead (father of North Carolina Governor John M. Morehead) gave the land on which to build Mount Carmel Church "about 1775" — so even she was not definite about the date. Yet it would be this date, with no other verification, that would be placed on the cornerstone for the new

Mount Carmel Church which was built in the early 1950s. This story seems to be in direct contradiction of surviving documentary evidence. First, the earliest deed for John Smith in present-day Rockingham County is dated 1760 when he received a Granville Grant for 236 acres along Wolf Island Creek. This tract is located on the northern outskirts of Reidsville – some four to five miles from Mount Carmel Church. It is not until 1791 that John Smith acquires his first property in the Mount Carmel area – a state grant for 250 acres on Qua Qua Creek. It is not until 1799 that John Morehead purchases land on Qua Qua Creek and it is a portion of this property that he deeds to the Mount Carmel Church in 1813 – in a deed in which no members of the Smith family are involved. In fact the Smiths never owned this site of the Carmel Church. Members of the Smith family in earlier church and family histories placed the founding date for Mount Carmel as falling sometime between 1775 and 1800 – an even more ambiguous date.19

Thus now possessing a founding date of 1775 (the "about" 1775 having been dropped) Mount Carmel prepared to celebrate its bicentennial in 1975 and produced an updated brief history which made another revelation heretofore unknown to county historians and even longtime members of the church. It was surmised that since John Smith had established a meetinghouse in Rockingham County then that meetinghouse (the first Mount Carmel Church) was the "Smith's Meetinghouse" recalled by famed Methodist Bishop Francis Asbury on his visits to Rockingham County in the late 1700s. To accept that line of thinking one must ignore the following documented facts:

First, the early records of the Guilford Circuit when listing the Methodist churches in Rockingham County state clearly that Mount Carmel and Smith's Meetinghouse were two distinct churches.²⁰

Second, the deed for Smith's Meetinghouse places that church on Little Troublesome Creek. The deed clearly sites this church in what is now present-day Reidsville – seven miles south of Mount Carmel. The trustees of Smith's Meetinghouse listed on the deed all lived in the Reidsville area and were never members of Mount Carmel.²¹

Third, the recent discovery of the earliest records of Mount Carmel Church, which date to 1808, proves that the Smith family (traditionally accepted as the founders of Mount Carmel Church) does not appear on the church's membership rolls until 1813 – nearly forty years after they had allegedly organized the

nearly forty years after they had allegedly organized the church! 22

The question one must certainly ask is "Why was it not until recent years that Mount Carmel made the claim of a 1775 founding date and its 'link' with Francis Asbury?" The answer seems quite obvious that such "traditions" in the Mount Carmel Church are of recent origin and not ones handed down among the older families in that congregation. Such confounding of the facts even contends that members of Mount Carmel were responsible for the organization of Lowe's Church in 1796 – an allegation that no serious or amateur historian would accept without totally ignoring the surviving church and public records.

When presented with the documented facts Mount Carmel Church makes no official comment. When asked to present the verification of the 1775 date of organization or the "visits" there by Asbury the congregation can only offer these late twentieth century sketches. And yet, Mount Carmel has a most interesting history of its own when these two discrepancies are eliminated. It is the third oldest Methodist congregation in Rockingham County (only Lowe's and Salem are older) and it has an equally interesting connection with the camp meeting era in Methodist history. But on the basis of surviving documentary evidence the "honor" of being Rockingham County's oldest surviving Methodist congregation can only be given to Lowe's.

LOWE'S ANTEBELLUM YEARS

Though the Methodist Episcopal Church had been active in Rockingham County since the 1780s it was nearly fifty years before the county was accorded a place all to itself within the church. Rockingham County was originally a part of the Guilford Circuit which had been created in 1783 from the New Hope and Yadkin Circuits. In 1808 the Virginia Annual Conference placed the Guilford Circuit in the Yadkin District where it remained until 1834 when it was returned to the Salisbury District. By 1836 Methodists in both Virginia and North Carolina believed that the Virginia Conference was too unwieldy to cover both states. The 1836 General Conference authorized a division of the Virginia Annual Conference. In anticipation of the inevitable division of the Virginia Conference, the Rockingham County churches on the Guilford Circuit were placed into a new circuit of its own known as "Rockingham." The Rockingham Circuit was placed in the Danville District - a district that extended over into some of the border counties of Virginia for some years to come.23

With the first session of the North Carolina Annual Conference meeting in Greensboro in January 1838 a new day in North Carolina Methodism had dawned. The new conference included most of the eastern and central portions of the state. The Danville District was a part of the new annual conference. No other realignments were made until the 1850 session of the North Carolina Conference at which time Rockingham County was placed into the Greensboro District and the name of the Rockingham Circuit was changed to Wentworth as the residence for the minister of the circuit by that time was at the county seat. 24

While these minor realignments were being transacted. Episcopal Methodism in the United States was experiencing a major crisis. When the Methodist Episcopal Church in America divided over the issue of slavery in the mid 1840s the southern annual conferences organized the Methodist Episcopal Church. South and its first General Conference was held in 1845. The division in the church occurred peaceably initially but in 1848 the Northern Methodists, sentiments having changed, rejected the plan of division and the threatened Southern Methodists instituted legal proceedings that went all the way to the United States Supreme Court. The court upheld the legality of the separation but not before fear had spread throughout much of the Southern conferences. Many local churches in the South had their trustees who had been appointed prior to the national division of the church to deed the church property over to a new board of trustees appointed under the Methodist Episcopal Church, South in the event that the legal case was lost.25

Three Methodist churches in Rockingham County resolved to take this course of action: Lowe's, Salem and Mount Carmel. The deed for Lowe's, dated 14 October 1848, conveyed the church property from the former trustees: William E. Walker (c. 1785-1862), James Walker (1794-1864), William Pearson (b. 1793) and Thomas Thompson (b. 1799, and a local Methodist preacher) to new trustees under the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. The new trustees were: George W. Garrett (1803-1892), John Walker (1808-1864), Elias Cornwell (1798-1853), Dr. D. F. Morris (b. ca. 1811), Martin Clemens (b. ca. 1815) and Reuben Jones (b. ca. 1817). No additional land was added to the original 1796 tract in the 1848 transaction.²⁶

Obviously it was soon realized that the original 1796 tract conveyed by Isaac Lowe was inadequate for a church with a growing cemetery. Accordingly on 29 February 1860 local farmer

Ezekiel Wheeler deeded a tract of land, adjacent to the church lot, to Alfred Walker (1827-1893), A. G. Walker (1814-1873), James M. Walker (b. ca. 1829), Martin Clemens and Hervey (sic) J. Wheeler. These men were trustees of the "Public Burying Ground at Low's Church." They were not cited as trustees of Lowe's Church, per se, although practically all of them were active in that church. The deed described the lot as:

Beginning at the southwest corner stone of Low's Church lot, thence North with said church lot 28 poles to the south west corner of said lot, thence a southwesterly direction to a stone 101/2 poles, thence westerly 10 poles to a stone, thence south easterly 17 poles to a stone in John Knott's line thence with said line east 61/2 poles to the beginning corner.²⁷

Why this deed was not made directly to church trustees is not known for this property was thereafter and remains today part of the Lowe's Church property. On this lot would eventually be constructed the new Lowe's Church in 1880 and today is a portion of the church cemetery.

A persistent tradition which cannot be verified, contends that a division in the Lowe's Church led to the creation of Mizpah, some five miles south of Reidsville, about 1850. This tradition contends that several men withdrew their memberships from the Lowe's Church "sometime prior to 1850," the exact nature of the division is not now known. These individuals secured a lot on Troublesome Creek at the intersection of the Danville and Wentworth roads and constructed a frame sanctuary. The congregation joined the Methodist Protestant Church which had developed out of an unsuccessful reform effort in the Methodist Episcopal Church a generation earlier. The Mizpah sanctuary was dedicated in March 1850 and was used until the present sanctuary was erected next door in 1925. Among the early leaders at Mizpah Church was Ezekiel Wheeler – supposedly a former member of Lowe's.²⁸

It is unfortunate that all of the records for Lowe's Church prior to the 1880s were destroyed or otherwise lost with the result being a history of bits and pieces retrieved from sources other than the church records. We are simply left in the dark as to the activities at Lowe's during the first half of the nineteenth century — an observation that can be applied to every early Methodist congregation in Rockingham County. This is especially tragic for Lowe's for it was probably at about this time that the

church achieved for the first time significance that extended further than just the immediate church community for this was the time of the camp meetings in Methodist history.

LOWE'S AND THE CAMP MEETINGS

Probably the most important and interesting chapter in local Methodist history surrounds the camp meeting era which developed nationally from approximately 1800-1830, but continued in Rockingham County and other areas for at least another thirty years. Especially in the South the early campgrounds were largely in cleared areas near the meetinghouses. The types of encampments varied greatly from place to place. The two most popular styles of settings for camp meetings in the Piedmont region of North Carolina were the immortalized "brush arbor" and the open-air encirclement pattern. The brush arbor style was introduced to North Carolina soon after 1800 and consisted of an overhead shelter composed of brush, limbs and branches. Under the shelter were plain and crude benches for the congregation which was segregated according to sex in accordance with the policies of the church. Tents and shelters for those who remained on the campground during the week(s) of the meeting were placed nearby. The openair encirclement pattern was composed of circular streets of tents arranged according to the lay of the land. These tents formed the outer shell of the encirclements within which was the seating area for the congregation and the pulpit. Both of these styles, or a combination of the two, were probably used at Lowe's and other Rockingham County churches during the first half of the 1800s.29

Just when the first camp meeting was held in Rockingham County or even its exact location are unknown. There are simply no church records that survive to tell us the story. It is not until the 1830s that the first-hand accounts of camp meetings in Rockingham County are available. Traditions in both the Lowe's and Mount Carmel churches of each being early camp meeting sites would appear to be well-founded. Yet, just where the camp meeting sites were located in relation to the church buildings at both Lowe's and Mount Carmel remains unknown. The earliest reference of camp meetings appears to exist for Lowe's when at a service there in 1830 Rev. Peter Doub, who was serving the Guilford Circuit which included Lowe's, preached a sermon lasting four hours and fifteen minutes. It was reportedly the longest sermon in Doub's noted ministry and one of the longest on record in North Carolina Methodism. Doub, who received

complaints from parishioners early in his pastoral career concerning the brevity of his sermons, had become increasingly lengthy in his preaching as the years progressed. Doub's sermon at Lowe's in 1830 prompted an admonition from his presiding elder (District Superintendent):

"Doub, you have sense, and you know how to preach . . . but your sermons are too long; you wear people out. You are like a man fishing up a river, who turns aside to fish in every little creek or branch that runs into the main stream. Keep to the main channel. You need not try to tell all you know in one sermon." 30

Doub's sermons, however long, produced results as scores of penitants made professions of faith and joined the church. Later, Doub would be instrumental in firmly establishing Methodism in Greensboro and Greensboro (Female) College.

While camp meetings began to wane nationally by the 1830s they continued in popularity in Rockingham County and elsewhere in North Carolina until the Civil War. After the war only the Methodist Protestants in the area resumed the practice in great numbers. Camp meetings were held in mid-summer or fall and for many congregations these meetings were annual or semi-annual events. In her diary, which covers a twenty-year period, 1853-1873, Mary Jeffreys Bethel (1821-1875) of Spring Grove Plantation in northeastern Rockingham County, provides an interesting view of the camp meetings at Lowe's:

October 23, 1855 – "I attended a campmeeting at Lowe's near Dr. McCain's, a good many tents and large congregations. I was there Sunday and Monday, I heard the Rev. (Numa) Fletcher Reid preach, he is one of the best preachers I ever heard, his text on Sunday was from Paul's 1st epistle to Corinthians 23 and 24th verses in the first chapter . . . Since I left the camp meeting I heard there was one hundred converts, old Brother (Joshua) Bethell seemed to be in the harness . . . he has been on this circuit two years now, he has been in the ministry about twenty years."

October 16, 1856 — "The 4th Sunday in Sept. I went to the campmeeting at Lowe's . . . , there were a good many tents, only four preachers, bro. (William) Bobbitt, (David) Bruton, (Isaac) Avent, and Fields, it broke on Thursday about 70 professed religion. I was there on Sat., Sund., and Monday, heard some good sermons . . . On Sunday night Willy professed religion. I felt quite happy next day,

the thought of God's converting one of my children made me feel so thankful. When I am at camp meeting and hear good preaching, sweet singing and fervent prayers it seems like the gate of heaven to our souls."31

Apparently most camp meetings in Rockingham County ceased with the Civil War and were not revived by the Methodist Episcopal Church, South following the war. Replacing the camp meetings in importance were the circuit quarterly conferences held at the various churches on the circuit and of course the protracted meetings (known later as revivals). Thus the camp meeting era in Rockingham County had faded away but the movement added strength to existing rural churches such as Lowe's and Mount Carmel and it introduced Methodism to the leading towns in the county: Wentworth, Leaksville and Madison. In essence, the camp meeting era provided Methodism in Rockingham County with the needed stimulus to carry the church over and beyond the dark days of the Civil War that loomed over the horizon.

The 1861 Annual Conference divided the Wentworth Circuit, which covered all of Rockingham County, with the Dan River serving as the dividing line. The churches to the north and west of the river were now in the new Madison Circuit while those to the south and east (including Lowe's) remained in the Wentworth Circuit. The minister for the Wentworth Circuit continued to live in Wentworth and no further circuit realignments were made in the area until the 1881 Annual Conference.

The Civil War and its immediate aftermath were difficult times for Southern churches. The camp meetings which had been suspended due to the war were not resumed by local Southern Episcopal Methodists thereafter and the church had thus lost an important recruitment tool. Church attendance and finances collapsed with the overthrow of the Confederate Government. Black membership in the churches, already in declining numbers during the war, now plummeted as blacks left the white churches to organize their own congregations. Church buildings were falling into disrepair and neglect and Lowe's was certainly no exception. Clearly it was the toughest of times in the lives of many churches with an uncertain future. Churches were central locations for meetings other than worship services. In August 1868 the Democrats in Rockingham and the adjoining counties held a "grand rally and barbacue" at Lowe's Church at which over fifteen hundred persons were in attendance.32

Yet, as the dark years of Reconstruction waned the Methodist churches in Rockingham County embarked upon an era of unprecedented growth and expansion. Lowe's would be one of the fortunate congregations that would benefit from such growth and expansion.

LOWE'S REVIVES AND BUILDS NEW CHURCH

During the 1870s the Wentworth Circuit was fortunate to have some of the most capable ministers in the North Carolina Conference. In 1868 Rev. John W. Lewis was appointed to the Wentworth charge. He was quite familiar with his new appointment as his wife was raised in the Mount Carmel Church. During Lewis' pastorate the churches at Ruffin and Pelham (the latter in extreme northwestern Caswell County) were both organized in 1871 and the initial groundwork was laid for organizing a church at Reidsville which was formally organized in 1874 during the pastorate of Rev. William Capers Norman, Rev. Norman was the son of Rev. Alfred Norman who had pastored the Wentworth Circuit from 1857-1859. While the organization of the church at Reidsville led to the closing of nearby Salem Church, it apparently had no great impact upon Lowe's. With Ruffin becoming a leading church on the Wentworth Circuit and having direct rail connections, the circuit parsonage was moved from Wentworth to Ruffin, but the growth of the Reidsville Church made it clear that the home base for the circuit minister would soon move to Reidsville.33

When William C. Norman was pastor of the Wentworth Circuit (1872-1875) the following was the preaching schedule:

1st Sunday: Mount Carmel at 11 am, Bethlehem at 3:30 pm 2nd Sunday: Lowe's at 11 am, Reidsville at 3:30 pm

3rd Sunday: Wentworth at 11 am

4th Sunday: Ruffin at 11 am; Pelham at 3:30 pm

5th Sunday Penile (also known as "Lawsonville") at $11~{\rm am}$ ³⁴ The Rev. Robah Fidus Bumpas (1850-1933) was appointed to

the Wentworth Circuit by the 1875 Annual Conference. Rev. Bumpas, as was his predecessor, was the son of a distinguished Methodist minister in the North Carolina Conference. While no records from Bumpas' pastorate have survived, he did keep a diary which covers the first half of his one year pastorate on the Wentworth Circuit and made references to his visits at Lowe's:

Saturday, 8 January 1876: Spent the day at Dr. Winchester's thence to Geo. Garrett's. There I was met by Miss Rosie Foster, an old acquaintance. Some Richmond

drummers came in late and spent the night.

Sunday, 9 January 1876: This morning at eleven I preached at Lowe's to a full house. Had great liberty and the word seemed to fall as good seed in good ground. Dined at Martin Clemens. . .

Sunday, 9 April 1876: I spent the (previous) night with Bro. Alfred Walker. This morning preached at Lowe's.

Thursday, 11 May 1876: Spent the night at Bro. George Garrett's. His son married in Jan. Lost his wife lately. Seemed sad.

Saturday, 8 June 1876: Bro. George Walker carried me out to his house where I spent the night.³⁵

Following Rev. Bumpas to the Wentworth Circuit was Rev. VanBuren Albright Sharpe (1834-1894) one of the most successful ministers in the North Carolina Conference during the late nineteenth century. Sharpe came to his new pastorate in early 1877 facing a combined membership of 554. At the end of his four-year pastorate the circuit membership had increased by two hundred. Immediately upon his arrival Sharpe began a series of revivals on the Wentworth Circuit, the likes of which had seldom been seen before in the county. The churches on the charge were greatly strengthened. During the Sharpe pastorate new churches were built at Mount Carmel, Reidsville and Lowe's and the Bethlehem 1835 sanctuary was remodeled. The increasing duties of this growing circuit prompted the Annual Conference to provide Rev. Sharpe with an assistant for his final vear, Rev. William S. Hales (1856-1923). Several years later Rev. Hales would return as pastor for several of these same churches. By October 1879 Rev. Sharpe had moved the circuit parsonage to Reidsville and now the Reidsville church dominated the Wentworth Circuit 36

Rev. Sharpe was a frequent contributor to the *Raleigh Christian Advocate*, the organ of the North Carolina Conference, and it is almost solely through his letters to that paper that we learn of the activities at Lowe's which would culminate in the construction of a new sanctuary:

12 September 1877 issue: "Rev. V. A. Sharpe writes August $23rd\ldots$ At Lowe's we had a meeting (revival) of 6 days continuance -5 conversions and 6 accessions to the Church."

2 August 1878 issue: "Bro. V. A. Sharpe writes thus encouragingly of the work of grace on his circuit. 'At our third Quarterly Meeting, there was a glorious outpouring of the Spirit. It began on Friday, the 2nd inst, was continued until Thursday, then suspended until Sunday, and closed Monday the 12th. There were 28 conversions and 23 accessions to the Church. Rev. (M. L.) Wood and our P.E. (presiding elder) were with us four days, preaching with great boldness, clearness and power.

Lowe's, where the meeting was held, is an old stand for preaching in the Wentworth Circuit. The old house, alas! too old, is now likely to be displaced with a new one. We think subscriptions are being taken and the brethren seem to be in earnest.'"

27 August 1879 issue: "'Glorious meeting' at Lowe's with seven conversions and nine accessions... The timber for framing (the new church) is to be cut and saved next week."

1 September 1880 issue: "At Lowe's our (protracted) meeting embraced the second Saturday and considering the weather, and the house (the old church building), it was an extra one. There was but one made a profession of religion, but there were several converted over. An old brother said it was the best meeting for the Church that had been held there in 20 years. Here we laid the cornerstone for a new church, Thursday, the 12th, and had a most excellent talk from Dr. (Braxton) Craven (President of Trinity College), and a very good supplementary collection . . . "37

Rev. Sharpe mentions the cornerstone laying for the new Lowe's Church on 12 August 1880. When that cornerstone of the church was opened seven decades later the following list of church trustees and building committee members was found:

Trustees in 1880: G. W. Garrett, Martin Clemens, Alfred Walker, J. W. Martin, Robert T. Walker, and Cicero Groom

Building Committee: Alfred Walker, Chairman; George F. Walker, Secretary; G. W. Garrett, Martin Clemens, Zachariah Groom, J. Willie Smith, John W. Martin, J. R. Garrett, B. H. Smith, and Rev. V. A. Sharpe.³⁸

We are not certain just how long construction on the new church continued. No other records of the church and the building committee exist for this time period.

By the 1881 session of the Annual Conference it was decided that the Wentworth Circuit had become unwieldy and that a division was necessary. The circuit was thus divided with Ruffin and Reidsville (the largest churches on the Wentworth circuit) each forming the nucleus of two new and smaller circuits. The Ruffin Circuit was composed of Ruffin, Mount Carmel, Bethlehem and Pelham congregations while the Reidsville Circuit consisted of Reidsville Wentworth, Lowe's and Penile.³⁹

The Rev. John Edwin Thompson (1853-1943) was appointed to serve as the first minister of the new Reidsville Circuit in late 1881. Thompson was a recent graduate of Trinity College where he had greatly excelled as a student. 40 During the Thompson pastorate (1881-1883) the Reidsville Church continued to build up its membership and financial strength and on 14 October 1883 the new church at Lowe's was dedicated. It is not known how long the church had been completed before it was dedicated however. The local newspaper gave the following account of the dedication:

Last Sunday was the day set apart for Dedication of the church recently erected upon the old site so long occupied by the Methodist church at Lowe's (T)he people of that neighborhood . . . saw the old House . . . torn away, but time, which knows no regrets, had done his work, and the old Temple, was fast going to decay. It was found necessary to build anew and under the ministry of that zealous, faithful man of God, the Rev. V. A. Sharpe . . . it was decided to begin the work, and right well it has been done. Now on approaching the beautiful grove we are greeted with a large elegant structure about sixty feet long by forty wide, beautifully painted . . .

A large crowd assembled at the church on the occasion mentioned to hear the Dedicatory sermon and unite with the friends, in their thanksgiving for the accomplishment of the work. The sermon was preached by the Rev. Dr. (J. T.) Bagwell of Charlotte, NC from 2nd Corinthians, 3rd Chapter and 9th Verse . . . (A)fter the sermon the house was presented to the Methodist Episcopal Church, South by the Rev. J. E. Thompson, who represented the building committee and received by the Rev. Dr. Bagwell, who then proceeded in a solemn and appropriate manner to Dedicate and set apart the new church at Lowe's . . . ⁴¹

Lowe's was growing in other ways than simply a new building. In August 1882 Rev. Thompson wrote the *Christian Advocate* of a successful protracted meeting there in which twenty-two were converted and seventeen joined Lowe's.⁴²

Through 1884 and 1885 the Reidsville Church continued to push for station status which could only be granted by the Annual Conference which relented and granted Reidsville's wish at the 1885 session. Lowe's and Penile churches were placed on the Ruffin Circuit and Wentworth was placed on the Madison Circuit where it remained until it was added to the Ruffin Circuit in 1887. By the beginning of 1888 the Ruffin Circuit consisted of seven churches: Ruffin, Pelham, Bethlehem, Mount Carmel, Wentworth, Penile, and Lowe's. The Ruffin Circuit now covered essentially the eastern half of Rockingham County with the exception of the town of Reidsville. This increase in territory led to a substantial increase in the pastor's salary from \$576.65 in 1887 to \$846.70 the following year. Due to the evangelistic efforts of the new Ruffin Circuit pastor, Rev. Robert Preston Troy, approximately one hundred new members were added to the circuit during 1888.43

Rev. Troy was a vociferous advocate of Christian education and revivals and by the end of 1888 nearly fifty percent of the circuit's 891 members were enrolled in Sunday Schools. Among the more popular church observances at this time was the Children's Day activity for which the children performed feats of elocution and singing among other things. Lowe's observed Children's Day as early as October 1889 under the leadership of Sunday School Superintendent George T. Davis (1852-1942). Protracted meetings, or revivals as they would eventually be called, were held at Lowe's on a more or less annual basis.⁴⁴

In 1890 the North Carolina Annual Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South was divided with Rockingham County adjoining the line of division. The counties south and west of Rockingham and including Rockingham were placed in the new Western North Carolina Conference. Pelham Church, which fell on the opposite side of the division, remained in the North Carolina Conference and was not reunited with the Ruffin Circuit until 1919. The Ruffin Circuit was further reduced with removal of the Bethlehem and Wentworth churches which were paired off with the Leaksville Church to form the Leaksville Circuit.45

To the smaller Ruffin Circuit in 1890 was appointed Rev. N. R. Richardson (1854-1926), a minister of great vision and potential, and it is during his pastorate that the earliest known circuit records exist. During Richardson's pastorate of two years, the old Salem Church was reopened (1891) and a new sanctuary was constructed (1892). During the spring of 1891 the circuit constructed a parsonage on Lawsonville Avenue in Reidsville. In

August 1891 Richardson conducted a "glorious revival" at Lowe's at which twenty-six professions and twenty-six accessions were garnered. During 1892 Rev. Richardson mediated in a publicised political dispute which threatened to divide the Mount Carmel Church and forced the members of one of its leading families to leave its fold.⁴⁶

Rev. Richardson was gravely concerned over the lack of interest in the Sunday Schools on the circuit and this problem was quite apparent at Lowe's according to a report he filed in September 1892:

The School at Lowe's had a lingering illness until the poor thing has died & been buried since our last quarterly conference. I have insisted on the work being carried on and know no excuse for the church there. They are an excellent people in many respects at Lowe's. I know of no better country congregation anywhere, in many respects. The community is an exceptionally quiet and highly moral one, still for some reason they seem unable to have a live and flourishing school. I have given the matter some study and have arrived at the conclusion that the fault is traceable to the older members of the church who take little or no interest in the Sunday School. I told the church at my last appointment that I was really ashamed for them and for myself to make such a report at quarterly conference as I would be compelled to do in performing my duty.47

Lowe's would soon reorganize its Sunday School but the same problems persisted according to a May 1894 report from Rev. L. M. Brower who had been appointed to the Ruffin Circuit in late 1892:

At Lowe's we have nothing but testaments in which a chapter is read and then some little comment is made in the class. I am yet to learn that a school can make much progress in the study of the word of God, without help . . . As a preacher of the word, I find that I need all the light possible to be obtained. The attendance at this school is small in comparison with the congregation and membership. 48

and again the following July Rev. Brower wrote:

The School at Lowe's is poorly attended and the work done is not as thorough as we wish, yet we are doing about the best we can with the facilities used. With plenty of literature and attendance on the part of more workers, this school could be very good and helpful to the church.⁴⁹

During the 1890s a number of changes were made to the Ruffin Circuit. In 1892 Mount Carmel was moved to the reorganized Wentworth Circuit in exchange for the Penile Church. The 1894 Annual Conference placed Salem Church on the Wentworth Circuit and in its place were added two churches that had both been organized in 1892: Hickory Grove in the Mayfield Community and Ware's Chapel in the heart of Reidsville's mill community.⁵⁰

In 1894 Rev. John B. Tabor, Sr. was appointed to the Ruffin Circuit, and sensing discontent on the part of Lowe's, issued a new preaching schedule as follows:

1st Sunday: Ruffin at 11 am, Penile at 3 pm 2nd Sunday: Lowe's at 11 am, Ware's Chapel at 7 pm 3rd Sunday: Hickory Grove at 11 am, Ruffin at 7 pm 4th Sunday: Ware's Chapel at 11 am, Lowe's at 3 pm ⁵¹

For the next several years Lowe's would be the leading church on the Ruffin Circuit. Rev. Tabor would work tirelessly to build up the circuit's Sunday Schools. During 1895 the number of Sunday Schools and members tripled.⁵²

As no circuit records from 1895-1906 have survived little is thus known about the activities at Lowe's. The Ruffin Circuit was anchored by two stronger churches: Lowe's and Ruffin and a group of smaller and struggling congregations: Hickory Grove, Penile, Groom's (organized in 1902 east of Reidsville but of short duration) and South Reidsville (known originally as Ware's Chapel). ⁵³ Even after 1906 what information exists concerning Lowe's is shadowy at best. ⁵⁴

The 1914 Annual Conference placed Lowe's on the Wentworth Circuit while Mount Carmel assumed Lowe's place on the Ruffin Circuit. The reasons for this realignment are not entirely clear today. At any rate, Carmel was most unhappy about its removal from the Wentworth Circuit and there was discussion within that congregation about possibly withdrawing from the Conference. The incoming Presiding Elder (District Superintendent) of the Greensboro District promised Carmel that she would be returned to the Wentworth Circuit if she could just "stick it out" for one year. True to that promise Carmel was returned to the Wentworth Circuit at the 1915 session of the Annual Conference which convened (for the last time) at Reidsville. Lowe's, however, was allowed to remain on the Wentworth Circuit and this caused problems as recalled by Carmel historian Miss Ollie Smith:

(With five churches) this made the circuit too large for the preacher to give all the churches day appointments, as this was the horse and buggy era. We (Carmel) were given a second Sunday afternoon and a fifth Sunday morning appointment. After one year, with Rev. T. C. Jordan as pastor, Rev. F. L. Townsend was appointed in 1916 with the understanding that Lowe's was to have half the year with fourth Sunday morning appointments and Mt. Carmel the other half of the year for fourth Sunday morning appointments. When the first six months were up Mr. Townsend continued preaching at Lowe's on the fourth Sunday morning, saying he was not neglecting Lowe's for Carmel. ⁵⁵

Mount Carmel continued to be discontent with the preaching arrangement until the 1917 Annual Conference paired her off with the Draper Church where it remained until 1923 when Carmel was returned to the Wentworth Circuit and arrangements were made to give some of the churches evening services.⁵⁶

The records of the Wentworth Circuit from 1915 onward have been destroyed but fortunately the original records were largely abstracted some thirty-five years ago by Mrs. Bettie Sue Gardner, local historian, of Reidsville, From Mrs. Gardner's abstracts (which have survived) and other sources we are able to possess a sketchy view of the activities at Lowe's Church. In October 1923 the Sunday School membership at Lowe's was reported at eightytwo. In March 1924 a committee was appointed to "repair and beautify" the church: C. C. Roberts, R. L. Pearson and Garrett Matkins. Subsequently a new roof was installed over the church. In 1925 Lowe's acquired its first piano which replaced – as it did in most other rural churches – the old reed ("pump") organ. In September 1926 William B. Stadler, Jr., seventeen years of age. of Lowe's was granted a license to preach from the Wentworth Circuit Quarterly Conference. Stadler helped organize a senior Epworth League at Lowe's in 1927. The Epworth League was a group of mission minded youth and young adults who met regularly for activities largely centered upon service to the church and the outside world. A number of Methodist churches in Rockingham County possessed Enworth or similar such leagues that would thrive until the Second World War understandably and effectively crushed many youth groups. 57

During the late 1920s and 1930s the following was the preaching schedule for the Wentworth (after 1932, Reidsville) Circuit:

1st Sunday: Wentworth at 11 am, Salem at 3 pm, Lowe's at 7:30 pm

2nd Sunday: Bethlehem at 11 am, Mt. Carmel at 3 pm

3rd Sunday: Lowe's at 11 am, Salem at 3 pm

4th Sunday: Mt. Carmel at 11 am, Bethlehem at 3 pm,

Wentworth at 7:30 pm

5th Sunday: Salem at 11 am⁵⁸

In 1930 Rev. Thomas V. Crouse (1875-1966) was assigned to the Wentworth (after 1932 the "Reidsville") Circuit. The son of a successful farmer in Surry County, Crouse believed since childhood that he should become a preacher yet it was not until he was forty that he answered the call. He was assigned to various charges in the cities and backwoods of the Western North Carolina Conference. Rev. Crouse arrived in Reidsville as the Depression was descending upon the area. At times the circuit was unable to pay the pastor's salary in full yet Rev. Crouse indicated that he would accept food and other necessities to make up the difference. Hams, chickens, eggs, milk, home canned vegetables and wild game from generous members permitted Crouse to report his salary as "paid in full" each year of his eleven year pastorate.⁵⁹

The need for classroom space had become more obvious as Lowe's and the two other leading churches (Carmel and Bethlehem) began to hold Sunday School throughout the entire year. In past years rural churches would often suspend classes during the winter due to weather and road conditions. Once this tradition faded then the importance of Sunday School increased. especially as classes were usually held every Sunday regardless of the preaching schedule. By February 1936 a "building committee" for Lowe's had been appointed to oversee the construction of classrooms and to make necessary repairs and improvements to the half-century-old building: A. Garrett Matkins, D. C. Smith, B. E. Trent, David T. Stadler and Robert Stanfield. Work was completed by mid-May 1936 and consisted of five new classrooms. Three classrooms were created on the second floor space over the front doors. The two front doors were turned into windows and a new single front door was cut between them. Over the new front doorway was cut three new windows for the upstairs classrooms. On the main floor a new classroom was created on each side of the new front door. The actual records of the building committee are presumably lost and therefore few other details concerning the construction project have survived.60

During the Crouse pastorate (1930-1941) some eighty members were added to the roll of Lowe's Church alone out of a circuit-wide increase of approximately five hundred. The majority

of the increases at Lowe's came as a result of two revivals in 1935 and 1936 respectively. The July 1935 revival was conducted by Rev. Crouse and Mrs. C. L. Steidley, an evangelist from High Point. "Sister" Steidley also conducted meetings at Mount Carmel and Bethlehem that same month. Rev. John Cline of Proximity Church in Greensboro assisted Rev. Crouse with another successful revival in July 1936. Following the revivals baptisms were conducted and those who preferred immersion were taken to a spot on the Haw River near Lewis' Bridge in extreme southeastern Rockingham County. 61

Rev. Crouse served the Reidsville Circuit for eleven years (1930-1941). The length of his pastorate was a Conference record for a number of years. In his autobiography Crouse would write: "I feel like I did my best work on this charge. I did many things in the eleven years that could not have been done in three or four years." 62

In 1939 the three major branches of American Methodism, the Methodist Episcopal Church, the Methodist Episcopal Church, South and the Methodist Protestant Church, united to form the Methodist Church. Lowe's Methodist Episcopal Church, South was now Lowe's Methodist Church of the Reidsville Circuit, Greensboro District, of the Western North Carolina Conference.

Following Rev. Crouse as pastor of the Reidsville Circuit in 1941 was Byron Shankle (1901-1983) who remained for two years. While his pastorate was comparatively short, Rev. Shankle is remembered for his work with an appeal among the young people. As the United States entered World War II during his pastorate at Reidsville, Shankle delievered sermons with a patriotic theme, encouraged the buying of war bonds among his parishioners, corresponded with members now in the armed forces and rendered much comfort to the families of servicemen. Wartime restrictions curtailed a number of "non-essential" church activities as the congregations on the Reidsville Circuit banded together to ride out the storms of war.⁶³

John Curtis Swaim (1908-1993), a Guilford County native and one with family roots in Rockingham County, was appointed to the Reidsville Circuit at the 1943 Annual Conference. A humble and dedicated church worker, Rev. Swaim and his family immediately endeared themselves to the five churches on the circuit. Rev. Swaim devoted a considerable portion of his time toward the reopening and revitalization of the Wentworth Church which had fallen victim to a politically inspired movement.⁶⁴

Rev. Swaim was the first minister of the Reidsville Circuit to hold Vacation Bible School in all five churches. At Lowe's the first VBS was conducted by Rev. Swaim who was assisted by Mrs. L. E. (Fannie) Stadler. Vacation Bible School, at this time, was still a fairly new activity in local churches, yet Rev. Swaim was able to garner a large attendance — as many as two hundred young people during one session at Mount Carmel. Many parishioners still fondly remember the trailer Rev. Swaim would hitch to the back of his car to carry children to Bible School.⁶⁵

"We do not want a church where there is no youth group," Rev. Swaim wrote while pastor at Lowe's. In 1947 Lowe's sponsored the organization of a Boy Scout troop with Mr. G. D. "Doc" Pearson, longtime Sunday School teacher, serving as first scoutmaster. Scout troop #798 achieved more than forty Eagle awards over the past fifty years. Rev. Swaim encouraged and supported youth and young adult groups in all of his churches. The Methodist Youth Fellowship, the successor to the Epworth League, was also very active at Lowe's with Mrs. Paul Rakestraw serving as adult advisor during the Swaim pastorate. 66

LOWE'S BUILDS NEW CHURCH

With the relaxation of wartime restrictions during the mid and late 1940s Rev. Swaim began to envision new church plants for his two largest congregations: Mount Carmel and Lowe's, with 282 and 180 members respectively by 1946. It was clear that at these two churches especially more sanctuary and classroom space were needed than their nearly seventy-year-old buildings could provide. Accordingly in April 1947 Rev. Swaim announced the formation of a building committee at Lowe's composed of: F. S. Walker, C. C. Roberts, G. D. Pearson, Robert Stanfield, A. G. Matkins, D. C. Smith, Haywood Shumate, V. B. Chilton and J. P. Young. This committee was assisted by a finance committee chaired by Rev. Paul Rakestraw, a local Methodist minister, and consisting of: Maurice Gilliam, Margaret Williams, Mrs. Maggie Combs, Thomas Stadler, A. E. Combs, Patricia Perkins, Robert Walker, Mrs. F. C. Turner, Frances Stadler, R. W. Scott, Gaylord Chilton, J. N. Perkins, Mrs. Thomas Meador, Mrs. Ben Stanfield, and Mrs. Clyde Zimmerman. The congregation at once began to raise funds for construction.67

Rev. Swaim was succeeded by the Rev. Claris Gordon Isley (1904-1954) by the 1949 Annual Conference. While not the evangelistic figure in the pulpit as was his predecessor, Isley was no less a dedicated church worker and he was an excellent choice

to build upon the foundation laid by Rev. Swaim. By choice Isley was a rural pastor who passed up opportunities for larger urban appointments so that he could stay where he felt he would be more effective. A lifelong bachelor, Rev. Isley was constantly assisted by his equally beloved mother Hattie B. Isley.⁶⁸

Rev. Isley's legacy to the churches of the Reidsville Circuit was that four of his five congregations launched and completed building projects during his pastorate. Mount Carmel and Lowe's constructed new church plants while Wentworth and Salem erected educational wings to their existing sanctuaries. All of the churches were motivated to build up their Sunday Schools, increase tithing and gifts, and boost attendance and membership figures.

For reasons not entirely clear today new building and finance committees were appointed in October 1949 to work at the task of a new church at Lowe's. The building committee was composed of A. E. Combs, Chairman; Robert Stanfield, Joe Perkins, Robert Walker, Bernice Walker, Bryant Chilton, W. T. Cook, D. T. Stadler, and J. W. Perkins. Mrs. Maggie Combs chaired the finance committee, Mrs. Thomas Meador served as its secretary and D. T. Stadler served as treasurer.

Lowe's faced a serious problem concerning the building project. The encroachment of the cemetery on all but one side of the church made any kind of addition to the existing 1880 sanctuary at its present site impossible. There was no alternative but to seek a new location for the church. Accordingly in November 1950 and September 1952 the church trustees purchased a lot directly across the highway from the church from Robert and Sallie A. Stanfield. It was originally envisioned to move the old church across the road to the new site and renovate it into Sunday School classrooms, construct a sanctuary in front, and brick veneer the whole building. These plans were soon scrapped in favor of building a totally new building. Plans were drawn, ground was broken and construction by H. T. Pryor Company was begun in early 1951.70

One of the main supporters of the building program was the Woman's Society of Christian Service, under the leadership of Mrs. L. E. Stadler, which by June 1951 had raised \$3,000 for the building fund. Brunswick stews, barbecues, the selling of commemorative plates with pictures of the old church, auctions, harvest sales, plays by the church youth and even a "Womanless Wedding" by the Men's Class in March 1951 were ways in which

the church helped raise the funds needed to complete the new building. 71

Construction on the new church continued throughout 1952 with members donating labor and materials to cut down on expenses. Church members could also purchase bricks for the new church – one thousand bricks for \$25.00 or five hundred for \$12.50.72

Rev. Isley devoted himself in countless ways to the Reidsville Circuit. In 1952 he made 2,118 pastoral calls in addition to his church and community activities. He encouraged the men of Lowe's to organize a Methodist men's group in 1953. For years the Methodist Men at Lowe's have contributed in many ways to its overall ministry. They have sponsored scholarships, provided maintenance for the church, parsonage and grounds, conducted an annual fall harvest sale in addition to many other activities. Rev. Isley also assisted Rev. Paul Rakestraw, a local Methodist minister and member of Lowe's, in adding to the circuit a sixth congregation – Eagle Falls, near Wentworth.⁷³

The opening of the new \$80,000 Mount Carmel Church in October 1952 spurred Lowe's to complete their building project. The first worship services were held in the new Lowe's sanctuary on 3 May 1953.⁷⁴ In addition to a sanctuary with a seating capacity of 340, there were also nine classrooms (later increased to ten) and a fellowship hall. The old sanctuary stood until 1955 at which time it was torn down by Aubrey McKinney who used the materials to construct rental homes in the area. The original cornerstone, laid in 1880, was opened and its contents, unseen for seventy-five years were displayed in the new church.⁷⁵

Rev. Isley's numerous achievements on the Reidsville Circuit were among the last of his productive life and ministry. Appointed in September 1953 to the Mount Pisgah Church in Greensboro, Rev. Isley suffered a fatal heart attack in February 1954 while on a visit to some of his former parishioners on the Reidsville Circuit. There was clearly no doubt that his zeal and dedication to his incessant labors on the Reidsville Circuit worsened his health and hastened an early death. ⁷⁶

The 1953 Annual Conference appointed the Rev. Joseph Williams Lasley to succeed Rev. Isley on the Reidsville Circuit. At twenty-nine Rev. Lasley was the youngest pastor to have served the circuit in over a half-century and he would need much youthful energy to face the work ahead. Mount Carmel, Lowe's and Wentworth were all trying to pay off the indebtedness from their building projects while Salem had just begun a renovation

of its 1892 sanctuary and construction of an educational wing. All kinds of events were scheduled to help liquidate the various debts and the importance of stewardship, both financial and prayerful, was stressed as it had never been before. During this time Mount Carmel began to lay the groundwork for its next step — achieving station status which would leave Lowe's as the leader on the Reidsville Circuit. 77

Sunday, 3 July 1955 was a red-letter day in the history of Methodism in Rockingham County. On that very warm day the buildings at Mount Carmel, Wentworth and Lowe's were formally dedicated. Wentworth's educational building was dedicated that morning, Lowes new church at midday and Mt. Carmel's that afternoon. Participating in the services of dedication at the three churches were Rev. Lasley, Rev. Herman F. Duncan, Superintendent of the Greensboro District, and Bishop Costen J. Harrell of the Western North Carolina Conference. Lowe's had paid off her indebtedness the previous January and her \$66,000 building project had now come to a successful end. Yet, neither Lowe's nor any of the churches on the Reidsville Circuit for that matter had time to rest upon their laurels. 78

The growth of the Reidsville Circuit continued throughout the 1950s. In September 1956 Annual Conference granted station status to the Mount Carmel Church leaving Lowe's, Bethlehem, Wentworth and Salem to comprise the Reidsville Circuit, Rev. James G. Allred, Sr. was assigned that same year to the fourpoint charge and his family was the last to reside in the old parsonage on North Scales Street in Reidsville during an entire pastorate. It was obvious that the parsonage, built in 1901 and always in need of repairs and improvements, needed to be replaced by a new home at a more desirable location. The old parsonage was located near the American Tobacco Company and the scent of tobacco was omnipresent in and around the parsonage. Rev. Allred and his family are best remembered for their singing ability which complimented his emphasis on evangelism. In 1957 Lowe's acquired a new Hammond Organ which replaced the old upright piano from the old church. Lowe's has always been most fortunate in having competent and skilled musicians through the years to assist with accompaniment and directing.79

LOWE'S GOES STATION

When Rev. John P. Kincaid came to the Reidsville Circuit in June 1959 there had already been some dicussion as to what the

circuit's next step would be. Lowe's desired station status, but she needed to meet membership and financial requirements, especially the latter, before Conference would grant this request. Lowe's also lacked a parsonage of her own as Rev. Kincaid recalled in his autobiography:

A new parsonage had been planned for the future before I had arrived but nothing much had been done about it except the establishment of a Parsonage Fund by Lowe's Church. Lowe's had planned in the future to become a station charge, and therefore undertook the costs of building the parsonage alone. The other three churches then paid their share of the pastoral keep by paying rent to Lowe's. The old parsonage was sold to a Mr. (Elwood) King, who sold it for demolishing and construction of a new Big Apple (grocery) Store . . . The churches rented a smaller house on South Scales Street for a temporary parsonage while Lowe's built their new parsonage. I moved there, away from the continuous heavy tobacco odor and figures . . .

Malcolm Walker was hired as building contractor with the understanding that the men of Lowe's would do as much of the work as possible. A great deal of the work was done by them, but overseen by Mr. Walker. He hired the brick masons, plumbing and wiring, as I recall. In (July) 1960 the parsonage (which was constructed next door to the church) was ready for my occupancy.⁸⁰

Rev. Kincaid's other objectives on the Reidsville Circuit included increasing his churches' awareness of and the need for mission work, increased stewardship and evangelism. To achieve this end he initiated a series of mission workshops, stewardship crusades and revival meetings – the likes and numbers of which had not been seen before or since on the circuit.⁸¹ In 1961 Lowe's organized a Wesleyan Service Guild composed of women who worked outside of the home. The Guild merged with the Woman's Society in November 1964.⁸²

A church conference at Lowe's on 1 April 1962 approved going station by a vote of 47 in favor, 33 against and 2 abstentions. The congregation rejected the suggestion from district officials that Lowe's might consider forming a two-point charge with another local church. Station status was granted to Lowe's at the June 1963 session of the Western North Carolina Annual Conference.⁸³

With the arrival of Rev. Donald W. Ashe as Lowe's first fulltime pastor in 1963 the congregation was bustling with activity. In October 1963 Ashe reported that the Methodist Youth Fellowship

(MYF), the Woman's Society and the Methodist Men were all active and doing good work. The Sunday School was averaging a weekly attendance of 150 while attendance at worship services, now held every Sunday morning at 11 am, averaged around 120. The church now had three choirs: children's, junior and the adult. 84 On July 19, 1964 the four-year old parsonage was dedicated. 85

Succeeding Rev. Ashe in 1965 was the Rev. Powell Lahmon Wilkins, Jr. (1932-1970), a Korean War veteran who was working upon his eventual admission into the Western North Carolina Conference. Wilkins was one of the youngest pastors in the history of Lowe's Church and he "was anxious for everyone to share in the joy of Christian discipleship and particularly the young people." Rev. Wilkins took an active interest in both the Boy and Cub Scout troops which Lowe's now sponsored. Rev. Wilkins' widow shared some of her reflections upon the three years of her husband's pastorate:

There are many memories tied to this church (Lowe's) and community — most of them personal of course . . . Our children had good years there.

Powell was very involved in community life, especially in the volunteer fire department. He served as their ringmaster at their first horse show. I remember the Sunday when there was a tobacco barn fire and all the men left church but one came back to pick up Powell to go to the fire too, just as soon as he pronounced the benediction

I remember the time that the father of a young man in the church was killed in an accident and this led to the first joint Methodist/Catholic funeral that Lowe's had ever had. This was certainly something that was not a normal happening.

I remember the time a church family had illness and an accident during tobacco season and Powell helped house tobacco – something he had never done before but felt the need to help. I remember one time when we were on vacation and there was a serious accident and without second thoughts, he packed up and headed back to Reidsville. He had another minister standing in for him but felt his place was there, with that family. His devotion to his church and its members came first above all else.

Some of the folks who were teenagers at that time will

remember the pizza parties after Methodist Youth Fellowship meetings and being introduced to the soft drink Cheerwine.

I think that Powell's greatest accomplishment there was his community involvement as was evidenced by the number of cards, calls and visits we received at his death. His love and caring for the church and community was his greatest contribution while at Lowe's . . . 87

With the close of Rev. Wilkins' pastorate came the formal organization of the United Methodist Church in the United States. Changes for the local church were brought about gradually and quietly for the most part. In October 1968 the Woman's Society (later changed to United Methodist Women) was reorganized at Lowe's under the United Methodist Church and the following were the charter officers:

President: Mrs. Thomas Meador Vice President: Miss Annie Roberts Secretary: Mrs. Wilson Jones

Treasurer: Mrs. Blavlock Robertson⁸⁸

Rev. Wilkins was followed in quick succession by the Revs. Stanley James, George M. Carver (1915-1995) and Burvin Baucom (1934-1976) in 1968, 1969 and 1970 respectively. In 1968 the Winston-Salem Northeast District (later Northeast District) was created out of largely the Winston-Salem and Greensboro districts of the Conference and Rockingham County was included in the new district. Rev. Baucom had been admitted into full connection with the Conference upon his appointment to Lowe's. During his pastorate there he was busily engaged in attending Duke Divinity School, working on his bachelor of divinity degree (which he received in 1974). Rev. Baucom was most interested in the youth and scout programs sponsored by the church. Shortly after the arrival of Rev. Fred Baker (1928-1991) as the new Lowe's pastor in 1973 eight scouts in Troop #798 were presented their Eagle Awards in a special court of honor at Lowe's Church.

Lowe's rapid changeover in pastoral leadership, not uncommon to smaller station churches in non-urban areas, came to a near halt with the appointment of Rev. Robert P. Crawley (1925-1982) in 1974. Unlike several of his predecessors, Crawley was a conference veteran, having been received on trial in 1949 and admitted into full connection in 1951. Crawley had achieved some notoriety within the Conference when he was sent to south Charlotte in 1953 to organize a new church and within five years

he had not only organized a church but one into which he had received over 500 members! During Crawley's pastorate the essential programs at Lowe's continued to be quite active and a greater emphasis on mission work was made. Church membership and attendance remained stable during this time though the church was evolving from a predominantly rural congregation dependent upon farming to one in which most members were working away from home.⁹¹

When Rev. Alvin Jones arrived in June 1978 he realized that Lowe's needed to face up to the challenges now facing it. He realized that the church had to become a more prevalent force in the community if it was to grow. Within five months after his arrival Rev. Jones helped organize a junior Methodist Youth Fellowship and initiated Sunday evening worship services – the latter of which was an innovation uncommon in most Methodist churches. With the passing of many of its older and dedicated members Lowe's was striving to develop an active youth ministry that would eventually develop into future leadership for the congregation. Lowe's was also working towards becoming a selfsufficient congregation in weaning away from pastoral salary support from the Conference. Even so, small station charges like Lowe's realized that its size would dictate the type of minister it would receive - mostly younger pastors with fewer years of experience. While many congregations have qualms over such situations Lowe's would use this status to its advantage in the several years that followed.92

The appointments of Revs. William Christopher Thore and Richard D. Auten to Lowe's in 1980 and 1984 respectively signalled a period of growth and activity unknown to the congregation since the 1950s and early 1960s. Lowe's was Rev. Thore's first independent appointment as he had just received his master of divinity degree from Candler. He was admitted into full connection with the Western North Carolina Conference in 1982. At age twenty-six in 1980, Rev. Thore greatly realized the need for a growing youth ministry at Lowe's. Spiritual growth weekend retreats, increased instruction of the youth, more direct pastoral participation in the Sunday School were only among the few developments that resulted in an increase in both church membership and attendance. During 1981-1983 forty new members were garnered for the church and Lowe's was becoming a more visible influence among the churches of the Northeast District. An after school tutored program in cooperation with the local school, "Kids Ahoy," was launched which included children

in grades 2-5. In 1982 "Kids Ahoy" boasted an enrollment of over forty children with an average attendance of thirty. 93

Rev. Richard D. Auten was assigned to Lowe's at the 1984 Annual Conference and he worked diligently to continue the momentum begun under his predecessor. Rev. Auten was then working toward his doctorate from Oral Roberts University. Under his leadership the entire Lowe's congregation was engaged in a flurry of activity. Efforts were made to build up the Sunday School and youth groups. In 1985 there were three youth groups at Lowe's. The four main groups for adults: the United Methodist Women, Ladies' Guild, United Methodist Men, and the "Keen Agers" (senior citizens), with their monthly meetings, provided involvement in church activities for virtually all other members of the congregation. In 1985 the church began a newsletter "The Good News" which won recognition on the district level. Lowe's continued its long-standing financial support of the Bible classes taught at Reidsville High School. Church sponsored softball teams, cottage study groups, Sunday evening services and mission awareness programs also characterized the Auten pastorate. Vacation Bible School and special services at Easter and Thanksgiving were observed jointly with Lowe's and nearby Thompsonville Baptist Church. The Ladies' Guild sponsored a cookbook which was widely received and much enjoyed. These events as well as physical improvements to the church's facilities were only a sampling of those which promoted growth and stability for Lowe's during the four-year pastorate of Rev. Auten.94

Succeeding Rev. Auten in 1988 was Rev. Roland R. Jones for whom Lowe's was his second charge in the Western North Carolina Conference. The Gastonia, North Carolina, native had received his master of divinity degree from Memphis Theological Seminary just before he transferred from the Memphis Annual Conference in 1984. Under Rev. Jones Lowe's continued many of its long-standing programs. At the 1990 Charge Conference Rev. Jones reported on the successes of two recently organized groups: a ministry by and for "Mothers of Preschoolers" known by the initials "MOPS" and "Impact" which was basically a prayer committee which met on Sunday evenings. During Rev. Jones' pastorate the Lowe's Pioneer Club was organized as a group for little children and youth in the congregation. In later years this group evolved into what is known as the Lowe's Kids. Lowe's summer festivals and fall harvest events continued to bring much needed revenue for church programs and building improvements.

The membership figures remained fairly stable during this period with an approximately ten percent increase in weekly attendance for worship.95

Rev. William Mark Guyer, a native of Winston-Salem, NC, was appointed to Lowe's at the 1992 session of the Annual Conference. Rev. Guyer became a probationary member of the Western North Carolina Conference in 1981 and was accepted into full connection with the conference in 1985. Rev. Guyer's pastorate at Lowe's was cut unexpectedly short due to his father's illness and subsequent need of care and he was forced to step down as pastor at the beginning of 1994. For the remainder of the 1993-1994 conference year the Rev. John Perry Spillman, Jr., a recently retired member of the Western North Carolina Conference from Greensboro, supplied the Lowe's Church.96

The minister who would serve Lowe's during its bicentennial vear was appointed at the 1994 session of the Annual Conference. Rev. Bret R. Cogan, a native of Ohio, graduated from Candler School of Theology with a master of divinity degree in 1986 and in 1992 he transferred his membership from the Religious Society of Friends to the United Methodist Church. Though the practice of pastoral visitation had somewhat diminished in impotance in many mainline churches Rev. Cogan had made it a top priority item soon after his arrival. Efforts to increase church attendance and giving were made and considerable work was done to further develop and strengthen the youth ministry and Sunday School, In 1996 three new adult classes were added which resulted in a near doubling of attendance for Sunday School.⁹⁷ In 1996 the Lowe's congregation celebrated its bicentennial year with a series of special services beginning with an outdoor service on Sunday, 14 July 1996. The Methodist Men erected a small brush arbor near the church for the service. The theme for the bicentennial year at Lowe's was "Remembering our Heritage, Anticipating our Future." Many improvements were made to the church building in anticipation of the bicentennial which included a renovation of the fellowship hall.98

As Lowe's United Methodist Church enters its third century of service to its community she can look back upon her past with a sense of accomplishment and pride. From its meager beginnings as a Methodist society meeting in "Father" Isaac Lowe's one room log meetinghouse in 1796 the congregation has developed into an active and thriving congregation with great potential for growth and service in the years to come. Lowe's has furnished several men to the ministry in the Methodist and other denominations

over the past two centuries.⁹⁹ But however large and progressive the congregation may become it must never forget that its roots are deeply tied to those early pioneers of Methodism who brought their abiding faith to the red clay soil of the North Carolina piedmont in the eighteenth century. So long as Lowe's remains true to her heritage she shall remain the "Matriarch of Rockingham County Methodism."

MINISTERS OF LOWE'S METHODIST CHURCH 1796-1996

Year Appointed Minister

rour rippointed	2122222			
1796	John Jones			
1797	William Burke, Roger Hancock			
1798	Samuel Steward, Cornelius Hill			
1799	Robert Wilkerson, George McKenny			
1800	William Atwood, Jesse Cole			
1801	Josiah Philips			
1802	John Moore			
1803	Thomas L. Douglass, John C. Ballew			
1804	William Hubbard, George Dillard			
1805	John Cox, Nathan Weedon			
1806	John Gibbons, Richardson Owen			
1807	William Barnes, Charles Roundtree			
1808	Thomas J. Crockwell			
1809	Charles Roundtree, John Humphries			
1810	Joel Arrington			
1811	Edward Connon, Erasmus Stinson			
1812	Ethelbert Drake			
1813	John Doyle			
1814	Cyrus Christian			
1815	Henery Robertson, Charles Mosely			
1816	James Hanner, Abraham Trail			
1817	James Smith			
1818	John F. Wright, Archibald Robinson			
1819	Samuel Hunter			
1820	Thomas Howard			
1821	James Reid			
1823	Thacker Muir			
1824	Jesse Lee			
1825	Rufus Wiley			
1826	Jacob Hill			
	85			

1827	Rufus Wiley, Thomas Mann
1828	William N. Abington
1829	Richard D. Merriweather, Joshua Jolliff
1830	Peter Doub
1831	John H. Watson
1832	Joshua Bethel
1834	James Morrison
1835	J. Leigh, T. M. Sharp
1836	David B. Nicholson
1838	William Anderson
1839	G. Brown
1840	William W. Turner
1840	William W. Albea
1841	John Rich, W. W. Albea
1842	John Rich
1843	James D. Lumsden
1844	William Closs
1845	Philmer W. Archer, Thomas Cassodey
1846	Jeremiah Johnson
1848	William Anderson
1849	Numa Fletcher Reid
1851	David W. Doub
1853	Joshua Bethel
1855	Issac W. Avent
1856	Benjamin M. Williams
1857	Alfred Norman
1859	David Rasbury Bruton
1861	Clarendon M. Pepper
1863	William C. Gannon
1864	Marcus C. Thomas
1866	William C. Gannon
1867	Robert G. Barrett
1868	John W. Lewis
1872	William Capers Norman
1875	Robah F. Bumpass
1876	Van Buren A. Sharpe
1879	V. A. Sharpe, W. S. Hales
1880	Peter L. Herman
1881	John Edwin Thompson
1883	Alex R. Raven
1884	David R. Bruton
1885	Robert G. Barrett
1886	George F. Round
1000	deorge r. mound

1887	Robert Preston Troy
1890	N. R. Richardson
1892	L. M. Brower
1894	John B. Tabor
1897	W. S. Hales
1900	Charles A. Wood
1903	H. C. Byrum
1904	J. F. England
1906	B. F. Fincher
1908	James P. Hornbuckle
1910	C. H. Caviness
1911	Bascom A. York
1912	L. P. Bogle
1914	Thomas C. Jordan
1916	Franklin L. Townsend
1919	Charles F. Sherrill
1921	Charles P. Goode
1925	John T. Ratledge
1928	W. Reid Harris
1930	Thomas V. Crouse
1941	Byron Shankle
1943	John C. Swaim
1949	Claris G. Isley
1953	Joseph W. Lasley
1956	James G. Allred
1959	John P. Kincaid
1963	Donald W. Ashe
1965	Powell Wilkins
1968	Stanley James
1969	George Carver
1970	Burvin Baucom
1973	Fred Baker
1974	Robert P. Crawley
1978	Alvin Jones
1980	William Christopher Thore
1984	Richard Auten
1988	Roland R. Jones
1992	W. Mark Guyer
1994	John Spillman
1994	Bret R. Cogan

PRESIDENTS OF LOWE'S METHODIST WOMEN

Incomplete Listing Year Designates Year Appointed / Served

- 1942 Mrs. F. L. Combs
- 1945 Mrs. Fred Walker
- 1947 Mrs. Thomas Meador
- 1948 Mrs L E Stadler
- 1951 Mrs. G. D. Pearson
- 1952 Mrs. A. B. Robertson
- 1954 Mrs. B. H. Stanfield
- 1957 Mrs. Robert Pritchett
- 1959 Mrs. Lindsey Turner
- 1961 Mrs. Homer McKinney
- 1962 Mrs. Houston Stanfield
- 1963 Mrs. G. D. Pearson
- 1964 Mrs. L. E. Stadler
- 1966 Mrs. Thomas Meador
- 1974 Mrs. Donnie Brown
- 1977 Mrs. Howard Underwood

SUNDAY SCHOOL SUPERINTENDENTS LOWE'S CHURCH

Incomplete Listing Year Appointed / Served / Designated

- 1889 George T. Davis
- 1895 R. A. Walker
- 1907 George T. Davis
- 1910 R. L. Pearson
- 1923 C. C. Roberts
- 1927 Fred S. Walker
- 1931 R. E. Walker
- 1937 R. S. Stanfield
- 1944 J. W. Perkins
- 1945 G. D. Pearson
- 1947 Maurice Gilliam
- 1951 J. D. Pearson
- 1954 Alfred Walker
- 1957 John H. Combs
- 1960 Miles Stadler
- 1961 Curtis Stadler
- 1963 Thruston Pearson
- 1965 Gaylord Chilton

- 1967 Tommy Stadler
- 1970 Thruston Pearson
- 1971 Tommy Stadler
- 1975 Thruston Pearson
- 1977 Miles Stadler
- 1979 Thruston Pearson
- 1982 Cindy Stanfield
- 1983 Ed Robertson
- 1985 Thomas Grant
- 1987 Ken Baker
- 1988 Tom Grant
- 1991 Thruston Pearson
- 1992 Margaret Williams
- 1993 Donnie Brown
- 1994 Position phased out

NOTES

- 1. Leslie Glenn Tyndall, "Moravian Influence on John Wesley," (M.A. Thesis), Wake Forest University, 1977, pp. 9-30, 39.
- 2. Michael Perdue, "The Rise and Development of Methodism in Rockingham County, North Carolina From Asbury to the Unification of 1939," (M.A. Thesis), University of North Carolina at Greensboro, 1991, pp. 31,32. Hereinafter cited as "Perdue, Methodism in Rockingham County."
- 3. Clark, Elmer T.; <u>Methodism in Western North Carolina,</u> Nashville; Parthenon Press, 1966., pp. 14-16,23.
 - 4. Ibid.
 - 5. Perdue, "Methodism in Rockingham County," pp. 36-37.
 - 6. Ibid, pp. 37-38.
 - 7. Clark, pp. 23-24.
- 8. Michael Perdue, "History of the Wentworth United Methodist Church, 1836-1986, <u>Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy</u>, June 1986, p. 2. Hereinafter cited as "Perdue, Wentworth Church."
- 9. The earliest known local Methodist Church records in Rockingham County are the class papers for Mount Carmel Church which begin in 1808. The Carmel class papers are in the Southern Historical Collection at UNC-Chapel Hill.
 - 10. Perdue "Methodism in Rockingham County," pp. 48-49.
- 11. W. L. Grissom, <u>History of Methodism in North Carolina, from 1772 to the Present Time;</u> Nashville, Publishing House of M. E. Church, South; 1905, pp. 199-201.
- 12. Diary of Rev. James Meacham, 1794-1795, Manuscript Collection, Perkins Library, Duke University, Durham, NC.
 - 13. Ibid.
- $14.\,\,$ Rockingham County Deed Book D, p. 271. County Register of Deeds Office, Wentworth, NC.
- 15. Rockingham County Historical Society, comp. <u>Rockingham County Heritage</u>, 1983; Winston-Salem, NC; Hunter Publishing Company, 1983, p. 377.
- 16. The will of Isaac Lowe is recorded in Rockingham County Will Book A, p. 66. County Clerk of Court's Office, Wentworth, NC.
- 17. Frances R. Brown, "History of Salem United Methodist Church, 1799-1986," <u>Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy</u>, December 1986, pp. 60-61, 66-68.

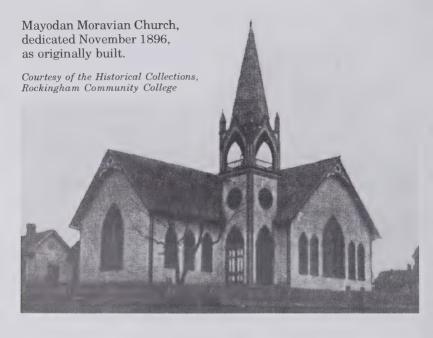
- 18. William H. Williams, <u>The Garden of American Methodism: The Delmarva Peninsula</u>; Wilmington, Delaware; Scholarly Resources, 1984, pp. 21, 48-49, 67, 72, 139.
- 19. History of Carmel Church, "by B. C. Smith, from September 1931 issue of the Reidsville Review, and "History of Mt. Carmel Church, 1952," by Ollie Smith (typescript). Both histories are in the files of the Bettie Sue Gardner Collection, Historical Collections, Rockingham Community College, Wentworth, NC. The land grants for Rockingham and its parent counties are on microfilm at the State Archives at Raleigh. See also Rockingham County Deed Books F, p. 103; P, pp. 113-114; C, p. 308, and 2dH, p. 197.
- 20. Quarterly Conference Record Book for the Guilford Circuit, Greensboro District, North Carolina M.E. Church, South Conference, 1832-1865; Manuscript Department, Perkins Library, Duke University, Durham, NC.
 - 21. Rockingham County Deed Book G, p. 63.
 - 22. See note 9.
 - 23. Perdue, "Wentworth Church," pp. 5, 7, 8.
 - 24. Ibid.
 - 25. Clark, pp. 73-75.
- 26. Rockingham County Deed Book 2P, p. 437. Dates were garnered from Lowe's Cemetery inscriptions and the 1850 and 1860 Federal Census for Rockingham County.
 - 27. Rockingham County Deed Book 2v, p. 586.
 - 28. Perdue, "Methodism in Rockingham County," p. 84.
 - 29. Ibid, pp. 59-60.
- 30. Margaret A. Hites, "Peter Doub 1796-1869: His Contribution to the Religious and Educational Development of North Carolina," <u>Methodist History</u>, July 1973, pp. 30-31.
- 31. Mary Jeffreys Bethel Diary, Southern Historical Collection, University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill.
- 32. Perdue, "Methodism in Rockingham County," pp. 92-93; and "Wentworth Church," p. 12; <u>Greensboro Patriot</u>, 27 August 1868.
- 33. Michael Perdue, <u>Ruffin's Methodist Heritage</u>, <u>1867-1989</u>, Ruffin United Methodist Church, 1989. pp. 8-12. Hereinafter cited as "Perdue, Ruffin's Heritage."
 - 34. Reidsville News, 27 November 1875.
- 35. Robah F. Bumpas Diary, 1876: Southern Historical Collection, University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill.
 - 36. Perdue, Ruffin's Heritage, p. 12.

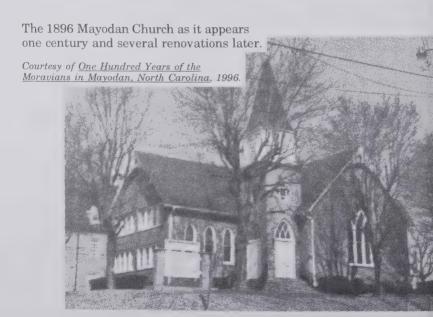
- 37. The Raleigh Christian Advocate is now the North Carolina Christian Advocate.
- 38. The list of trustees and the building committee in 1880 is displayed in the vestibule of the present church as of 1996.
 - 39. Perdue, Ruffin's Heritage, p. 12.
- 40. 1943 <u>Journal</u>, Western North Carolina Conference, pp. 167-168. Hereinafter cited "WNCC Journal."
 - 41. Reidsville Times, 18 October 1883.
 - 42. Raleigh Christian Advocate, 23 August 1882.
 - 43. Perdue, Ruffin's Heritage, pp. 12-15.
 - 44. Ibid.
 - 45. Ibid.
 - 46. Ibid.
- 47. Quarterly Conference Record Book for the Ruffin Circuit, 1892-1895, Western North Carolina United Methodist Archives, Charlotte, NC.
 - 48. Ibid.
 - 49. Ibid.
 - 50. Perdue, Ruffin's Heritage, pp 14-16.
 - 51. Ibid, p. 16.
 - 52. Ibid.
 - 53. Ibid, pp. 18-21.
- 54. . The Quarterly Conference Records of the Ruffin Circuit are now preserved in the Western N. C. Conference United Methodist Church Archives, Charlotte, N.C.
 - 55. See note 19 and Reidsville Review, 21 January 1916.
- 56. Michael Perdue, <u>History of Bethlehem United Methodist Church</u>, 1835-1988; Bethlehem United Methodist Church, 1989., pp. 37-38. Hereinafter cited as "Perdue, <u>Bethlehem Church</u>."
- 57. Abstracts of the Quarterly Conference Records of the Wentworth (later Reidsville) Circuit, 1921-1937; Bettie Sue Gardner's Papers, Rockingham Community College Library, Wentworth, NC. Hereinafter cited as "Quarterly Conference Abstracts." William B. Stadler, Jr. eventually joined the Primitive Baptist Church and was a preacher in that denomination. (Interview with Mrs. Frances Underwood, August 1996.)
 - 58. Perdue, "Wentworth Church," p. 24.

- 59. The change in circuit names in 1932 was made by the Annual Conference. T. V. Crouse, "Autobiography," published typescript written in the mid 1940s. Copy provided by Rev. Crouse's daughter Mrs. Fred Mitchell of Reidsville. Perdue, <u>Bethlehem Church</u>, p. 45. <u>Reidsville Review</u>, 19 July 1936
 - 60. Quarterly Conference Abstracts.
- 61. Conversations with Mrs. Frances Underwood, and Mr. Garland Shumate, Summer 1996.
 - 62. Crouse, "Autobiography."
 - 63. Perdue, Bethlehem Church, p. 55.
- 64. Personal knowledge and conversations with Rev. J. C. Swaim (deceased), 1988.
- 65. Conversations with Rev. J. C. Swaim, 1988 and Mrs. Frances Underwood, September 1996.
- 66. Ibid. Those who served as scoutmasters since 1947 include: G. D. Pearson, Coy Martin, Tommy Gaylord, Frances McKinney, Thruston Pearson, Melvin Shumate, Dillard Taylor, Sammy Turner. Troop #798 recently merged with the troop which meets at First United Methodist Church in Reidsville. (Information from Mrs. Frances Underwood.)
- 67. Minutes of the April 1947 meeting of the Reidsville Circuit Quarterly Conference. These records are on file at the church.
 - 68. Personal knowledge.
- $69. \quad \overline{\text{Minutes of the October 1949 meeting of the Reidsville Circuit Quarterly Conference.}$
- 70. Rockingham County Deed Books 422, p. 136 and 398, pp. 136, 584. Conversation with Mrs. Frances Underwood, September 1996.
- $71. \hspace{0.5cm} \mbox{Account book for the Lowe's Church Building Committee on file at the church. }$
 - 72. Ibid.
- 73. The Eagle Falls Methodist Church later disbanded and its building is now occupied by another denomination.
 - 74. Greensboro Daily News, 3 May 1953.
 - 75. Conversation with Mrs. Frances Underwood, September 1996.
 - 76. Personal knowledge.
- $77.\,\,$ Conversation with Rev. Joseph W. Lasley, September 1996. Rev. Lasley now lives at Lake Junaluska, NC.
 - 78. Ibid; Reidsville Review, 28 June 1955.

- 79. Perdue, <u>Bethlehem Church</u>, pp. 43, 60-61. Those who have served the church as musicians over the years have inlcuded; Mrs. Maggie Combs, Miss Ruth Ferguson, Miss Robinette Meador, Miss Barbara Walker, Mrs. Miles Stadler, Miss Pat Mitchell, Miss Betsy Roberts, Miss Renee Combs, Mrs. Connie Coleman Mitchell and Mrs. Hilda Gammon who retired in July 1996 after 17 years as organist and choir director. Information provided by Mrs. Frances Underwood.
- 80. In September 1959 the church board appointed a planning and purchasing committee for the new parsonage: Elbert Morgan, Robert Young, W. B. Walker, Joe Perkins and Ben Stanfield. Mrs. Margaret Williams was appointed chairman of a separate finance committee. (Church board minutes on file at the church.) Rev. John Kincaid now resides in Reidsville, NC and is currently working on his autobiography.
 - 81. Personal knowledge.
 - 82. Minutes of the Wesleyan Service Guild are on file at the church.
 - 83. Church board minutes on file at the church.
- $84.\,\,$ Lowe's Church Newsletter, 25 October 1963, copy of which provided by Rev. John Kincaid.
- 85. "History of Lowe's United Methodist Church," by Frances Underwood, typescript, 29 April 1984., p. 5.
 - 86. WNCC Journal, 1971. pp. 395-396.
- 87. Letter, Mrs. Miriam Wilkins Hudsepth, Winston-Salem, NC to Michael Perdue, August 1996.
- $88.\,\,$ Minutes of the Woman's Society of Christian Service on file at the church.
 - 89. WNCC <u>Journals</u>, 1968, 1969, 1970 and 1977, pp. 310-311.
- 90. <u>Reidsville Review</u>, 15 November 1973. The eight Eagle scouts were: Timmy Warner, Malon Baucom, David Divine, Dan Cross, Bobby Smith, Jay Brande, Carlton Dixon and Dennis Paschal.
 - 91. WNCC Journal, 1983, p. 360.
- 92. Pastor's Report to the Lowe's Church Charge Conference, 12 November 1978 on file at the church.
- $93.\,\,$ Personal knowledge. Pastor's Reports to the Lowe's Church Charge Conferences 1980-1984.
- 94. Ibid, and Pastor's Reports to the Lowe's Church Charge Conferences 1985-1989.
- 95. WNCC <u>Journal</u>, 1984, 1988. Pastor's Reports to the Lowe's Church Charge Conference 1990.

- 96. WNCC <u>Journal</u>, 1981, 1985, 1992. Lowe's Church Charge Conference Files for the 1993-1994 conference year in the records of the Superintendent of the Northeast District, Madison, NC.
- 97. Pastor's Report to the Lowe's Church Charge Conference, 1996. In 1996 Lowe's recognized those who were Sunday School teachers and leaders: Frances Underwood, Wilma Brown, Margaret Williams, Rev. Brett Cogan, Dorothy Pearson, Dr. & Mrs. Ray Clark, Alma Cross, Sylvia Dixon, Pam Mitchell and Alice Perkins. Information from Mrs. Frances Underwood.
- 98. Personal knowledge. The members of the Bicnetennial Committee were: Tommy Stadler and Dot Pearson, Co-chairmen; Bill Brown, Donnie Brown, June Chilton, Eddie Coleman, Ruby McKinney, Lee Martin, Billy Joe Perkins, Edd Robertson, Frances Underwood and Margaret Williams.
- 99. Those who have entered the ministry and share some ties to Lowe's either through membership or attendance have included; Leonard Stadler, Andrew Brown, Maurice Chilton, Richard Roberts, Maurice Gilliam, William Stadler and though it cannot be verified by the records Revs. Numa F. Reid, Pinkney L. Groome, James H. Brent and other leaders in North Carolina Methodism probably attended Lowe's during their youth.





A HISTORY OF THE MAYODAN MORAVIAN CHURCH 1896 - 1996

by James Maynard Farris and Violet Kirkman Young

Editor's note: The following is a history of the Mayodan Church originally written in 1956 by James M. Farris (1930-1964) and now supplemented with editing and update by church historian and former organist (1947-1992) Violet K. Young (a member of the Historical Society). James M. Farris was the son of Mr. and Mrs. A. G. Farris and a grandson of Mr. Samuel P. Tesh (1872-1947) who was the founding Lay Member of the Mayodan Church in 1896. James M. Farris, a promising young attorney, died in 1964 and is buried in the Mayodan Moravian Graveyard. Our thanks to his family for allowing the Society to reprint his original monograph (long out-of-print) and to Mrs. Young for bringing the work up-to-date.

BACKGROUND

THE MORAVIANS

The MORAVIAN Church occupies a unique position in the history of Protestant churches. The UNITAS FRATRUM.¹ (Unity of Brethren) was organized in Bohemia in March 1457,² and is considered to be the oldest Protestant church in the world.

A small group of men and women gathered together at this time, forty-two years after the death of John Hus, to re-establish his doctrines and put them into practice in their everyday lives. In these early years the church encountered many persecutions and trying difficulties. However, by the time Martin Luther came to the front in Germany the UNITAS FRATRUM had grown to a membership of 200,000.

During the next forty years (1515-1560) the UNITAS FRATRUM became well organized in Moravia and Poland, as well as in its home land, Bohemia. In the immediate years following this period much of the UNITAS FRATRUM activity centered in Moravia; hence, the church later came to be known as the MORAVIAN Church.

The Thirty Years War (1618-1648) had a devastating effect on the early MORAVIAN Church, leaving only scattered remnants in Central Europe. With the help of John Amos Comenius, the educator, the church managed to survive this crucial period and enjoyed a century of gradual growth.⁴

Around 1732 the Moravians launched into a world-wide foreign Mission program. As a result of this program MORAVIAN congregations and societies spread on the Continent, in the British Isles and even to America. 5

The first Moravians came to America with George Oglethorpe in 1735 and concerned themselves primarily with missionary work among the Indians. In 1740, in order to avoid taking up arms against the Spanish in Florida who were at war with the Province of Georgia, the Moravians abandoned their settlement and journeyed to Pennsylvania. Soon after their arrival, additional groups joined them from Europe. This enabled them to engage in far-reaching missionary work among the Indians and American white settlers. The settlers of t

In 1752, a small group of Moravians set out from Bethlehem, under the leadership of Bishop August Gottlieb Spangenberg, in search of an appropriate tract of land where they could settle and establish a Christian community for themselves and their friends. From this community they planned to carry on mission work among the Indians and white settlers. Their journey westward was accompanied by many trying difficulties, but to this small group of Christians these difficulties were trivial because somewhere ahead lay their track of land. After traveling down the Atlantic coast to Edenton, they turned inland until they finally reached the mountains between Blowing Rock and Boone. There they decided that they had journeyed far enough, and that nearby was suitable land for their purposes. After a short journey east they come upon the Reddus River and the Yadkin River. It is in this area that these Christians settlers bought 98,985 acres of land from Earl Granville 8

In 1776, after the MORAVIAN Colony had enjoyed considerable growth, the town of Salem was laid out in the center of the colony, also known as the Wachovia tract. As a result of these small beginnings, the Southern Province of the MORAVIAN Church in America now has forty-two churches in its membership of 17,769.

The MORAVIAN Church as a "Scripture-grounded" and "Christ-centered church" which "has sought to emphasize . . . the great truths" has throughout its entire history maintained world-wide unity. ¹⁰ It is classed as a liturgical church in that it uses a variety of liturgies, follows a prescribed form for its sacraments and rites, and observes the church year with emphasis on the seasons of Advent, Christmas, Epiphany, Lent, Easter, Ascension, Whit Sunday, and Trinity. The Moravians also practice infant baptism, confirmation, adult baptism, and receives by the Right Hand of Fellowship persons transferring from other denominations.

MAYODAN

MAYODAN is a small town in the Piedmont section of North Carolina, thirty-six miles northeast of Winston Salem. ¹¹ The town occupies an area of approximately eight square miles, which lies in a small valley having low mountain ridges extending lengthwise east and west. Between these ridges flows the Mayo River, which furnishes an ample supply of water for the town's electric power and industries. Just south of the town the Mayo flows into the Dan River. It is from this uniting of the two rivers that the town received its name, MAYODAN.

In 1895, there was only one building, a deserted log house, in what is now MAYODAN. "It was a very beautiful, but a very retired neighborhood, where one might wander through the bush, and by the bank of the dashing Mayo River, all day long without perhaps seeing a single soul." In 1896, the activity in this "retired neighborhood" began to increase due to the construction of a dam across the Mayo River just outside of what is now the northern incorporated limits of the town and also the construction of a large cotton mill. The mill, completed in April, 1896, offered a wealth of employment to residents nearby. Thus the town immediately began to grow and develop. By May, 1897, it was estimated to have between seven and eight hundred inhabitants as well as two churches (MAYODAN MORAVIAN and Episcopal) and two stores, S. P. Tesh, General Merchandise Store, and the Ault Drug Store.

Through the years the town has continued to grow and develop, until today it possesses many characteristics which distinguish it from many towns its own size. There are many wholesome activities for all age groups. Among these are six churches, Lions Club, Rotary Club, Young Men's Christian Association, Garden Club, Book Club, Federated Woman's Club, Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, Boy Scout Troops, and various other social and educational organizations. (Written in 1956).

BEGINNING OF THE MAYODAN MORAVIAN CHURCH

In July 1895, the first religious service was held in MAYODAN under the direction of Howard E. Ronthaler, at this time a very active layman leader who was a railroad surveyor and Samuel Permania Tesh, also an active layman and the town's only merchant. The service was held in the yard of the Higgins Boarding House, the only house in town at this time. The congregation was made up largely of the residents of the Boarding House, along with a few people from nearby neighborhoods.

During the following months these two interested laymen conducted religious services as often as possible. When weather permitted, they met on the lawn of the Boarding House and on other occasions in Ault's Drug Store 17 and in Mr. Tesh's Store. 18

As already mentioned, the settlement began to grow considerably in the latter part of 1895 and in 1896. Thus it was not long after that first religious service in July, 1895, that the people could begin making plans for a church. The money for the church was raised entirely by private subscription among the interested laymen, some of whom became interested only after being visited several times by Frank Fries, an official in the Mayo Mill. Mr. Fries was in charge of the subscription list and rendered a very valuable service during this time to the town as well as the church.

Mr. Frank Fries of Salem, has energetically pushed the subscriptions for this church, (MAYODAN MORAVIAN), and it has been through his efforts that it has been possible for us to build so speedily and likewise to build so substantially. ¹⁹

The service for the "corner stone laying" of the church was conducted by Howard E. Rondthaler in the afternoon of the last Sunday in July. This day marks the first official MORAVIAN service to be held in the settlement of MAYODAN. The arrival of the northbound train just after twelve o'clock and the departure of the southbound at four o'clock necessitated the holding of this service between those hours, due to the visitation of about fifteen members from the Home MORAVIAN Church at Salem. ²⁰

Through the kindness of Mrs. Higgins, proprietress of the Boarding House, her porch and yard were placed at the disposal of those in charge of the service. Plank seats were arranged in the shaded yard in front of the hotel. The porch, which was reserved for the ladies, was filled. All the plank seats in the yard were occupied, and groups gathered about the several trees in the yard, all of which were encircled by a fringe of hacks and carriages filled with friends from the neighborhood. ²¹

On this occasion the Reverend John Clewell read the Scripture and gave a prayer, and the sermon was delivered by Howard E. Rondthaler, his topic being "Jesus Christ Himself Being the Chief Corner-Stone" Ephesians 2:20. 22 After the sermon, several songs were sung which were accompanied by Mr. Tom Lehman with his cornet. 23 At this time the congregation departed to the site of the proposed church, which is on the same rise as the hotel, a few hundred feet to the south. This very beautiful site was given to the church by the MAYODAN Land Company. Messrs. Buckenstem, Agee, and Swain assisted in the matter of soldering the box upon the completion of the service. This "cornerstone laying" was a decided step forward not only for the few Moravians in the settlement but for all religiously minded settlers nearby. At last these people would be able to attend Sunday School and worship services in a church, a church in which they were a part, a church which

had been made possible only through their contributions and faithful service.

The architect's plan for the church structure was by B. D. Price of Winston-Salem in cooperation with the Fogle Brothers, also of Winston-Salem, who were responsible for its construction. John Dean was the immediate overseer of the work.²⁴

The original church building was a frame structure with a sixty-eight foot tower on a brick foundation. The structure was divided into three rooms, the main church room being thirty-two by thirty-five feet with a seating capacity of two hundred twenty-five. Adjoining this room was a twenty-eight foot square lecture room with one hundred and thirty-six chairs. This room could be used individually or with the main church room by opening the sliding doors between the two rooms. The third room was evidently the small basement which housed the church's heating system. No paint was used inside the church. The walls were a light brown shade which blended beautifully with the stained glass windows. The exterior of the church was painted pure white with an olive trim. The walls were with an olive trim.

On Sunday, November 8, 1896, the first service was held in the new church.²⁷ "The building was well filled, and thus the start was happily made."²⁸ During the afternoon Sunday School was conducted in the main church room with an attendance of eighty-six persons. Mr. Clarence A. Shore was chosen to be Sunday School superintendent, and Mr. Edgar Hege, his assistant. "On that night (November 8, 1896) the church was crowded, and thus it continued night after night."²⁹

The first season of the church year to be celebrated in the church was Christmas. Services were held regularly prior to the twenty-fifth of December, all of which were well attended. The Christmas festivities took place on December twenty-sixth. For this occasion the church was decorated with a lighted cedar. All the seats were filled and approximately fifty children were arranged around the edge of the platform and on the steps. ³⁰

Nearly two hundred parcels of fruit and candies were distributed, and many little hearts were made happy.... One tiny lad enjoyed the occasion so thoroughly that, in his zeal to see the audience, lighted tree, and the speaker at one and the same time, he twice tumbled over the edge of the platform, flat upon the floor. No damage resulted, other than the pulverizing of his precious candy bag, which always reached the floor beneath and advance of himself.³¹

During the early days of the church there were many services held in the church that were designed not only for spiritual inspiration but also for creative fellowship. The pastor encouraged lay leadership and lay participation in all phases of the church's work. He also devoted much of his time to the children of the church and community,

encouraging them in their Sunday School work as well as other wholesome activities. Practically all the services held in the church in these early months were very well attended. The church being the only one in the community, little stress was placed along denominational lines, a policy practiced throughout the entire MORAVIAN Church. However, in this case the church functioned entirely on a community basis. As an illustration of such a function, it is interesting to note a musical concert that was held on March 12, 1898. On this Saturday night more than three hundred persons assembled in the main church room and the adjoining lecture room. 32 For this occasion some twenty-five boys and girls were grouped on the platform in the main church room. Under the "especial training" of Miss Mabel Weathersbee, they sang a number of sacred and patriotic songs "with great spirit." Also for the occasion the MAYODAN band, under the leadership of Tom Lehman, was seated in the lecture room. The band had been organized only three months before, this occasion being its first public appearance. They rendered their part of the program so well that they were asked to repeat In making a voluntary report to the most of their selections. WACHOVIA MORAVIAN, Mr. Rondthaler in conclusion made the following statement, "It may be in place to state that this entertainment is part of a general plan to brighten Saturday nights by popular gatherings of various sorts in our MAYODAN Church."34

The first wedding in the church was conducted by Mr. Rondthaler in January, 1898. The young couple, both of MAYODAN, were Mr. M. Nicholson and Miss Rebecca Robertson. A large group of friends accompanied the couple in the beautifully decorated church and "the ceremony passed off in a manner which would have done credit to churches and communities of many years standing." ³⁵

The first Easter service held in the church was in April, 1897, and went off with great success. The church was decorated with wild flowers and ferns from the mountains which "formed a tasty decoration" for the occasion. "The whole country seemed to have poured out to attend the morning service." Every seat in the church and lecture room was occupied, even the platform steps had to be utilized. For the second Easter service held the following year, services were held at the graveyard in the afternoon as well as in the church, this being the custom of all the churches in the Southern Province. It is also interesting to note that the Mayodan band for the first time took part in the Easter graveyard service, April, 1899, an undertaking that has continued every year since that time. Between five and six hundred people were present for this service.

In the early part of 1900, the pastor and laymen managed to sell enough copies of THE SHORTER HYMN BOOK to make it possible to use the Litany in the Sunday morning services. As mentioned above, the

MORAVIAN Church is Liturgical in form. Thus the Mayodan Moravians soon became a living part of the Southern Province, regardless of its many difficulties and isolated position in "that retired neighborhood."

YEARS OF GROWTH (1896-1947)

As the years passed, the Mayodan Church underwent many experiences and changes. The contributions of many persons went into its life. The leadership of a number of able ministers especially were important to it; and their successive periods of service highlight the story of the church.

The Mayodan Moravian Church has the distinguished pleasure of listing Mr. Howard D. Rondthaler as the first pastor of the community of Mayodan and the first pastor of the church. Mr. Rondthaler, at the time, was a surveyor, at work in the area in an effort to find a suitable path for the proposed railroad to be constructed from Roanoke, Virginia, to Winston-Salem. As he recalls years later,

My first knowledge of Mayodan goes back to the time when there was no Mayodan and I was one of a group of railroad surveyors, trying to find a path through the wilderness from Winston-Salem to Roanoke. It was "rough going" in the Mayodan neighborhood near where the dam now stands, particularly when you fell into the Mayo River from the 29 foot cliffs, over which we had to scramble with our surveyor's (SIC) instruments, rod and chain. 41

In 1893, he was graduated from the University of North Carolina with a master's degree of geology. The following year he taught in the Salem Bovs' School and at the same time was in charge of the work at Christ Chapel work in West Salem and the Fairview Sunday School in North Winston. ⁴² After serving in this capacity for one year, he became surveyor. Some sixty years later a Bishop and retired president of Salem College and Academy, he sat in his living room on a cold January day and told the author how in his younger days he was determined not to be a minister. ⁴³ His father and grandparents on both sides had been ministers of very high standing but young Howard E. Rondthaler was to break this very distinguished family tradition.

As a surveyor in a "very retired neighborhood," isolated from the activities of church, he could not resist the temptation of ministering the Lord's Word to the people around him. Even though he was a very competent surveyor, he soon gave that up as he was called to the ministry.

Mr. Rondthaler, during his pastorate (1896-1901) in the Mayodan area, rendered very valuable service to the church and the community. It is through his alertness, interest and comprehension of

thought that much of the early history of the church and community has been preserved.

In recalling his four year pastorate at Mayodan (in an essay that appeared in the 12 May 1949 issue of the <u>Madison Messenger</u>) Rev. Rondthaler reflected upon the ways in which the fledgling church and community were often interrelated:

Mayodan had no streets then (1890s) for it was a pioneer hillside with a surviving empty house, which later became Mrs. Higgins' residence and "hotel!" Before long we were able to inaugurate religious services held in the yard of the Higgins house and in (un-)favorable weather, in the commissary of the building crew, and it was a funny sight to see a congregation seated where workmen ordinarily fed at little rough tables and no furniture except a plank bench on each side of the table. Fairly soon two stores were built, one of them for the late Mr. Ault, druggist, and the other for the enterprising merchant, S.P. Tesh. Divine services were held sometime in the store and sometimes in the other, through the kindness of the two storekeepers, the audience sitting on counters, nail kegs, barrels, crates and boxes, as best they could.

In due time, the first two churches began to be erected, namely the Episcopal and Moravian, with fine fellowship between the Rector, whose name was Williams, and the Moravian pastor (myself)...

... Amongst the names that stand out from those days are: W.C. Ruffin, Superintendent of the Mill, Dr. Carter, Blackwell, the merchant, S.P. Tesh, Mr. and Mrs. Ault, the Knight family, the Freemans, the lifetime school teacher Mrs. Weathersby (Weathersbee) the Crouches, the Dickens family, the Charlie Smith family, Mickey and many many others.

I have always loved Mayodan because it is the place where two rivers and a mountain meet and make together a great manufacturing center. I have always felt that Mayodan folks lived sensibly and in a neighborly manner. I remember well the first Christmas that Mayodan ever knew and the beautiful first Christmas tree in the Morayian Church.

... I think the future of Mayodan is as solid as its two rivers, the Mayo and the Dan, and as co-operative as its school, its churches and its mill.

Due to the shortage of ministers in the Salem area, Mr. Rondthaler's activities there became so great that he was unable to continue his work in Mayodan. William E. Spaugh became pastor of the

church in January, 1901, and served in that capacity until 1904. Mr. Spaugh also had many other church activities outside of Mayodan. There were many Sundays during his pastorate when he was unable to hold Sunday morning services. By this time the Episcopal and Baptist churches had been organized and shared similar difficulties. The three churches, in close cooperation with each other, were able to share the available facilities and maintain their respective programs with success.

Charles H. Wenhold succeeded Mr. Spaugh in 1904 and served as pastor for one year. In 1905 Edgar A. Holton succeeded Mr. Wenhold and served the Mayodan Church along with Avalon (outgrowth of the Mayodan Moravian Church), Wachovia Arbor, and East Salem, the last two congregations in Winston-Salem. Mr. Holton came to Mayodan from Greensboro, where be had served as pastor of the Moravian Church in that City. He was the first to live in the church parsonage, Mr. Spaugh and Mr. Wenhold having resided in the home of S. P. Tesh. During this pastorate the church continued to grow and all the activities were maintained. Mr. Holton continued to have protracted meetings as others had and instructed the Moravian catechism.

In 1908, Mr. Holton received a call to become pastor of the Freidberg and Christ Churches in Forsyth County. Later he became half-time pastor for the Freidberg Church and at the same time served the New Philadelphia and Bethabara Churches at Winston Salem. 1924, he was appointed Field Agent for the Southern Province. His initial service in this capacity was in Mayodan in May, 1924. 45

Mr. Holton was succeeded by Carlton E. White, a recent graduate of the Moravian Theological Seminary at Bethlehem, Pennsylvania. On April 1, 1909, he delivered his first service in Mayodan and for two years worked very maintain the high interest and attendance that his predecessors had established. Probably the most significant development during this period other than the regular activities was the reuniting of the Avalon and Mayodan congregations. In 1899, a large mill was constructed two miles north of Mayodan, a branch of the Mayo Mills. As a result of this development, a small community came into existence, Avalon. Some of the laymen of the Mayodan Church who were employed by the mill in Mayodan were transferred to Avalon. By 1911, a small Moravian church was doing very good work in the settlement, under the leadership of the Mayodan Moravian pastor and the lay leadership of Edgar Hege. On June 15, 1911, one of the spining mule boxes caught (fire) on the top floor of the mill. A summer breeze through the open windows fanned the sudden flame and in a few hours the beautiful mill in spite of automatic sprinklers was a total ruin. 46 The mill was not rebuilt and most of the residents there moved back to Mayodan, ⁴⁷ the two Moravian congregations uniting together.

In 1911 Mr. White accepted a call to another church; thus

leaving the pastorate vacant. During the next six years, without the assistance of a resident ordained minister, the church depended entirely upon faithful laymen and visiting ministers. 48 This was a very trying experience for such a small congregation. However, they realized the significance of their work and labored very diligently and faithfully. The list of laymen reveals the fact that no one person was totally responsible for the continued interest during this period. However, due to the extended ministerial contributions of C. E. Crist, it seems only proper to list his name among the ministers of the church. Throughout this period he held worship services as often as possible and even on occasions held protracted meetings in the church. Following are two quotations of ministers who visited the church during this period and were greatly impressed by the faithfulness of the congregation. "Their warm Christian spirit ... and ... desire for progress and welfare of work ... cheered me greatly"50 "May God Help this Mayodan flock which is so faithfully helping itself."51

In 1918, E. H. Stockton, Secretary and Treasurer of the Southern Province and an ordained minister, accepted a call as part-time minister of the Mayodan Church. During his pastorate in Mayodan he continued his work in Winston-Salem and also served the Reedy Creek School congregation. Mr. Stockton came from Winston-Salem to Mayodan on Saturday afternoons when he was to preach there on Sunday, and would spend a great deal of his time visiting in the community. During the six years in which he served the Mayodan Church, many friendships were made and a valuable service rendered. It is interesting to note a report made by the Reverend E. C. Stimpel, who along with Mr. Stockton conducted a revival meeting at the church in October, 1919.

I feel it my duty as well as a privilege to tell the readers of the Wachovia Moravian about the Fine body of Christian workers there are at this place. They are mill people and most of them work in the Mayo Mills.... they are as a fine a lot of people as can be found in any congregation of our Province. Both in their person as well as in their home life they show themselves above the average neatness and hospitality. We visited in many of the houses and the fine spirit and great kindness greatly endeared them to us... They need encouragement as they are trying to do the Lord's work in that town under many handicaps and the Province at large would do well to remember them prayer and sympathy. ⁵³

In 1923, Howard G. Foltz, a recent graduate of the Moravian Theological Seminary and a World War I veteran, accepted a call from the Mayodan Church. Mr. Foltz entered upon his ministry in Mayodan

July 18, 1923. The congregation, as always, was very happy to welcome a new minister into their midst, but this time there was something special about the occasion. For the first time in thirteen years the Mayodan Church was to have a resident minister. The parsonage was remodeled and redecorated. Some unknown friends gave the pastor and his wife a heater and some rugs, and others contributed by the way of a "pounding". 54 Mr. Foltz's pastoral duties were limited to the Leaksville, Kallam School and Mayodan congregations, which enabled him to contribute much of his time to the Mayodan congregation, the largest of the three. As a result of this personal leadership, the church enjoyed many new activities which had in the past been impossible because economic conditions deprived the laymen of the time necessary for such activities. The Sunday School grew beyond all previous records, which made it necessary to enlarge the basement to provide more Sunday School rooms. A choir was organized July 17, 1924 and after being taught the rudiments it became a very important part of the Sunday morning services. Arrangements were made for the young people of the church to attend a summer camp, an event designed to give those who attended a wholesome period of religious fellowship with our other people in the Province. It was also in this period that the Woman's Auxiliary became very active in missionary work, which resulted in a church-wide consciousness of the real need of such a program. The church voluntarily obligated itself for the partial support of a missionary in Alaska, the Reverend Mr. Martin. After five years of successful work in Mayodan, Leaksville and at Kallam Law School, Mr. Foltz accepted a call in May, 1924, to serve the New Philadelphia, Bethabara and Union Cross congregation in Forsyth County.55

Mr. Foltz was succeeded by Allen Hedgecock, who had been ordained at Advent Church in Winston Salem June 23, 1923. Mr. Hedgecock entered upon his ministry in Mayodan in August, 1929. Soon after his arrival a reception social was held in his honor at the home of Mr. and Mrs. J. S. Reynolds. 57 Mr. Hedgecock's pastoral duties were limited to the Leaksville and Mayodan congregations, which permitted him to continue the activities inaugurated by Mr. Foltz as well as take on other activities. The Sunday School continued to grow beyond all previous records. Mr. Hedgecock organized the Young Men's Class, and his wife organized the Young Ladies' Class (later called the Louise Hedgecock Class in her honor), as a result of the increased attendance. 58 Both of these classes have become very strong organs of the church and have rendered a variety of valuable services to the church and community. Mr. Hedgecock also encouraged the summer camps and in July, 1930, conducted a Bible School at the church. Along with his other activities he found time to hold religious services at the County Home and County Iail at Wentworth.

On November 30, 1933, Mr. Hedgecock accepted a call to become pastor of the Vanderbilt Street Moravian Church of Shapton, Staten Island, New York. He was succeeded by Vernon I. Graf, a recent graduate of the Moravian Theological Seminary. Mr. Graf was very happily received by the congregation. The Ladies' Auxiliary furnished a bedroom for him in the parsonage and the young ladies' class showered him with towels, soap and linens. Other classes furnished him with rugs, blankets, sheets, pillow cases, pictures, desk and book cases. Mr. Graf soon became well known in the Mayodan area and became very popular among all congregations as well as his own. The Sunday School continued to grow, still breaking all previous records. In 1937, additional Sunday School rooms were built onto the church. Much of the labor for this project was donated by men of the congregation. This two-story addition to the original church building consisted of nine Sunday School rooms and a central heating system.

Two other significant innovations during this period were the Moravian graveyard project and the Junior Choir under the direction of Mrs. Ernest Reynolds.

In February, 1938, Mr. Graf accepted a call to Christ Church in Winston Salem. The last Sunday in February he delivered his last service to the Mayodan congregation. On this occasion the church and lecture room were filled to capacity.

February 28, 1938, marked the beginning of a sixteen-month period in which the church, with all of its many activities, again had to rely on its laymen for leadership. Again, as they had some twenty-five years earlier, individuals responded to the needs of the leadership. The Board of Elders took a leading role by helping with church services, visiting the sick and securing visiting ministers for the Sunday morning services. The other groups of the church centered their efforts toward maintaining high interest in the Sunday School and taking care of the buildings and graveyard. It cannot be denied that this was a very trying and difficult time for the church. However, their faithfulness and hard work was greatly rewarded by way of spiritual satisfaction.

June, 1939, Oswald E. Stimpson accepted a call to become the minister of the Mayodan Church, preaching his introductory sermon June 11. Besides carrying on the regular activities of the church, Mr. Stimpson, due to the shortage of teachers during the war, taught in the Mayodan High School. The most significant undertaking during this period was the renovation of the interior of the church. This project included a thorough remodeling of the main church room and lecture room.

In 1945, Mr. Stimpson received a leave of absence from the Southern Province to attend Princeton University. At this time William Kaltreider accepted a call to become pastor of the Mayodan Church. Mr.

Kaltreider and his wife had been Moravian missionaries to Jamaica for fourteen years. In this capacity the Kaltreiders had distinguished themselves among Moravians by their outstanding work in Jamaica. Due to Mrs. Kaltreider's illness, they returned to the United States in 1944. During his pastorate in Mayodan, Mr. Kaltreider, along with his many other activities, organized a men's chorus and reorganized the band and the junior choir. He laid great emphasis upon foreign missions and did outstanding work in the Foreign Missionary Society. In 1953, Mr. Kaltreider accepted a call to the King Moravian Church. He was succeeded by John Henry Kapp, a native of Bethania, North Carolina, and recent pastor of the Oak Grove Church.

This review of pastors has been presented in an effort to give the reader the information available at this time, of the chronological developments of the church and its activities. No attempt has been made to evaluate the individual ministers. As ordained ministers of God, each of these men has encountered many difficult tasks and each in his own way has obeyed his Master.

A MISSION CHURCH

The Mayodan Moravian Church may justly be referred to as a missionary church. During the course of its history, it has fathered a public school, a public library, three Sunday Schools and two churches.

The first public school to be held in the town of Mayodan was held in the lecture room of the Moravian Church. In 1897 Mr. Rondthaler and some of the mill officials, realizing the need for such an institution, decided to open a school as soon as possible. The one main obstacle was to find a person, who would undertake such a task. At this time Mayodan was not the most desirable place in which to live and it would be no light undertaking to teach the young people of this settlement, for many of them had never attended school before. On January 2, 1898, the school opened with eighty-six present. Mrs. Lucy W. Weathersbee of Farmland, North Carolina, accepted the position and for twenty-five years taught the Mayodan public schools. Mrs. Weathersbee also became a very outstanding church and civic leader always helping wherever she could. The school continued to use the lecture room in the church until the first public school building was erected in 1901 on the site where the present building stands.

In an article in the February 1906 issue of the <u>Wachovia Moravian</u> Mrs. Weathersbee told of the ways in which the Mayodan Moravian Church and the community supported her in this undertaking:

In the early autumn of 1897 there came to me a letter in substance as follows:

Mrs.	XA7	
TATE 2.	vv	

I have been asked to recommend a lady teacher for a school to be located in Mayodan. It is a new town, having been started in 1895. It has but two churches and no school. The Moravians and Mr. W.C. Ruffin, who is Superintendent of the Mayo Mills, are greatly interested, and if you care to talk it over with Rev. Howard E. Rondthaler, who is the Moravian pastor at that place.

They want a teacher who will take an active interest in their Church and Sunday School work. Think seriously before deciding, as it will be no light undertaking.

Yours,	truly,	
L.C		

The thought fascinated me, for I loved pioneer work. I went to Salem, talked with Mr. Rondthaler, and made an appointment to go with him to Mayodan in November. The result of that trip was an agreement with Mr. Ruffin to open the school in the following January. There being no school building ready the Moravian Chapel was offered for use, and it made an excellent school room when fitted up with patent desks, rostrum, chart, blackboard and an old square piano.

Monday Jan. 3, 1898, was an eventful day in the little mill town. Many doubted the possibility of gathering children together. "Would the parents be interested and would the children themselves be willing to leave their play and come?" were the questions mutually asked.

The call of the bell was answered promptly by fifty-five children, only ten of whom had ever been inside a school room before. Others came, more than could be accommodated with seats.

Mr. Ruffin was notified. His reply was that Mr. Lehman was making benches, and would have them ready by noon. Many of the children sat on boxes brought from Mr. Tesh's store, and some sat on the floor until that time.

By the second Monday eighty-two had been enrolled and seated. There was no doubt then as to whether there would be a school, and the great warm hearts who had planned it and who were to bear the burden of its expense were glad.... They waited not for school officials to levy taxes to support a school. They taxed themselves voluntarily with consecrated purpose.

... Fortunately the work was mostly of one grade. Of the eighty-two about sixty-five were strictly primary. Those I taught from the chart and blackboard, using normal methods. They especially enjoyed the singing and marching lessons. They were happy and interested, and far better off than they had been on the streets. During the term 114 were enrolled. The average attendance was 60.

In 1899, the Mayodan congregation in an effort to encourage reading in the community established the town's first library. One-half of the Sunday school collection was to be donated toward buying the books. Later a friend agreed to double the amount collected by the church. The library grew very rapidly and was used very extensively by the community. "Gifts for the Sunday school library continue to be added, so that our catalogue already demands a new page of titles. Every book is in circulation, the shelves being entirely empty between Sundays." 62

In the early years of the Mayodan church, it was not uncommon for nearby rural neighborhoods to be without a pastor or active lay leadership. The Mayodan congregation, always concerned about the lack of religious leadership, answered the need by sharing its pastor and lay leaders with such neighborhoods. The first Sunday in January, 1898, Mr. Rondthaler, for the first time, "preached . . . to an overflowing congregation" at the Joyce School House, three and one half miles north of Mayodan. 63 As Mr. Rondthaler continued his regular monthly appointments, interest in the neighborhood grew so large that on occasions it was necessary for him to peach near a window in the school house to permit those gathered in the yard to hear his message. In March, 1898, Mr. Rondthaler reported to the WACHOVIA MORAVIAN that "the salutary influence of a good school is being decidedly felt both in the Sunday School and church services." In June, 1898, Mr. Rondthaler reported that the interest was continuing and that "some hard work on a certain hot June afternoon resulted in the erection of quite an extensive leaf arbor in front of the school house, from which affords a most pleasant meeting place on warm summer afternoons. 65

Mr. Rondthaler along with lay leaders continued to help in this capacity until the congregation was well enough organized to conduct its own services. This is believed to be the beginning of the Joyce Chapel Church, which at the present time is a very active Presbyterian congregation in the same general neighborhood as the old Joyce School House. 66

In 1918 the Reedy Creek Sunday School was organized by C. L. Harris and later supervised by J. S. Reynolds at the Reedy Creek School House. To follow, in 1924, was the Kallam Sunday School, organized at Kallam School House by S. P. Fish. These Sunday Schools in nearby rural neighborhoods enjoyed growth similar to that of the Joyce School congregation, and each developed into a well organized church.

The Mayodan Church has been instrumental in organizing three Moravian churches, Avalon, later reunited with Mayodan, Greensboro, and Leaksville. The Avalon and Leaksville churches were organized by members of the Mayodan Church who had moved into the respective communities, along with the aid of their former church, which helped by sharing its ministers and lay leaders, as well as financially whenever possible. Today both the Greensboro and Leaksville congregations are well organized and self-supporting Moravian churches in the Southern Province.

(Here ends Mr. Farris' account as originally published in 1956. Mrs. Violet Young's account of the years since begins here. Her portion of the history comes from personal knowledge and from the church diaries kept by pastors-a practice no longer required.-Editor)

MAYODAN CHURCH AND THE MODERN AGE 1953 -1996

Rev. John Kapp was installed as pastor of the Mayodan Moravian congregation December 5, 1953, and he and his family moved into the old parsonage which was behind the church building. It was a miserably cold winter; snow and more snow. However, work began on a new house for the parsonage family, and on December 5, 1954, open house was held at the new parsonage on North Sixth Avenue . Over 310 People called that day. 68

Sincere, hard-working people were John and Louise Kapp. In addition to other ministerial duties, Rev. Kapp directed the men's chorus, the choir and the band, and taught the senior men's class. Mrs. Kapp was superintendent of the junior department, sang in the choir, directed plays, and much more. The Kapps introduced the church to the custom of the Advent wreath, and it has made an Advent wreath each year since. Along with the star overhead, it makes the Advent season very meaningful. In February 1960, Rev. Kapp resigned to serve the Union Cross Moravian Church.

Mayodan Moravian was not without a pastor very long as Rev. Herbert Weber, brother-in-law to Rev. John Kapp, was installed March 6, 1960. All phases of the work continued and there were many firsts during Rev. Weber's pastorate. A major renovation program was begun in April 1961. Several years before, the church steeple was

removed because the supporting walls were found to be unsafe. The congregation decided to rebuild the supporting tower and add a new steeple; people wanted to hear the old bell ring again. Imagine the workmens surprise when 40 pounds of honey was found in the old walls. No one knows how long the honey had been there. By Good Friday of the same year, the bell rang for the lovefeast service. The sanctuary was extensively renovated, including new pews and wall-towall carpet. 69

October 1962 saw the ground-breaking for a Christian Education Building. The old parsonage, erected in 1905, was sold and moved to a new location near Midtown Shopping Center. Quite a few of the members got to "smear" a little bit of mortar before Mr. Walter B. Martin, a brick mason and a member of the church, sealed the cornerstone. On October 27, 1963, the opening service was held in the new Christian Education Building. 70

One very special event was held in 1962 when Mayodan Moravian held its first candle tea. It was considered a trial run, but proved very successful. The decision to have the tea came about as a result of the pastor's wife, the former Emma Elizabeth Kapp, receiving three one hundred year old candle molds from her family. She got the women interested in making candles by the Moravian recipe. They made candles, cookies and sugar cake, and the first tea was held at the home of Mrs. Harvey Price. The next year and each succeeding year, for 34 years, a candle tea and bazaar has been held at the Mayodan Moravian Church on the first Saturday in December. After serving for six years, Rev. Weber resigned to accept a call to the pastorate of Fries Memorial Moravian church in Winston-Salem, North Carolina. His last service at Mayodan was July 31, 1966.

Succeeding Rev. Weber was Rev. Graham Rights who was installed on August 21, 1966. He and his wife, the former Sybil Strupe, came to us after his year's study in the field of the New Testament in Edinburgh, Scotland. Graham's first pastorate was at the Moravian Church in Nicaragua, where all 150 members were natives of that country. Having been ordained a Deacon in the Moravian Church in 1960, Rev. Rights was consecrated a Presbyter at the Mayodan Moravian Church May 5, 1968. 71

In 1970 the congregation approved a suggestion by the Board of Trustees to brick-case the sanctuary built in 1896. The church was pleased with the results, and it blended well with the brick educational building.⁷²

Rev. Rights worked tirelessly at Mayodan, continuing all programs begun by former pastors, and introducing some new ones of his own. Later, after leaving Mayodan when he was elected Chairman of the Board of World Missions of the Moravian Church, Graham

Rights said of the Mayodan Church, "It was a strong church when I arrived. They were well organized people, dedicated, and there was a lot of activity. My predecessor was a very good minister. I did not have to take something that was down and build it up. My objective was to keep it all going." ⁷³

Two children were born to the Rights while in Mayodan: Susan and John. Today, John is the pastor of the Fries Memorial Church in Winston-Salem, North Carolina. Graham Rights' last service as pastor at Mayodan was on August 27, 1972. However, at the centennial lovefeast, November 24, 1996, Bishop Graham Rights was our

speaker.74

Rev. E. Howard Housman followed Rev. Graham Rights, and began his work as pastor of the Mayodan Moravian Church on February 4, 1973. Rev. Housman had served as superintendent of the Honduras Moravian Province from 1966 until shortly before coming to North Carolina. While in Mayodan along with his ministerial duties, he taught an adult Sunday School Class, worked with Junior and Senior High youth groups, and was active in the ministerial association. With all of this activity, Rev. Housman still managed to visit all resident members of the Mayodan Moravian Church. His wife was an industrial nurse at Washington Mills for over a year. 75

After a successful pastorate in Mayodan, Rev. Houseman resigned as pastor of the Mayodan congregation, January 12, 1975, to become pastor of the Moravian Church in his birthplace of Staten

Island, New York. 76

Rev. John M. Walker, a native of Mount Airy, North Carolina, followed Howard Housman as pastor of the Moravian congregation in Mayodan and was installed March 30, 1975. Brother Walker had served as pastor of Christ Moravian Church in Winston-Salem, North Carolina, since February 6, 1966. All of the regular services of the church and its activities continued under his leadership. In 1977 the Mayodan Women's Fellowship made and packaged about 4000 beeswax candles to be used at the National Conference of the American Crafts Council held in Winston-Salem, North Carolina, in early June. Kathy Walker, wife of the pastor, was very active in all of the women's work. 77

After serving the Mayodan church for five years, Rev. Walker resigned to assume the pastorate of the Enterprise Moravian Church in Davidson County. His last service with the Mayodan congregation was November 30, 1980, at the lovefeast observance of the church's 84th anniversary. The country of the church is the church is the country of the church is the church is

On May 10, 1981, a very active, young minister, Rev. Steve E. Craver, was installed as pastor of the Mayodan church. A graduate of Moravian College and Moravian Seminary in Bethlehem, Pennsylvania,

Rev. Craver had been associate pastor of Trinity Moravian Church in Winston-Salem, North Carolina, Mayodan was his first full pastorate and a full pastorate it was! "Outreach" was the pastor's real interest. Whether it was reaching out to unchurched young people, the Salvation Army, Social Services, he gave the program his all. It was during his pastorate that "God's Woodyard" was begun; the men cutting trees, splitting the wood and delivering it to needy people. This particular service has been discontinued, but there is still a program to reach needy people. The present storefront ministry, still in operation on Second Avenue in Mavodan, was begun at the suggestion and leadership of Rev. Steve Craver. Conrad Alberty, a POW veteran has managed this ministry for the past sixteen years. Some 54,000 people from throughout the county have visited the store. The "Youth Club" was quite an undertaking, but Steve Craver managed to get enough people interested and involved to make the program a success. Additionally, a number of our people answered the call to come to Alaska to help build a Moravian Seminary. 79

Rev. Craver began the Bethel Series, an intensive study of the Bible. It was so successful that we had 91 people on Wednesday nights to engage in one of the best studies of the Bible ever offered to any church. So

After serving at Mayodan for nine years, Rev. Craver resigned to accept a call to Friedland Moravian Church, and concluded his ministry in Mayodan on May 20, 1990. 81

Mayodan church was not without leadership for very long. Bishop James C. Hughes, semi-retired, accepted a call to serve as interim pastor in June 1990. He proved so efficient and dedicated that he was asked to stay as the full time pastor. Bishop Hughes accepted and stayed five years. 82

A fine musician himself Bishop Hughes introduced several new musical programs. An accomplished musician was hired as organist and choir director. Mrs. Elizabeth Price gave a three octave set of Schulmerich handbells in memory of her husband, Pinnix I. Price, a former musician in the church. Both Mr. and Mrs. Price were former members of the church. Anne Tuttle agreed to direct the handbell choir as well as the band. With organ, hand bell choir, youth choir and Men's chorus, as well as the Adult Choir, the church enjoys beautiful music year round. 83

Another very special event during Bishop Hughes' pastorate was the "The Gathering" on the weekend of September 10-12, 1993. An arrangement where 21 visitors came to stay in the homes of church members and share their faith in various sessions at the Church. Many people were moved to rededication of their lives and an outpouring of the Holy Spirit was evidenced that surpassed any revival in our church

in many years.84

Bishop Hughes now completed 48 years of service, the last five in Mayodan. His last service there was on May 28, 1995. Upon the departure of Brother Hughes, Rev. Harold Cole came as interim pastor for seven months. The work continued and members were added to the church. 85

The congregation was very pleased when the Mayodan Town Council consented to hang a Moravian Advent star in the center of town to honor One Hundred Years of the Moravians in Mayodan. The funds for the purchase of the oversized star were provided by Town Manager, Jerry Carlton, and his family in memory of their son, Craig Carlton; along with Betty Williams and her sons, Tim Williams and Ronald Dodson, in memory of husband and father, Brian Williams. The star is very striking hanging there in its beautiful simplicity. ⁸⁶

Another young and energetic young man, Rev. Harold "Hal" Atkins was installed as pastor of Mayodan Moravian Church, His first service was the Christmas lovefeast December 24, 1995. The church now entered its centennial year-1996. Each month a special event was held to commemorate the church's anniversary. Excitement and anticipation regarding the opening of the cornerstone and discovering the contents of the box were evident throughout the congregation. Finally, November 24, 1996, the day designated for the final celebration arrived and it was a full day, indeed, beginning with Sunday School, morning worship service, followed by a congregational dinner. At 2:30 in the afternoon a large congregation had gathered on the front lawn, eagerly awaiting the opening of the cornerstone and replacement of a new one with the articles selected to be sealed away. The old cornerstone contained an old copper box, which had been soldered together. After a little hack sawing the "like new" contents were revealed. A Bible, a Book of Hymns and Liturgies dated 1895, a hand-written letter by the first pastor, Howard E. Rondthaler, were displayed. Also, the box contained a Wachovia Moravian published in Salem, North Carolina, July 1896, a similar paper from the northern Moravian Province, a Madison Observer, and a brochure from Salem Academy. There was no list of charter members as some had expected. as the congregation was not organized until November 29, 1896 and the cornerstone was laid in July 1896. The day concluded with a lovefeast in the sanctuary.87

The Mayodan Moravian church has come a long way since its first service on the porch of Mrs. Higgins' boarding house in 1896. Much of the continuing ministry that has gone on can be credited to the humility, faithfulness and sincerity of its members and to the strong leadership of layman who have shouldered responsibilities to keep the work strong and effective. From the men who built the fire in

the pot-bellied stove that once graced the right hand of the sanctuary to the man in the pulpit, all have contributed to the ongoing life of the church. As Mayodan Moravian Church reviews the past years it is thankful for the opportunities God has given it to serve the community and it looks for new opportunities to serve and enrich the lives of others as a fitting response to the call of the gospel of Christ.

Ministers of Mayodan Moravian Church

Howard E. Rondthaler 1896-1901		Oswald E. Stimpson	1939-1944
William E. Spaugh	1901-1904	William A. Kaltreider	1944-1953
Charles E. Wenhold	1904	John H. Kapp	1953-1959
Edgar A. Holton	1905-1908	Herbert F. Weber	1960-1966
Carlton E. White	1909-1911	Graham H. Rights	1966-1972
Pastorate Vacant	1911-1917	E. Howard Houseman	1973-1975
Clarence E. Crist 1913-1917 (layman)		John M. Walker	1975-1980
Ernest Hall Stockton	1917-1923	Steve E. Craver	1981-1990
Howard G. Foltz	1923-1929	Bishop James C. Hughes	1990-1995
Alan S. Hedgecock	1929-1934	Harold D. Cole	1995
Vernon I. Graf	1934-1938	Harold E. Atkins 19	95-present
Pastorate vacant	1938-1939		

NOTES

² Sixty years before Martin Luther nailed his ninety-five theses on the door of the church at Whittenberg.

³ Adelaide L. Fries and J. Kenneth Pfohl, THE MORAVIAN CHURCH, Raleigh: Edwards & Broughton Co. 1926.

4 IBID

⁵ IBID

⁶ Anonymous, THE MORAVIAN CHURCH, IT'S ORIGIN, TEACHING, WORSHIP, MISSIONS, UNITY, Winston-Salem:Comenius Press, n. d.

⁷ Fries and Pfohl, THE MORAVIAN CHURCH, "The Days of Old."

8 IBID

⁹ Figures are accurate as of 1956.

¹⁰ Fries and Pfohl, THE MORAVIAN CHURCH, pp.104-05.

¹¹ Population approximately 3500 in 1956.

12 THE WACHOVIA MORAVIAN, June 1897, Vol. V, No. 52.

¹ Official name of the Moravian Church.

- ¹³ This mill receives its raw material, cotton, by the bale and performs all the necessary functions to produce the finished garment in the same building. This is believed to be the only mill of its kind in the world. In 1900 a smoke stack was added to this construction. It is 125 feet and at that time was the tallest in the state.
- ¹⁴ THE WACHOVIA MORAVIAN, May, 1897, Vol. V. No. 51.
- ¹⁵ Personal interview, Mrs.. A. G. Farris, March, 1955.
- ¹⁶ This site is now occupied by the Mayodan Hotel. Personal interview, Dr. H. E. Rondthaler, January, 1955.
- ¹⁷ This site is now unoccupied, 1956.
- ¹⁸ This site occupied by Nelson's Esso Service in 1956.
- ¹⁹ THE WACHOVIA MORAVIAN, Dec. 1896, Vol. IV, No. 46.
- ²⁰ THE WACHOVIA MORAVIAN, August, 1896, Vol. IV, No. 42.
- ²¹ IBID
- 22 IBID
- ²³ Mr. Lehman for many years was an official in the Mayo Mills. Most of these years he rendered very valuable aid to the church with his musical talent. He later resided in Martinsville. Virginia.
- ²⁴ THE WACHOVIA MORAVIAN, Dec., 1896, Vol. IV, No. 46.
- 25 IBID
- ²⁶ The exterior of the church was brick-veneered in 1970.
- 27 November 29, 1896, First Holy Communion celebrated in churches, forty-four persons participating.
- ²⁸ THE WACHOVIA MORAVIAN, Dec., 1896, Vol. IV, No. 46.
- ²⁹ IBID
- ³⁰ THE WACHOVIA MORAVIAN, Jan., 1897, Vol. IV, No. 47.
- ³¹ IBID
- ³² Population of the community at this time approximately 700.
- 33 THE WACHOVIA MORAVIAN, March, 1898, Vol. VI, No. 61.
- 34 IBID
- 35 THE WACHOVIA MORAVIAN, Feb., 1898, Vol. VI, No. 60.
- ³⁶ THE WACHOVIA MORAVIAN, May, 1896, Vol. V, No. 50.
- 37 IBID
- ³⁸ This custom is not exercised as readily in the Northern Province, due to undesirable weather conditions.
- ³⁹ THE WACHOVIA MORAVIAN, April, 1899, Vol. VII, No. 74.
- Population of the community approximately 900.
- 41 THE MESSENGER, May 12, 1949,
- ⁴² THE WACHOVIA MORAVIAN, July, 1896, Vol. IV, No. 41.
- ⁴³ Personal interview, January, 1955.
- 44 THE WACHOVIA MORAVIAN, No. 1916,
- 45 THE WACHOVIA MORAVIAN, July, 1924,
- THE WACHOVIA MORAVIAN, July, 1911,
 Many of the houses were also moved to Mayodan.

- ⁴⁸ For names of outstanding lay leaders, refer to Appendix, at the end of the 1956 history of The Mayodan Church.
- ⁴⁹THE WACHOVIA MORAVIAN, July, 1913, Vol. XXIV, No. 7.
- 50 IBID
- 51 IBID
- ⁵² Personal interview, E. L. Stockton, his son, who on many occasions came to Mayodan with his father.
- ⁵³ THE WACHOVIA MORAVIAN, No. 1919,
- 54 THE WACHOVIA MORAVIAN, Oct. 1923,
- 55 THE WACHOVIA MORAVIAN, May. 1929.
- ⁵⁶ THE WACHOVIA MORAVIAN, August, 1929,
- 57 IBID
- ⁵⁸ Personal interview, Mrs. A. G. Farris, March 1955.
- ⁵⁹ THE WACHOVIA MORAVIAN, Feb., 1934,
- ⁶⁰ THE MESSENGER "Mayodan Anniversary Edition," May 12, 1949, Vol. XLIII, No. 51
- 61 IBID
- ⁶² THE WACHOVIA MORAVIAN, Feb., 1901, Vol. VIII, No. 95.
- ⁶³ THE WACHOVIA MORAVIAN, March, 1898, Vol. VI, No. 61.
- 64 IBID
- 65 THE WACHOVIA MORAVIAN, June, 1898, Vol. VI, No. 64.
- 66 Personal interview, Mrs. A. G. Farris, March, 1955
- ⁶⁷ THE MESSENGER, "Mayodan Anniversary Edition," May 12, 1949,
- 68 MADISON MESSENGER, 19 November and 17 December 1953.
- 69 MADISON MESSENGER, 2 March and 17 August 1961.
- 70 MADISON MESSENGER, 11 October 1962, and 24 October 1963.
- 71 Violet Kirkman Young, ONE HUNDRED YEARS OF THE

MORAVIANS IN MAYODAN, NORTH CAROLINA: 1896-1996,

Mayodan Moravian Church, 1996, pp. . 126-137.

- ⁷² MADISON MESSENGER, 25 June 1970.
- ⁷³ Young, p. 126.
- ⁷⁴ The Rev. Graham Rights was consecrated a bishop in the Moravian Church in 1995. The order of the ministry of the Moravian church is deacon, presbyter and bishop.
- 75 Young, p.p. 138-140
- ⁷⁶ Ibid.
- ⁷⁷ Ibid., pp. 142, 153, 155.
- ⁷⁸ MADISON MESSENGER, 26 November 1980.
- ⁷⁹ Young, pp. 156-195.
- 80 Ibid., p. 174.
- 81 MADISON MESSENGER, 4 April 1990.
- 82 Young, p. 200
- 83 Ibid.,pp. 223-225

⁸⁴ Ibid., p. 237
⁸⁵ MADISON MESSENGER, 26 May 1995; and Young, p. 256.
⁸⁶ MADISON MESSENGER, 24 November 1995.
⁸⁷ Bulletins for Centennial Services on 24 November 1996.

The Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.

OFFICERS

President	Jerri B. Griffin, Madison
	Rich Seybert, Ruffin
	Michael Perdue, Wentworth
Recording Secretary	Helen Price Hooper, Reidsville
Treasurer	George A. Atkins, Eden
Historian	Charlotte W. Cate, Reidsville

DIRECTORS

Lindley Butler	Reidsville
Robert W. Carter, Jr.	
Fred B. Coates	70 4 7 477
Ann Sims Cooper	Stoneville
Honesta Dobyns	
James Dobyns	
Julia Hill Gunn	
Jean D. Harrington	Eden
Donald W. Hoover	High Point
Mary Louise McCollum	Madison
Mary E. Osborne	
Lucy M. Rankin.	Reidsville
Charles D. Rodenbough	Madison
Zelma Joycè Scott	Stoneville
Deryl Torbert	mm

Rockingham County Historical Society P. O. Box 84 Wentworth, North Carolina 27375

Forwarding and Return Postage
Guaranteed
ADDRESS CORRECTION REQUESTED

Non-Profit
Organization
Bulk Rate
U. S. Postage
PAID

Permit No. 2 Wentworth, NC

The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy



THE BOYD LETTERS, PART 1

The Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.
VOLUME XXII NUMBER 1 June 1997

The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy

The journal is published semiannually in June and December by the Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc. Box 84, Wentworth, N. C. 27375. Members of the society, for which the annual dues are \$12.00 for an individual and \$15.00 for a family membership, receive the journal. Beginning with the June 1997 issue of the Journal, individual copies may be purchased for \$6.00 per number plus \$1.75 mailing charge. A price list of back issues and other publications is available upon request.

Editorial Policy

The publication committee is interested in receiving articles on the history and genealogical source materials of Rockingham County and the adjacent area. The historical articles must be well written and thoroughly documented. Genealogical articles should consist of previously unpublished primary source materials pertaining to Rockingham County, such as abstracts of local records and edited dairies, letters, or church records. Papers on family history should not be submitted. All copy, including footnotes, should be typed, double-spaced. Articles and correspondence should be sent to the Editor: Robert W. Carter, Jr., 1141 Irvin Farm Road, Reidsville, N. C. 27320.

About The Cover

The Hermitage plantation home of Rockingham County planter George D. Boyd and his family. The house was built probably in the late 1840's and was restored in the mid 1990's. The house is located on State Road 2409 (Boyd Road) about two miles southwest of Reidsville. Pre-restoration view of house in 1977.

Photo courtesy of Mr. Robert W. Carter, Jr.

The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy

VOLUME XXII

NUMBER 1

June 1997

THE ANTEBELLUM AND CIVIL WAR LETTERS OF THE GEORGE D. BOYD FAMILY

Part One

Edited by

Robert W. Carter, Jr. and Michael Perdue © 1997

CONTENTS

Preface
Chapter I - Boyd Family Background
Chapter II - George D. Boyd of the Hermitage
Chapter III - John H. Boyd
Chapter IV - Samuel H. Boyd



THE ANTEBELLUM AND CIVIL WAR LETTERS OF THE GEORGE D. BOYD FAMILY

Edited by Robert W. Carter, Jr. and Michael Perdue

PREFACE

It is a story long a part of Rockingham County history and folklore. It is a story of joy and tragedy. It is a story that has never been told in detail-until now.

The Rockingham County Historical Society is pleased to present the results of five years of research and writing: the letters of the George D. Boyd Family of Rockingham County which span a period of four decades. From the carefree and promising days of the antebellum South to the dark and uncertain days of Reconstruction we see the family of Rockingham County planter George D. Boyd as it is forever torn asunder by the cruel hands of war. The following letters are from George D. Boyd and his four adult sons- of whom only one survived the Civil War. From these letters the reader will come away with a deeper understanding of life among the gentry in the antebellum south, the emotions which ruled the day among loyal Southerners, camp and prison life for the Confederate Solider, but most of all the reader will witness the "deep bonds of mystic affection" which existed between George D. Boyd and each of his four sons.

This publication would not have been possible without the support and cooperation of many individuals and institutions. Appreciation is extended to the Greensboro Historical Museum of Greensboro, North Carolina, the repository of the main body of the Boyd Family papers, for permission to publish these letters. Museum Director William Moore and Archivist Stephen Catlett were most helpful and encouraging as the idea of publishing the Boyd letters began to take shape. Members of the Boyd Family who assisted with the research and in other ways provided invaluable information included: Mrs. Clement Coote Brown (nee Mary Boyd) of Washington D. C., greatgranddaughter of George D. Boyd; Mrs. Mary Glen Boyd Taylor of Richmond, Virginia, and Mr. Thomas Settle Boyd of Lakeland, Florida, great-great grandchildren of George D. Boyd. These three individuals are guardians of a unique and treasured heritage.

Others who have assisted or cooperated with this project are: Rich

Seybert, Julia Gunn, Rebecca Barnard, Mary T. Hobbs, Jerri Griffin, Wendy G. Gunn, Diana A. Carter, Mr. & Mrs. James Dobyns, the present owners of the Boyd's beloved "Hermitage" plantation; Thomas M. Hill, Hazel Carter, Robert Graham, Mr. & Mrs. J. E. Anderson, Colt Johnson, Doris Brown, Patricia Alred, Mrs. Hazle Neet, Dr. Randy Patterson, Hassell Holder, Don Hoover, Mary Browning, Paul H. Lemons, Sr., Ward Triche, the congregation of the Wentworth United Methodist Church, the late Ann 0. Rich, the late Hugh Jack Johnson and Ken Blankenship.

Appreciation is also extended to the following institutions and repositories: Duke University Special Collections Department, North Carolina State Archives, Rockingham Community College Historical Collections and Emory and Henry College for information and data secured from their own respective holdings.

Wherever possible the original spelling and grammar of the letters have been retained.

We invite and encourage any individual with additional information or material on the Boyd Family to contact the editors in care of the Historical Society's Wentworth address.

Robert W. Carter, Jr. Michael Perdue Summer 1997

Chapter 1

BOYD FAMILY BACKGROUND

George Dillard Boyd, legislator, merchant, and plantation owner was born in Rockingham County, North Carolina on 19 May 1797. He was the son of Andrew and Elizabeth Dilworth Boyd. His siblings were: Mary Boyd Rice; John Boyd, 12 February 1793-14 July 1812; Alfred Boyd; Matilda Boyd Hill; and Ansalom Boyd, 19 September 1801-29 June 1812. Brief sketches of the siblings who reached maturity will be given later in this chapter.

Like many Southerners who rose to prominence during the antebellum period, George D. Boyd apparently knew little of his family background. The Boyds had the same apocryphal story told in many families that the first "... ancestor in America was one of three brothers ..." The story continues that the brothers "... came as political refugees after the execution of the Earl of Kilmarnock." This story seems highly unlikely since the Earl was executed in London on 18 August 1746 long after the Boyd family was established in America. Another tradition handed down in the family states that the Boyds "...always thought that our ancestor must have come from Virginia and located in Rockingham (County)..." As shown by recent research, the last story seems quite plausible.

Andrew Boyd (the father of George) was born on 6 July 1764. His father's name is unknown and he apparently died when Andrew was quite young. According to surviving information, Andrew was "an orphan" by 1778 when a claim for 150 acres of land was entered for him in the Guilford County records. The property, located on Little Troublesome Creek, was about three miles south of present day Reidsville in the Mizpah United Methodist Church Community. The land was surveyed on 9 June 1779 and was granted to Andrew on 1 March 1780. The land included "John Boyd's Improvements." It would be reasonable to assume that John was the father or at least a close relative of Andrew. A man named John Boyd received several Granville Grants in the area (then Orange County) but he does not appear to be the father of Andrew. This John Boyd (Jr.) settled on Reedy Fork Creek in present Guilford County by 1763 and built a gristmill on his property. He died in 1767 leaving a widow named Rebecca and several children none of whom was named Andrew. This Rebecca was the owner of "Widow Boyd's Mill" often mentioned prior to the Battle of Guilford Courthouse in March 1781.7

The Boyds mentioned above are probably related to the John Boyd

who settled at the present site of South Boston, Virginia, between 1745 and 1749 when he established a ferry across Dan River at that location. This John Boyd "of Dan River" died ca. 1757 leaving a will naming children: George, William, John, James, Andrew and David. The above mentioned Andrew is too old to be the Andrew of Rockingham County but there seems a good possibility that the Boyds in Halifax County, Virginia, Guilford and Rockingham Counties were in some way related.

Andrew Boyd of Rockingham County was the son of Catherine Boyd who left a will in Guilford County dated 12 January 1783. The will was probated at the February 1783 term of Guilford County Court. Only two children are mentioned in the will: Margaret Wason (Watson) and Andrew Boyd. One of the witnesses to the will was John Hallums, a neighbor and perhaps a relative of the Boyds. Under the terms of Catherine's will Margaret received several head of livestock and the remainder of the estate was bequeathed to son Andrew Boyd. The will gives no clue as to what was included in the estate. At this time no information has been located which reveals the maiden name of Catherine Boyd or has any additional material been located concerning the family of Margaret Watson.

Schools were rare in Piedmont North Carolina when Andrew was growing up but occasionally several planters would pool their resources and hire a school master to teach their sons the rudiments of reading, writing and arithmetic. It is evident that Andrew attended a school for surviving examples of his penmanship show a large bold handwriting in which he signed documents as A. Boyd or Andy Boyd. ¹⁰ It is probable that he also attended an academy as he seems to have had some knowledge of state law and other legal matters. On 7 July 1790 Andrew married Elizabeth Dilworth. He was 26 years of age and she was 23. ¹¹ She was the daughter of John and Mary Boyd Dilworth and grew up in a community two miles east of the Boyd home. ¹² Since Elizabeth's mother was a Boyd, there is a good possibility that she and Andrew were related in some way. It was not unusual for first or second cousins to marry during this period.

The Dilworth family settled in present day Rockingham County by 1770.¹³ The founder of the family died leaving a widow named Jean and several children including John Dilworth. John secured a 500 acre state land grant in the present Williamsburg area of Rockingham County in 1782.¹⁴ He and his family resided on this property until his death in 1808.¹⁵ John and Mary reared nine children several of whom moved to Tishomingo County (now Alcorn County), Mississippi about 1838.¹⁶ Several members of the Boyd family would later move to the same area of Mississippi.

Andrew Boyd and his wife Elizabeth began their married life as the owners of the 150 acre tract of land which he had received as a land grant

in 1780. In 1796 Andrew purchased an additional 300 acres tract which lay about two miles north of his farm.¹⁷ This property was known as "The Crossroads" and lay at the intersection of the Dix' Ferry Road and the High Rock Road. This location was a long time polling place and the local district militia muster ground. Later owners of the property operated a store and there is a possibility that Andrew tried his hand at retailing.¹⁸ The same year that he purchased the property the county court appointed him as constable for the district.¹⁹ In 1797 he was appointed as one of the members of the slave patrol in the area.²⁰ Perhaps his ventures at the Crossroads were not profitable for after owning the land only three years, he sold the property.²¹

Andrew remained active in local politics and held several minor county appointments over the years. In 1805 he served as overseer of the road through his community. From 1810 until his death he served as one of the judges at most of the elections held in his precinct. He also served on county court juries sometimes being foreman. Andrew often served as a commissioner to help settle the estates of his deceased neighbors. While he never held an elective office it can certainly be said that he fulfilled his civic obligations to the community and county.

While Andrew Boyd's religious connection is not known there seems a good possibility that he was active in Lowe's Methodist Church which was formed in his community on 25 March 1796. Andrew served as one of the executors of Rev. Issac Lowe's estate. The settlement of this estate took several years since it involved the emancipation of Rev. Lowe's slaves. Is seems reasonable to assume that Andrew was a good friend of Rev. Lowe and was active at Lowe's Church or else he would have never become involved in this complicated legal matter. One of Elizabeth Boyd's relatives, George Dilworth, was one of the original trustees at Lowe's so it is possible that other members of his family were also active at Lowe's. Andrew's son George D. Boyd would later become a Methodist. One cannot help thinking that the Boyd preference toward Methodism may have continued because of an earlier association with the denomination during Andrew's lifetime.

Andrew seems to have prospered as a small planter and a blacksmith. In 1797 he purchased a 183 acre farm near the confluence of Haw River and Troublesome Creek. He purchased several adjoining tracts which brought the total amount of this farm to 222 acres. This land located one mile south of his home tract was retained during his lifetime. Between 1800 and 1810 he acquired four slaves. By 1815 he was the owner of a total of seven slaves.

Sometime between 1809 and 1814 Andrew purchased a 350 acre tract of land on Piney Creek.²⁹ This property near Speedwell Presbyterian Church lay several miles west of his residence. Sometime prior to 1809 the former owner of this farm, John Owen, had erected a

gristmill on Piney Creek and this enterprise would figure prominently in the business affairs of George D. Boyd who would inherit the property upon his father's death. ³⁰

The 1815 tax list for Rockingham County indicates that Andrew owned 772 acres of land. This total includes Andrew's two farms on Little Troublesome and Haw River and the property on Piney Creek. However, he had purchased a 199 acre tract of land which surrounded Speedwell Presbyterian Church in 1814 and for some reason this acreage is not reflected by the total mentioned on the tax list. ³¹ By adding the 199 acre tract to the 772 acres this brings the total of Andrew's land ownership to 971 acres. It seems fairly certain that Andrew acquired the Piney Creek lands as a way of leaving a sizeable inheritance to his children.

Andrew Boyd died at the age of 51 on 21 October 1815.³² Nothing definite is known concerning the events of his death or his place of burial. He left an unsigned handwritten will which was probated at the November 1815 session of court. In the will Andrew left his wife the choice of his land and a slave for her lifetime. To his oldest son Alfred he bequeathed the 150 acre home tract of land, a slave and a set of blacksmith tools. By the terms of Andrew's will, son George received one-half of the Owen's land and gristmill on Piney Creek, a slave, money to attend school, a desk and \$50 to purchase books. Andrew's daughter Mary Boyd (Rice) received part of the Owen land on Piney Creek and two slaves. The 190 acres surrounding Speedwell Church were left to daughter Matilda Boyd (Hill) with one slave.³³ Neither George nor Matilda were of legal age at the time of their father's death. Brother Alfred served as George's guardian and the widow Elizabeth served as Matilda's guardian until the young people reached their majority.³⁴

The widow Boyd appears to have continued to live on the 150 acre homeplace near Little Troublesome Creek. She survived Andrew by many years, dying on 8 May 1844 at the age of 77. She left a will which was probated during the May 1844 session of court. The court minutes, son George and nephew Alfred Reed were the executors of the estate. For some unknown reason Elizabeth's will was never recorded in the county records so its contents are unknown. As with Andrew, Elizabeth Boyd's place of burial is not known.

Andrew and Elizabeth's son Alfred was born 9 January 1795. He seems to have chosen the profession of farmer and blacksmith. Once he served as overseer of the road past his "shop" to Thompsons (Williamsburg). In 1827 he purchased his sibling's interest in the 222 acre tract of land on Haw River. He retained ownership of this property for four years selling it in 1831. About the year 1838 Alfred joined his uncles John and Thomas Dilworth and others and migrated to Tishomingo County, Mississippi. Apparently Alfred married before he

left North Carolina. His wife's first name was Fanny but her maiden name is unknown. The issue of this marriage included: George L. Boyd (1841-1896), Alfred Boyd, Jr., and Eliza Boyd Settle and other children. A few months after his mother's death in 1844, Alfred sold the 150 acre Andrew Boyd homeplace in Rockingham County. 41

Alfred Boyd died in Tishomingo County (now Alcorn County) on 25 January 1846 at the age of 51 years. He was buried at New Hope Presbyterian Church Cemetery. His wife Fannie (born April 1806) died on 19 February 1871 and was buried at New Hope Church Cemetery. Little other information has been located on this branch of the family but several of Alfred's and Fannie's children are also buried at New Hope so the family seems to have remained in the area for a generation or two. 42

Andrew and Elizabeth Boyd's daughter Mary Boyd was born on 7 May 1791. ⁴³ According to Andrew's will she inherited a portion of the Owen land on Piney Creek. At a later date her inheritance passed into the hands of her brother George but there appears to be no recorded deed for this transaction. ⁴⁴ On 5 February 1818 Mary married Stephen D. Rice of Caswell County, North Carolina. ⁴⁵ The Rices lived in the Ashland section of Caswell County where they reared nine children. ⁴⁶ Mary died on 15 September 1873 and her husband died on 30 November 1873. ⁴⁷ They were buried in a family cemetery on their farm. ⁴⁸

Matilda Boyd, the youngest daughter of Andrew and Elizabeth, was born 8 August 1801. On 12 May 1822 she was married to Wilson Shedrick Hill of Rockingham County. He was born 10 April 1798 the son of Samuel Hill, a prominent planter who lived on the south side of Haw River in Rockingham County. Samuel served as a soldier in the American Revolution and participated in the Battle of Guilford Courthouse. He later settled in Rockingham County and began buying land on the south side of Haw River by 1792.

Matilda Boyd Hill's brother George D. Boyd married Minerva Hill, also a daughter of Samuel Hill.⁵⁴ The marriage between two of Samuel Hill's children and the Boyd sister and brother made the children of these couples double first cousins.

Wilson S. Hill and wife Matilda Boyd Hill resided on a 300 acre farm in the present Williamsburg Township of Rockingham County. ⁵⁵ In 1821 he was appointed one of the justices of the peace for the county. ⁵⁶ In 1835 the Hills sold their property in Rockingham and purchased a 1300 acre plantation in northern Guilford County. ⁵⁷ The couple named their new plantation "Hillsdale." They constructed a large frame house on the stagecoach road which passed through the land. The property also contained a gristmill and store. Wilson Hill served as postmaster of Hillsdale Post Office which was located in the store from 1835 to 1844. ⁵⁸ Tradition says that the Hills or some later owner kept a stagecoach way

station at the location.⁵⁹ Wilson Hill died on 9 August 1855 and was buried either on his plantation or at the Methodist Cemetery on Ashe Street in Greensboro. At some later date, probably after his wife's death, his remains were moved to Green Hill Cemetery in Greensboro.⁶⁰ His wife Matilda died in Greensboro on 1 March 1881 and was buried beside her husband.⁶¹ Several of the Hill children became prominent citizens of Greensboro.⁶²

Wilson S. Hill and Minerva Hill Boyd had a sister named Zilpha Hill. 63 She married Samuel C. Edwards in Rockingham County on 30 April 1835. 64 The Boyds and Edwards remained good friends in the years following Minerva's death and there are several pieces of correspondence between the families which are reprinted in this article. Samuel C. Edwards was born 18 July 1810 in Virginia to George R. Edwards and Catherine Simmons Edwards. 65 His parents moved to Rockingham County, North Carolina by 1816 when they joined Mt. Carmel Methodist Church. 66 Samuel and Zilpha resided in the Williamsburg area of Rockingham County. ⁶⁷ In 1836 he was appointed as one of the justices of the peace for the county. ⁶⁸ In 1846 Samuel became the "High" Sheriff of Rockingham and served until 1850.⁶⁹ On 28 April 1849 Samuel purchased a 320 acre plantation in Pontotoc County, Mississippi for the sum of \$27,000. 70 The Edwards did not leave Rockingham County for Mississippi until 1850.⁷¹ Evidently the Edwards prospered in Mississippi for when he left Rockingham he owned 12 slaves and by the time of the 1860 census, this number had increased to 29.⁷² Zillpha died in Mississippi and later Samuel was remarried on 17 November 1868 to a widow whose name is unknown to the writer.⁷³ Samuel Edwards died in 1887 and was buried at Palmetto Church in Lee County, Mississippi.74

Information on Andrew and Elizabeth Dilworth Boyd's other son

George D. Boyd is contained in the following chapter.

In summary it may be said that the Boyds were among the pioneer settlers in Rockingham County. As a young man Andrew Boyd owned little more than a 150 acre farm. By hard work and good management he was able to build up an estate of 900 acres and seven slaves. He left each of his children a sizable inheritance and they all married into well-to-do families and became prominent citizens in North Carolina and Mississippi.



God Boys

George D. Boyd (1797-1886), a steel engraving from mid nineteenth century.

Courtesy of <u>Biographical History of North</u> <u>Carolina</u>, Vol. VII, edited by Ashe, 1908

Chapter II

GEORGE D. BOYD OF THE HERMITAGE

19 May 1797 - 16 April 1886

George Dillard Boyd was born in Rockingham County on 19 May 1797, the youngest surviving son of Andrew and Elizabeth Dilworth Boyd. Apparently he showed promise as a youth for he was the son chosen to receive an education. Money was provided in his father's will for the education but no particulars of the school he attended have survived. After attending school George chose to settle on land inherited from his father and live the life of a planter. He purchased his sibling's interest in the property and bought several adjoining tracts piecing together a plantation of 838 acres of land along the waters of Piney Creek in south central Rockingham County.

On 19 July 1827 George Boyd married Minerva Hill, the daughter of Samuel and Mary Wilmoth Hill. Her father was a wealthy Rockingham County planter who lived on the south side of Haw River. There were several marriages between members of the Hill family and the Boyds. George's sister Matilda married Wilson S. Hill in 1822. Wilson was a brother of Minerva who married George Boyd. George and Minerva had five sons: James Pinckney, born 22 April 1828, died in infancy; John Hill, born 2 May 1830; Samuel Hill, born 4 March 1834; Andrew Jackson, born 24 February 1836 and George Fulton, born 30 December 1838.

George became interested in county politics at an early age and was appointed constable in his district in 1820 and served in that position in 1821, 1823, 1824, 1825 and 1828. During 1831 he served on the slave patrol in his district. He entered one of the most important county offices in 1839 when he was appointed as one of the Justices of the Rockingham County Court. After serving only six months as a justice he was appointed to the County's Special Court. This was quite an accomplishment for an young person who had served only a short period on the bench. Boyd also continued to serve In other minor offices such as district tax lister and judge of local elections in his home district.⁸ In 1840 George stood as a candidate for a seat in the North Carolina House of Commons and was elected. He used this office as a stepping stone and ran for State Senator in his district in the election of 1842 and was elected. Boyd served in this capacity in the legislatures of 1842, 1844, 1846, 1852, 1854, 1856 and 1858. He served on various committees in the legislature during his years in Raleigh. Being a strong Democrat and a great admirer of Andrew Jackson, Boyd named one of his sons for the President and called his plantation "The Hermitage" in honor of Jackson.10

In 1860 George D. Boyd's Hermitage Plantation was valued at \$7,600 and his twenty slaves and other personal property were valued at \$36,000.11 Boyd had inherited one slave from his father's estate and over the years his ownership of slaves had risen from eleven in 1840 to sixteen in 1850. 12 The census of 1860 reported that in 1859 the Hermitage Plantation contained 300 acres of improved land which producted 500 bushels of wheat, 500 bushels of corn, 400 bushels of oats and 100 bushels of Irish potatoes. Other farm products included 150 bushels of sweet potatoes, 20 tons of hay and 18,000 pounds of tobacco. The plantation also produced 400 pounds of butter and 50 pounds of honey. Farming on the Hermitage was carried on with four horses and six mules. Other livestock included five milk cows, 25 other head of cattle and 75 swine. 13 The remaing 538 acres of the Hermitage land was unimproved woodland. Boyd was a progressive planter for his time for his correspondence shows that he was ordering improved livestock and seed for the farm. When an attempt was made to form an Agricultural Society in Rockingham County in 1825, Boyd was among its supporters. 14 This effort failed and in 1855 a group of county farmers again tried to form an agricultural society. George and his son John Hill Boyd were among the leaders of the effort. No active society resulted from either of these efforts.15

Like many other plantation owners during the antebellum period, George D. Boyd became interested in the rich farm lands that lay in the region of the Deep South. Sometime around 1858 George purchased 300 acres of land in Tishomingo County, Mississippi, near the area where his brother Alfred and his relatives the Dilworths had settled between 1838 and 1840. In September 1860 George's sons John and George F. Boyd visited Tishomingo County and John was impressed by the quality of his father's land. While on the trip son George sold plug chewing tobacco manufactured on the Hermitage Plantation in Rockingham County. 17 In August 1861 son George left Rockingham County with three of his father's slaves and a wagon load of plug tobacco which he peddled out on the trip to Tishomingo. By the time the group arrived in Mississippi, after a journey of six weeks, George had sold most of the tobacco. George F. settled on the farm and by January 1862 he had erected buildings and was making plans to plant oats, cotton and corn in the spring. He reported to his father that their plug tobacco from the Hermitage was not selling well in Tishomingo. 18 Soon all changed for young George as the Civil War continued. On 13 March 1862 he joined Company D of the 32nd Regiment of Mississippi State Troops. He served as a wagonmaster for the regiment for a little over one year and then transferred to the 45th Regiment of North Carolina State Troops. 19 This regiment of Rockingham County men was at the battle of Gettysburg where George was killed. ²⁰ His father retained his Mississippi land for a number of years after the Civil War perhaps having his cousin, Thomas F. Dilworth who lived in the area, to oversee the property. On 22 March 1872 George sold his 320 acre farm to T.W. and W.W. Mills for the price of \$3300. ²¹ Insofar as known this was the last land transfer for George D. Boyd outside of Rockingham County. On 4 February 1868 Boyd purchased a 276 acre farm in Rockingham County which lay on the east side of his Hermitage homeplace. ²² George retained this property, which lay along Piney Creek east of Speedwell Church, until 26 January 1885 when he sold it to N. Wright Smothers. ²² During the period when Boyd owned this land the Hermitage consisted of approximately 1100 acres.

Around 1837 George D. Boyd opened a store in the yard of his home at the Hermitage Plantation. Aboyd took in a local man named William Scott (1813-1884) as his partner and by 1839 they had secured a liquor license. Boyd and Scott remained in business until October 1841 when Scott left to pursue other interests. An old ledger from this period shows that Boyd hired James Irvin, Jr. to operate the store in 1842. The ledger reveals that the store carried a large selection of merchandise and was patronized by a large number of citizens living in south central Rockingham County. Surviving papers show that Boyd purchased much of his stock for the store from supply merchants in Richmond, Petersburg, Virginia and in New York. Around 1856 George's son Samuel took over the operation of the store and he continued to run the business until entering the Confederate Army in 1861. Samuel secured the services of a neighbor Hugh K. Adams to operate the store but by June 1862 some items were becoming scarce. An area resident complained to Samuel that Adams was selective in who he sold the scarce items to. The store was probably closed by 1863 since no county tax was paid on the merchandise that year.

Part of George D. Boyd's financial success during the antebellum period came from his ownership of a merchant flour mill, gristmill and a sawmill. The Hermitage Plantation mill on South Piney Creek was built ca. 1807 by the former owners of the property, the Owens family.²⁹ This mill was adequate to supply corn meal for the residents of the Hermitage and the immediate neighborhood. In 1840 when Boyd decided to expand his milling operations, he chose to erect his second mill on Haw River because of the excellent water power available at that location.³⁰ The first mill at this site was built shortly after 1799 by John Caffey.³¹ Boyd's father-in-law, Samuel Hill, purchased the Caffey Mill property in 1836 but made no improvements to the mill which had fallen into ruins following Caffey's death in 1820.³² Samuel Hill died in 1838 and willed



Conjectural drawing of George D. Boyd's mill, circa 1860. The mill was closed in 1912 and moved four years later to the Iron Work where it burned in 1968.

Sketch courtesy of Robert W. Carter, Jr.



Fannie Boyd (1856-1939), widow of George "Wash" Boyd, the miller of George D. Boyd's mill. She was originally a slave of Samuel C. Edwards and moved to Rockingham County from Mississippi.

Courtesy of Hazel Baker Carter

the property to two of his grandsons, Samuel Hill (son of Wilson Hill) and Samuel Hill Boyd (son of George D. Boyd). ³³ In 1840 George D. Boyd purchased his son's half interest in the Caffey Mill property and built a new mill and repaired the dam across Haw River. In 184¹ Boyd decided to expand his operation by building a sawmill near his flour and corn mill. He attempted to have one acre adjoining his mill condemned for a sawmill site; however, he was unsucessful in this effort. ³⁵ Boyd then proceeded to have one acre of the adjoining Webb property condemned and built his sawmill on this lot. ³⁶ Realizing that his mills and dam were near the boundary line between the Hill and Webb property, George purchased 30 acres of the Webb land to protect his investment. ³⁷ Boyd also had to purchase a 143 acre farm to secure a right-of-way for his customers to get from the main road to the mill. ³⁸

Boyd had additional problems in 1855 when Samuel Hill (son of Wilson Hill) sold his one-half interest in the Caffey Mill tract to several men, one of whom was in competition with Boyd in the milling business. The new owners petitioned the county court for a division of the property. Boyd could not work out a settlement with the other owners and after a survey revealed that part of Boyd's mill and dam were on the Caffey property the matter ended in a lawsuit in the November 1856 term of Rockingham County Court. ⁴⁰ In March 1857 the presiding judge compromised the case ruling that George D. Boyd must sell his one-half interest in the Hill land to Jesse Wharton for \$1400. Boyd was allowed to remove his mill building, mill fixtures, stone walls, bridge and as much of the stone from the dam as he wished within a period of twelve months. The judge also ruled that no mill was ever to be rebuilt at the Caffey-Boyd mill site. ⁴¹

One would assume that during the remaining months of 1857 and early 1858 Boyd had his slaves and other workmen remove all those materials from his mill site on Haw River and haul them to his mill on Piney Creek at the Hermitage Plantation. It is probable that he used all these materials to enlarge or rebuild his Piney Creek mill and construct the rock raceway in the middle of the dam which Piney Creek still flows through today. 42 The water flow of Piney Creek was not sufficient to operate all the milling equipment so Boyd purchased a 36 horsepower steam boiler to operate his saw mill. 43 Still Boyd needed every drop of water he could capture to operate his mill machinery. A spring branch entered Piney Creek below the mill and he had this stream dammed and had his slaves dig a ditch nearly 2,000 feet in length to run water around the hillside into the millrace. The ditch also caught the runoff from the surrounding hillsides during storms. 44 Boyd had several terraces constructed on the east side of Piney Creek to catch the rain water which fell on the area south of his home. These terraces channeled water into two main ditches which ran back to the mill pond. 45 It is a debatable

point that all the work put into the construction project was worth the effort for the small amount of water saved for the milling operation.

The 1860 census reveals detailed information about Boyd's mill. The operation is listed as a merchant mill with a capital investment of \$5000. At the end of the fiscal year June 1860 the mill had produced 1,126 bushels of flour valued at \$1126 and 420 bushels of mean valued at \$420. The sawmill production for the same period was valued at \$800.

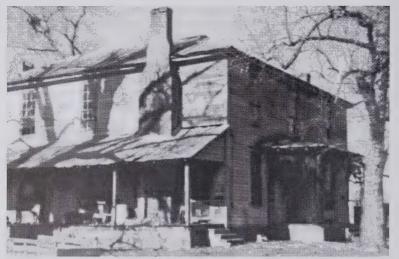
Before and during the Civil War Boyd developed a successful business of selling his flour in Danville, Virginia and perhaps in other nearby towns. Surviving envelopes show that Boyd purchased good quality millstones for his mill from Baltimore, Maryland.⁴⁷

Boyd's longtime miller was one of his slaves "Wash" Boyd. "Wash" remained at the Hermitage after the end of the war and continued to operate the mill for some years. 48

Soon after the end of the Civil War George Boyd installed a wool carding machine in his mill. He soon had a sufficient volume of business to hire a person to operate the machine. As Nothing else is known about this operation but in later years Boyd was having his wool carded at Morehead's mill on the Smith River.

George D. Boyd's flour, corn and saw mill remained in operation during his lifetime and no doubt furnished him with good profits into his old age. George D. Boyd's complex of buildings at the Hermitage has been described as resembling a small village. His first house was probably an old structure built by the Owens family when they owned the property. There is a chance that when Boyd was ready to build his new home, the old Owens house was moved to the side of the yard and became part of the store building. There is no proof as to when Boyd built the "Big House" at the Hermitage but it was probably soon after he built his saw mill on Haw River in 1841 and he had an ample supply of lumber. Boyd's new home was a large two story frame house with end chimneys and a hipped roof. The interior of the house contains simple Greek Revival woodwork. The original front porch was later demolished and replaced with an Italianate porch containing ornamental iron work columns. Also, at a later date, a separate room was moved to and attached to the rear of the Boyd house for use as a kitchen.

A short distance south of the "Big House" is a one room office building with a chimney and fireplace. The building contains some Federal style features and could be older than the nearby main house. ⁵⁴ Boyd no doubt used this structure to transact plantation and mill business. He probably also used the building as a magistrate's office during the many years he served the area as a Justice of the Peace. To the rear of the "Big House" stood several good sized slave dwellings. ⁵⁵ These buildings were torn down or moved away during the early 20th



George D. Boyd's House, The Hermitage, built 1840s, prior to the restoration in the 1990s. Photo dated circa 1977.

Courtesy of Robert W. Carter, Jr.



Corner cupboard owned by George D. Boyd at the Hermitage. The piece is still in the Boyd family.

Courtesy of Donald W. Hoover

century. An ice house also stood to the rear of the main house and each winter the deep pit in the structure was filled with ice from an ice pond located on the east side of the millpond. Other buildings located in the complex included a kitchen, weave room and possibly a building to manufacture plug tobacco. A large stable with a threshing floor for grain stood some distance northeast of the "Big House. So Of course there would have been corn cribs and a large grainery to store the wheat which Boyd raised at the Hermitage. Little or nothing else is known about these buildings.

From ca. 1837 to ca. 1862 Boyd's Store was located in a log and frame building on the north side of Boyd's home. One portion of the building may have been part of the original Owens house which could have been moved to the site when George built his new home. It appears that the log and frame sections of the store were built separately and were later connected together. Sometime after the store was closed, the building became a packhouse for the storage of tobacco. The log part of the building was demolished by a storm in the 1980s and the frame section was blown down by a gust of wind on 24 February 1995. One other old building still exists on the old Boyd Farm. It is the "Miller's House" erected before the Civil War. This frame house stands on the west side of the millpond (now Hester's Lake) and was the home of the millers who ran Boyd's mill long ago. The building was later used as a home for tenants living on the farm.

George D. Boyd's first wife Minerva Hill Boyd was born on 5 August 1808. After being married for seventeen years Minerva was stricken by a fatal illnesses early in 1844. On February 26 Boyd's neighbor Samuel F. Adams wrote to his brother-in-law, David S. Reid, stating that "... Mrs. Boyd is at the point of death..." She died on 2 March 1844 and was buried in the Hill Family cemetery on the south side of Haw River. Seorge Boyd remained a widower for a number of years before he remarried. On 29 March 1859 he married Eliza C. Webb, a woman many years his junior. Liza was the daughter of Horatius and Susan Webb of Winston, North Carolina. The new Mrs. Boyd was born on 1 August 1828 in Milledgeville, Georgia, where her family then resided. One child, Mary Minerva, was born to the Boyd-Webb marriage. Mary Minerva Boyd married Joseph H. Blackwell of Reidsville in 1883. The Blackwells, who had no children, later moved to Savannah, Georgia.

Some information has survived concerning George D. Boyd's physical appearance and temperament. A person who knew Boyd described him as "being endowed with a splendid physique, a commanding personal appearance, a big heart and extraordinary mental power..." The only known likeness of Boyd, a steel engraving perhaps executed when he was middle aged, appears to show a man on the stout

side.⁶⁸ A letter written by his son George from Mississippi in 1862 reveals something of Boyd's temperament.⁶⁹ In the letter, written in response to George's opposition to his son's marriage, "Little" George stated, "I well know when you <u>once</u> make up your mind relative to anything that you are unchangeable . . . "Little" George ended the letter on a friendly note but the elder Boyd did not consent to the marriage. It was not unusual for men of George D. Boyd's class to oppose the marriage of their children into families that they knew nothing about. Fate soon settled the matter with "Little George" entering the Confederate Army and the intended bride marrying another young man.⁷⁰

Throughout his career Boyd was progressive in outlook and supportive of measures that would improve the life and lot of the farmers of the region. He was a supporter of the construction of railroads which would help the farmers move their products to market. Prior to the Civil War Boyd was among the promoters of the Dan River Coal Field Railroad and served as one of its general commissioners. The war stopped construction of this railroad. When the North Carolina Legislature granted a charter for the Piedmont Railroad on 8 February 1862, George D. Boyd was one of the four general commissioners from Rockingham County appointed to open books for the subscription of stock. However, it would take over two years to construct the 48 mile line between Greensboro and Danville and at last Rockingham County farmers could ship their products by rail.

George D. Boyd retained his mental powers into advanced age. A letter written to the editor of The Reidsville Times by Boyd in November 1883 when he was 86 years of age clearly shows that he was still mentally active and interested in matters of local importance. In the letter he took a stand in support of a highly controversial issue concerning the fencing in of livestock. This was a brave stand for a man of advanced years to take since the majority of people in the county stood in opposition to the idea. This stand seems to indicate that Boyd remained a man of his convictions even into old age. In religion Boyd was a Methodist. He professed faith and joined the church in Wentworth in 1870 or 1871 under the ministry of Reverend W. C. Norman. ⁷³

Boyd continued to live at his Hermitage Plantation during his declining years. He died on 16 April 1886 at age 88 years from "... an affliction of the heart." His funeral was conducted on April 18 at Wentworth Methodist Church by Revs. J. A. Cunninggim, R. P. Troy and D. R. Bruton. It was reported that he was honored in death by one of the largest funeral processions ever given to anyone in the county. Four tall obelisks mark the graves of George and his three sons at Wentworth Methodist Church Cemetery.

Soon after George D. Boyd's death, his widow Eliza moved to Reidsville to live. An 1887 business directory of Reidsville listed her as a resident of Main Street in Reidsville.⁷⁵ For many years she resided with her only child Mrs. Joseph H. Blackwell of Reidsville.⁷⁶ Mrs. Boyd, who was blind during her last years, died on 11 July 1903 at age 75 years.⁷⁷ Her funeral was conducted at Main Street Methodist Church with burial in the Andrew J. Boyd family plot in Greenview Cemetery, Reidsville.⁷⁸

The Hermitage Plantation remained in the Boyd family for a number of years following George's death. Since George's heirs were his widow, Eliza, and son, Andrew J. Boyd, nothing was done concerning the farm until after Andrew's death on 18 August 1893. On 7 March 1895 George's widow Eliza received 290 acres of the Hermitage land as her one-third dower interest. However, the entire 800 acre tract was sold by E. Matt Redd, commissioner of the A. J. Boyd estate, to Jonathan Robinson for \$6000 on 6 February 1896. When Eliza Boyd was appointed an administrator of George's remaining estate in July 1896 it consisted of only personal property valued at \$250. The farm was purchased in 1898 by Hugh R. Scott, a Reidsville attorney, whose descendants still own part of the land today.

In summary of George D. Boyd's life, Rev. D. I. Craig wrote in 1908 that he was "...prominent in politics and public life, successful in business, kind and generous to his neighbors, especially to the poor, cheerful and truthful, he enjoyed to the last the love, esteem and confidence of his fellow citizens..." What better can be said of anyone.

BOYD FAMILY CORRESPONDENCE

H.W. & J.J. FRY & CO. TO GEORGE D. BOYD

Richmond, Virginia 18 December, 1846

Geo. D. Boyd, Esq. Raleigh, N.C.

Dear Sir:

Your favor of 14th enclosing \$132.07 is received this morning and above you have on rect. in full for amount your account. We shall be pleased to furnish you with anything in our line when you are in want at fair prices.

Resp. your friend Fry & Co. ⁸⁵ by Wm. H. Price ⁸⁶ Received of Mr. Geo. D. Boyd per mail on 11th inst. \$100.00 And on this day \$132.07 Making \$232.07

Say two hundred & thirty two dollars & 07 cents in full of our acct with him.

H.W. & J.J. Fry & Co. Wm. H. Price

GEORGE D. BOYD TO GOVERNOR WILLIAM A. GRAHAM

Senate Chamber Jany 3rd 1847

Sir:

I read a letter from one of the Colonels of Rockingham requesting information from you as he is actively engaged in raising volunteers to fill up North Carolina Regiment.⁸⁷

He desires (sic) to know how many Companies have been accepted. And if it is probable should he raise a company that it will be accepted-at which point to be mustered into service- by whom they will be inspected under Act of Congress, and such other suggestions as may be deemed necessary to a full understanding of their duties.

An early answer is desirable- that I may answer his letter.

Very Respectfully, Geo. D. Boyd

His Excellency Wm A. Graham

Found in the Papers of Gov. William A. Graham, unbound letters, N.C. State Archives, Raleigh, NC (Call number G.P. 117)

E. FULLER TO GEORGE D. BOYD

Fayetteville N.C. 28 April, 1849

Geo. D. Boyd, Esq. Troublesome, N. C.

Dr. Sir:

I this morning sent the above hogshead molasses as per your order. The quantity I think is premium and the price is low for it.

Respectfully, Elijah Fuller⁸⁸

May 5, 1849 - Recd of George D. Boyd \$7.74 payment for hauling the above hogshead Molasses from Fayetteville.

Eli Wright

George D. Boyd Esq. April 28, 1849. Bought of E Fuller 1 hogshead molasses - 129 gallons – \$32.25

MCILWAINE & CO. TO GEORGE D. BOYD

Petersburg, Virginia Jan. 8, 1851

Geo. D. Boyd Esq. Troublesome, P.O. Rockingham Co., N.C.

Dear Sir:

We have received today \$26.52 and have balanced upon. We regret that your limit for the coffee is too less to enable us to send you the quantity you wish. We will be pleased if you will renew it and allow us to send some sugar and nails and c. to make up a load. We do our best to give you satisfaction the goods and prices.

Yours truly McIlwaine & Co.⁸⁹

PEEBLES, WHITE & DAYEY TO GEORGE D. BOYD

Mr. George D. Boyd

Petersburg, Virginia Oct. 10, 1851

Reedsville,(sic) Rockingham Co., N.C.

Dear Sir:

We hand you Inclosed. William King, Lewis McCray for my acts. rece. for goods for you, We have sent forward all your northern goods that has arrived and hope they will all go to hand in good time.

Your bill will go forward by mail so soon as we can get (it), off. The remainder of the goods now waiting. Should you want call for any article in ______ way of your favor_____ your orders as we try and send such as will please.

Peebles, White & Davey 90

We engaged Wyatt the 7thbut he did not load until the 8th. Inclosing Waggoners reply⁹¹

SAMUEL C. EDWARDS TO GEORGE D. BOYD

Palmetto Miss July 17th 1852

Mr. G. D. Boyd:

My Dear Sir: May heaven best blessings rest upon you and yours. We received your letter dated the 8th of June last. All the family was much pleased to hear from you and to hear that you and the children was all well. I feel much obliged to you for the news your letter contained both social and political allthough separated at a great distance from the people of the country from whom hand I received so much kindness and hospitality. I shall ever cherish deep interest in the wellfare of all the good citizens of old Rockingham. I am glad to hear that you are again a candidate to represent the old county again in the Senate. I know it will militate against your private interest yet as man was not created alone for

himself but the interest and good of his fellow man; it behooves all good men whose creator has endowed with sufficient capacity whenever called upon by their fellow countrymen to legislate for the benefit of their common country to do so provided the sacrifice which he will have to submit to be not too great in accepting office. Personally I cannot be with you all in the election yet you have my best wishes for your sucess and for the sucess of the entire democratic cause. So soon as the election is over and you have the leisure drop me a line let me know the state of the polls, whether there was any falling off from your former vote and what is the state of the polls for the other candidates and how Donneil polled for sheriff, & C. & C.

I have no news of interest to write you further than to inform that Zilpah⁹³ myself and all the children is well and all the negroes is well with the exception of Preston.⁹⁴ He has been complaining for a day or two of the diarrhea. There has been several cases of sickness in our neighborhood mostly ague & fare (?) billious fever and diarrhea. I have not heard of any cases proving fatal as yet with the exception of our nearest neighbor. He lost a little child with something like chills & fevers. The doctor hardly knew what was the matter with it. We had a celebration on the 3rd of July at a place called Coleman Mills distant about five miles from our house. Zilpah myself and all the children attended. The Declaration of Independence was read by Parson Miller and Benjamin S. Edwards ⁹⁵ delivered the oration and a barbacue was served up after the address. It was said there was two thousand present including ladies and gentlemen. Benjamin acquainted himself very well and to the satisfaction of every one present so far as I have ascertained. The people of this section of county take a much livelier interest in celebrating the anniversary of American Independence than in old Rockingham. Here it is generally a cessation from all kind of business and a holiday given to the negroes. So far as I have ascertained the Democratic nominee for President and Vice President gives satisfaction to both the Union and State rights parties in this state. I trust the Democratic party will be successful everywhere. The crops in this section is generally good. The corn crop is remarkably good and mostly out of danger from drouth. Corn will hardly command twenty-five cents per bushal next fall. Corn is now worth fifty cents per bushel, wheat fifty cents per bushel. The cotton crop is said to be pretty good so far this season and bids fare to make a good yield. Our cotton crop is as good as any I have seen and if it does not turn off too dry I think we will make a pretty good crop. We made a fine crop of oats and our crop of corn is pretty good. I think we shall make betwixt three and four hundred barrels of corn. I would have made five hundred if I had planted it a little sooner and worked it better but having so much land in cotton I concluded that I had better work my cotton well and just enough land

for corn to make us a plenty of bread. Two hundred barrels will feed our stock and make a plenty of bread. I had intended to have written to you on last Saturday but Green Reed, son of Ira D. Reeds 96 called up at our house on Saturday and staid with us until Monday. He said his father and his family was well and had become pretty well satisfied with his move. Tell Andy⁹⁷ and George⁹⁸ that Julia, Lucy and Sam⁹⁹ is a going to school. They have to walk one and half miles to school. In three or four more days I shall finish my cotton crop and then I want to begin to put up our mill. We have got the new house framed twenty feet wide by fifty feet long. I wish you would send us out a good millwright. He can make from two to three dollars per day. A good workman can get his own price in this country. Zilpah send her love to you Sam, John, Andy and George. 100 Mary C., Sally, Julia, Lucy and Samuel 101 all send their love to Uncle George, Cousin Fulton, Andy, John and Sam. Tell Sam, John, Andy and George all howdy and that they must write to us and to take care of themselves. They are all capable of making smart men if they will only apply themselves rightly. Give them all my love, receive for yourself my deepest gratitude and warmest love. Farewell,

S. C. Edwards 102

Mariah and Dode send howdy and their love to Bett and howdy to the rest of the negroes. Tell Bett that Mariah baby ¹⁰³ is an ugly little thing but has commenced growing. Addressed:

George D. Boyd Esq. Troublesome¹⁰⁴ Rockingham County North Carolina

WILLSON & ALFRIEND TO GEORGE D. BOYD

Petersburg, Va. January 1st., 1853

Dear Sir:

We take the liberty of informing you that we have purchased the entire interest of Messr. Wm. A. Bragg and Wm. R. Hill in the late firm of Bragg, Willson & Co. and having taken the old stand occupied by them. We will continue the apothecary and drug business under the style and firm of Willson & Alfriend.

We will at all times keep on hand a choice selection of drugs and medicines, dye= stuffs, paints, oils, perfumery, surgical instruments and every variety of fancy articles usually found in such establishments, to which we respectfully solicit your attention, pledging ourselves to use every exertion to give entire satisfaction. All orders sent to us will receive our prompt and careful attention.

Yours, Very Respectfully Wm. D. Willson John Alfriend

Addressed: Geo. D. Boyd, Esq. Troublesome Rockingham, N.C.

JOHN PRATT & EDWIN B. LANSING TO GEORGE D. BOYD

New York Feb. 1. 1853

Gentlemen;

Having purchased the stock and succeeded to the business of Messrs. S.G. & W. Lansing, No. 50 Cartlandt Street, which we have removed to the large and commodious store No. 201 Fulton Street between Broadway and Greenwick Street we beg to call your attention to our facilities for the purchase and sale of foreign and domestic hardware. Trusting that the patronage so liberally bestowed on our predecessors will not, on their retireing from the business be withheld from us.

Our foreign goods will at all times be imported by ourselves, direct from the manufactories for cash. And our facilities for the purchase of domestic goods are such that we are enabled to compete with those who are in the American hardware trade exclusively.

We purpose at all times to keep a full and complete stock of the goods in our line and to sell at such prices as will induce our friends to buy for cash believeing that small profits and a quick return of capital will result to more in the end than long credits and bad debts with a large profit.

Yours Most Respectfully Pratt & Lansing

Addressed:
George D. Boyd
Troublesome
Rockingham County,
N.C.
(Forwarded from Hillsdale)¹⁰⁵

GEORGE D. BOYD TO MESSRS. SMITH & RAINS

Hermitage, Rockingham Co, N. C. Nov. 3rd, 1855.

(Reprinted in Greensborough Patriot, 23 November 1855)

Gentlemen:

Your kind favor has been received, requesting information relative to "former efforts to open Dan river, for boats, and the most important facts in relation to the same."

Deeming your purpose to be, to assertain what are the chartered rights of the Roanoke Navigation Company—the practicability of the improvement of the Dan for steamboat navigation, and the propriety of relying upon its improvement, or, of adopting some other plan, commensurate to the growing wants of our section of country.

I will briefly state, that, during the Canvass of 1852, my attention was directed to this subject, and at the session of the following Legislature, the subject was closely investigated by me; after an examination of the act of incorporation passed in 1812, it was very clear, the Legislature had ceded to the Company, the exclusive right to improve and navigate the Roanoke and its tributaries—the Dan and Staunton being the principal ones.

But finding it an amendment to the charter passed at the session of the Legislature in 1815, a 'proviso,' that required the Company to make and complete their improvements within twenty years, or they forfeited all right to that portion of the river, not improved. The question which presented itself to my mind was, what kind of improvement the Company was bound to make, within the meaning of the charter. The conclusion was irresistible to my mind, that, the Company had jurisdiction as high up as they had removed a log or stone, and

navigated a boat. The Legislature at that time no doubt believed they were making a good trade, for they took fifty thousand dollars stock in the Company. The improvement made by the Company, although falling far short of the present demands of this county, has been, and still is affording many benefits.

An experience of forty years, must have fastened conviction in every mind, that steam power is the great auxiliary aid, to a great and profitable inter communication for inland commerce. Whatever may be the opinion in regard to the act—chartering away the right to the stream, or the improvement made by the Company, it is too late now to inquire into the propriety of the act, or the management of the Company under it. The only question for us to solve is, how to remedy the evils arising from it.

At this stage of the inquiry, my next course was to find out, if possible, whether the Company might not have forfeited their charter, by some omission of duty, and if not, how high they claimed to have improved the Dan, and also, to try and elicit from the Company their willingness to sell out their corporate privileges, so far as the citizens of the county desired to make improvements.

Consequently I introduced into the Senate a series of resolutions, having the foregoing purposes in view, and had them referred to the Committee on Internal Improvements. The Committee however came to the conclusion, and so reported that the Company had not forfeited their charter, and had made improvements as high up as Hairston's Ferry¹⁰⁶ in Stokes county.

The purpose of those most interested in the improvement was to obtain from the company the privilege to make such improvements as to run steamers of light draught of water as far down as the town of Danville, Virginia.

I am inclined to the opinion, that efforts have been made by some enterprising gentlemen to purchase the privilege, or come to some arrangement with the Company to make the desired improvement, but think all their exertions were unavailing.

Being foiled in all their efforts to obtain from the Company any assurance of bettering their condition, in the Canvass of 1854, I brought the subject before the people, of constructing a Railroad, so as to connect the vallies of the Dan and Yadkin rivers; this plan seemed acceptable to the people, and all concurred in desiring it, with whom I conversed and they were much elated when appearances indicated a probability of getting it.

In conformity to what I conceive to be the wish of the people, I introduced into the Senate a bill to construct a Railroad, which would have connected us with the harbour at Norfolk, Virginia, which is well known to be one of the best harbors in all the Southern Country. This

road was to start at some point on the Raleigh & Gaston road, which would have given us choice of Petersburg, Richmond and Norfolk, in Virginia, or Newbern, Wilmington, or Beaufort harbours, in North Carolina, as places of trade or shipping ports. The road was to extend West, through the rich counties of Granville, Person, Caswell, an 1 to or near the coal-fields of Rockingham 107 and Stokes counties, and for the present stop near Germanton, in Stokes county, but to be continued hereafter in such direction as the Legislature would deem most advisable, the State to subscribe two thirds of the capital stock; and individuals one third. This bill received the favorable consideration of the Senate and passed that body, but unfortunately failed to pass the House of Commons.

By examination of the locality of the country through which it was to pass, it will be perceived that this road would have been nearly in a parrellel line, between the great commercial cities of New York and New Orleans, and would have passed through the richest tier of Counties in the State, a section of country, abounding with an inexhaustable supply of minerals, a salubrious climate, and when agriculture and the mechanic arts, needs nothing but the energies of her people to be properly encouraged to develope her rich resources, and to make them contented and happy.

So much for the past—now a few words relative to the future. As you desire my opinion upon these subjects, I shall not hesitate to give them, at the same time I attach but little importance to them, emanating as they do, from an individual so humble as myself.

However much I might desire to see steamers floating on the waters of the Dan, affording cheap and quick transportation of freight and travel, to the citizens living adjacent thereto. The subject is connected with so many difficulties, it is very uncertain whether it can be obtained within any reasonable time, and if ever obtained, it is questionable whether it could be made to answer the public demand, that I think sound policy would suggest the propriety of dropping that scheme, and go for a Railroad, similar in its provisions to the one alluded above, to wit: "The Dan river and Yadkin Railroad" enterprize, or some other combining greater facilities.

Are we never to expect our people to emerge from their lethargy, and assert their rights, but supinely submit to their condition, and permit their sister Countries to monopolize all the benefits arising from Rail and Plank Roads and other improvements, and leave us the unpleasant duty of paying taxes for their benefit.

Give us Dan river and Yadkin Railroad, or something better, and a Railroad connection between Danville and Greensboro, and we would see new life infused into our people, bright faces beaming with joy, at the harbinger of better days.

I am fully apprised that there are many good citizens who oppose any and all improvements, unless carried on by individual enterprize. Is that any reason why we should sit down and do nothing, when every one who has kept pace with passing events, must be satisfied that policy has long since become an absolute idea? There is nothing better settled than that, all main trunk lines, are to be built, by the State subscribing two thirds of the capital, and individuals one third.

It is not my province or purpose to sit in judgment upon those statesmen who adopted this policy, but to speak of existing facts. But one thing we do know, and that it—that North Carolina has a present and prospective debt hanging over her, of little less than ten millions of dollars, contracted for works of internal improvements.

I now submit the subject to all candid men; is it right and proper, that we who pay our full rates of taxes for the support of our State Government, that we must be content to have our land and poll-taxes doubled, and receive no benefits from internal improvements?

Possibly some are prepared to wait with patience, trusting that these things will come of themselves, after a while; experience has been of but little benefit to us, if we have not already learned, that so valuable an improvement as a Railroad is not to cost, and be worth the trouble of an effort on the part of those desiring it,—and our word for it, if you obtain one, you must not only make an effort, but a firm and decided one.

This subject is full of importance, but I have extended these remarks further than I intended, and will close by wishing you great success in your new enterprise and trust that "The Rockingham Democrat" may have an extensive circulation.

Most respectfully, Your ob't servant, GEORGE D. BOYD

To Messrs. Smith & Rains. 108
[Editors of The Rockingham Democrat]

PEEBLES & WHITE TO SAMUEL H. BOYD

Petersburg, (Va.) Jany 28, 1856

Dear Sir:

Above we hand you bill of Rio coffee ordered and sent to care of S.H. Turner Danville, (Va.) which we hope will reach you safe ¹⁰⁹ Groceries are well up. Sugars will bring 9 to 10½ per lb. Our market is very base of

sugars, owing to the river being closed by ice.

Very Respectfully Peebles & White

Bill for 3 bags Rio Coffee 495 lbs. @ $12\frac{1}{2}$ = \$61.88 Drayage & Railroad freight = $\frac{$3.31}{$65.19}$

Addressed: Mr. Sam'l H. Boyd¹¹⁰ Troublesome., N.C.

GEORGE D. BOYD TO EDITORS OF GREENSBOROUGH TIMES

(Printed in Times, 13 March 1856)

Hermitage, Rockingham Co., NC February, 11th. 1856

MESSRS EDITORS. The last mail brought me a copy of your paper, 'The Times,' for which please accept my thanks.

The literary and typographical style of your paper should recommend it to a generous public.

I am much pleased with the bold and independent stand you have taken for the Danville and Greensboro Connection, ¹¹¹ and trust it will be the means of doing much good. This connection I have had much at heart; and I am fully persuaded the more it is investigated, the more favorable it will be considered. This I know to be so, for at the session of the Legislature in 1852, during the pendency in the Senate of what was called the "omnibus bill," setting apart a fund for internal improvements, I moved an amendment to that bill, asking an appropriation for this connection, the amendment was lost and so was the bill, but I accomplished my purpose, and that was to assert the right of way.

In the canvass of 1854 I publicly discussed the merits of this connection, and at the Session following introduced a bill into the Senate, asking the Legislature to grant a charter, allowing the people the privilege to build the road with their own labour and means, and obtained a favorable report from the Committee on internal improvements. This I think you will admit was making some progress, considering the prejudice against

it in certain localities, I am well aware that in many sections of the statebut more particularly in the eastern part- an opinion prevails that the connection would be fatal to the North Carolina road, but I have no doubt that quite the contrary would be the result.

But suppose for argument's sake (which by the way I do not admit) it would deteriorate somewhat from the N.C. Road, is that any good and valid reason, that such an odious discrimination should be made against us? Just take the case of the French broad railroad chartered last session, does any body doubt but what that road will injure the N.C. Road as much as the Danville connection, and still the Legislature granted a charter for the right of way?

I am for equal rights to all and exclusive privileges to none, I would not injure the N.C. Road but I would place all sections upon equality.

Very Respectfully,

Geo. D. Boyd

SAMUEL C. EDWARDS TO GEORGE D. BOYD

Pontotoc County, Miss. 5 Sept. 1856

Mr. G. D. Boyd

Dear Sir,

Enclosed is a check on New York for seven hundred dollars \$700.00 and the right end half of two hundred dollars \$200.00. The other end of the bills I have sent to the clerk and master which I hope will arrive safely to hand as soon as it comes to hand and you can make it convenient please pay over the money to the clerk to be applied to my Allen suit. The check cost me 3/4 per cent and if you sell it to any person get all you can for it if you or Samuel want to use it you have it without paying anything on it only for what it calls for.

Please inform me as soon as you receive this letter and whether you received the check I sent you by the Rev. Jno. W. Lewis. He wrote that he marked my letter at Leasburg, N. C.

My family and self is in tolerable health at present we have had several cases of chills and fevers this past summer mostly of a mild form. I have not been under the necessity to call in a physician. There has been

more sickness in Pontotoc County this year than any year previous since my arrival here. Several cases have proved fatal. The health of the community is generally good at this time.

I have no news of interest to write you. The recent election news has all been in favor of the Democrats (and by the way here how far did you beat your opponent Pinckney Wharton? How many votes did he get in Rockingham)? Well time is flying swiftly, on in a short time the free soverings of this great republic will have cast their votes for some man to fill the highest office is the gift of the people, that ______ so far seem to be Buchanan and Union supported by the Democratic party and a few Whigs against Freemont and disunion voted for in the north by all the different parties opposed to democracy.

Fillmore being no where in the race my feelings and sympathies is altogether with the decocrats(sic) (what has become of your neighbor former candidate of the brick house, is he turned to be a know nothing or is he dead)?¹¹⁴

Our crops generally through this part of the state will be light and short owing to the drouth. We had a fine prospect up to the 12th of July when the drouth set in. My own crop is a tolerable fair one considering all things. I shall make a plenty of corn and wheat to do my family. My cotton crop bid fair to make as much as I did the last year. I gathered 42 bales last year weighing 500 lbs per bail unless my cotton should get damaged by the high water as a larger portion of my crop is in the bottoms.

It commenced raining yesterday and it has continued to rain all night and today. The heaviest rain fell that I see fall. This morning I went to my mill and passed over the creek that runs through my farm and there was no water in the channel at least it was not running and when I came home this evening the whole bottom was waist deep in water. It looked like a large river. The water was from hill to hill. My cotton in places is entirely covered in water. All that is opened on the stalks will be a total loss and how much damage will be done to the green bolls I can't tell. All is in the hand of a wise creator. It is his corn, wheat and cotton to make ground prosper and it is his to destroy and we are his and all things belong to him and by him do all things consist. We should humble ourselves and submit and believe that all things will work together for good to those who put their trust in the Lord. God bless you and yours.

Give my love to all the children. Zilpah and all the family send their love to you and the family. Receive for yourself my warmest respects.

Yours etc.

P.S.

I think I have sent money enough to pay all the interest due for the past year on my notes. Extend to Ansolem Reid ¹¹⁵ that I will send shortly. Just say to Mr. Reid I will make all things right. I will pay interest upon the interest due.

Yours, SCE

Addressed to: George D. Boyd Esq. Troublesome Rockingham County North Carolina

GEORGE D. BOYD TO GRASTY & RISON

Hermitage, N.C. Sept. 18th, 1858

Messrs. Grasty & Rison: 116 (Danville, Virginia)

DrSirs; I am in receipt of yours of the 11th inst. There seems to be a misunderstanding respecting the flour I sent to you. I was under the impression it was sold at the prices billed to you by my son Samuel H. Boyd. I am not disposed to let a misapprehension of that kind produce any difficulty if I can prevent it. The usage with other houses in your place has been to charge commissions when payment was made in barter. In this case there has taken up already some \$90 leaving but a small ballance and that was the reason I requested the ballance due to be cashed.

If agreeable to you in order to remove any erroneous impressions, you can sell the flour as heretofore billed to you and if I require cash when sold I will allow 5/5 cent on the amt of cash paid me or I may determine to make out the ballance without commission. You will please let me hear from you.

I could furnish some corn meal at \$1.00 per bushel and more flour.

Very respectfully, Geo. D. Boyd

GEORGE D. BOYD TO GRASTY & RISON

Hermitage Nov.2. 1858

Messrs. Grasty & Rison:

DrSirs, Yours has been to hand some days informing me you could sell some more flour and that the last gave satisfaction. The quality of wheat to make flour as you want is very scarce and high and if your customers are not disposed to be <u>liberal</u> with me, I cannot promise to furnish them. An extra article of flour at present prices barely gets cost. I have been preparing some for you and was to start my wagon today, but the rainy weather will delay me a few days.

I have also 40 bushels corn meal or 2,000 lbs. for your market, made of good sound corn.

I could send any quality of median and second grade flour if it would sell, made of median quality and poor wheat, but to make Extra Family requires the best of wheat. I shall be able or could make myself so (me) to furnish you if liberally delt with.

You may expect my waggon the last of this week or first of next.

Very truly yours, Geo. D. Boyd

GEORGE D. BOYD TO HON. DAVID S. REID

Senate Chamber Raleigh, N.C. Feb. 9, 1859

Hon. David S. Reid: 117

My Dear Sir, The Legislatures of Virginia and North Carolina have passed acts to raise a joint commission to run the dividing line between the two States from the point where Henry and Pittsylvania unite on the Rockingham line to the State of Tennessee.

Knowing the deep interest taken in determining and locating the aforesaid line by the people of Rockingham in common with the other county interest. I have considered it my duty to secure the survey of some person whose capacity and known weight of character would give weight and influence to the commission, have suggested your name to

Gov. Ellis, ¹¹⁸ and have the pleasure to inform you, that the Governor will take great pleasure in confering the same on you and requested of me to consult with you and ascertain your views upon the subject.

Considering this commission one of the high and elevated character trust you will feel yourself at liberty to accept the same, please answer me at an early day.

per(day) \$5.00 pay

Very respectfully yours, Geo. D. Boyd

From: David S. Reid Papers, Second Series, Vol. II., p.242

GEORGE D. BOYD TO THOMAS F. DILWORTH

Hermitage No. Ca. July 4th 1859

Thomas F. Dilworth: 119

Dr. Sir:

I wrote to you last winter soon after my return from Raleigh informing you of my purchase of the Webb lands 120 situate and lying in your county and state and enclosing my chain of title. I have as yet failed to receive any reply and the inferonce is that my letter did not reached its place of destination. I still entertain the hope that you will continue to act as my agent in the transaction of all my business in your state, and if you deem it necessary I will at any time give you a concise statement of my chain of title and the terms upon which I wish to dispose of the lands, all of which were contained in my other letter. In your answer you will please inform me as to the number of acres in cultivation and how many acres are planted in cotton, corn, wheat, oats, etc. and to what kind of crop the soil is best adapted to; what kinds of buildings are on the place and whether there be any comfortable dwelling-house and how many springs there are on the premises and how near the mansion-house and whether they afford an abundant supply of water, particularly there near the house. These questions are propounded with the view of enabling me to give information to several persons who design moving to your state in the fall and who desire to purchase lands.

This leaves myself and family in the enjoyment of good health.

My best respects to yourself and family and my other friends in your community.

Very Respectfully

Geo. D. Boyd

"Copy of letter to Thomas F. Dilworth Danville, Miss."

SAMUEL H. BOYD TO GRASTY & RISON

Hermitage, N.C. July 14, 1859

Messrs. Grasty & Rison;

My father has just finished threshing his new crop wheat and has requested me to write you saying that he is willing to furnish you with a 2 horse or 4 horse load of premium family flour and will deliver it during next week at \$4.00 per sack of 98 lbs. net cash. Please answer me by return mail if you are willing to take a load at the above prices.

If you are not disposed to buy, please see if you can sell a load for us at that price to any of the hotel keepers and your kindness will ever be remembered.

With high esteem Samuel H. Boyd

Address
Troublesome, N. C.

GREENE L. HILL TO GEORGE D. BOYD

Post Oak Island. Williamson Co., Texas Augt. 29th 1859

Mr. Geo. D. Boyd.Dear Sir: I have written you several letters and have only got one answer. I will try you again. First my family are all well Except my wife she is not well & will not Be until we have another little kid. We have twelve living children seven boys & five girls, two oldest daughters married the rest all single. We have had rather poor crops for the last four years though I make a superiour corn crop one of the Best I ever made, lots of my neighbours that will not make a half Crop. I will

make 15 or twenty Bales of Cotton & my Pork that I can spare will Bring me some (at 5 or 6 cts per pound) four or six hundred Dollars. Last summer my Bread stufs Cost me one dollar per day, for Instance a Bushell of flour Cost me ten dollars & lasted But ten days. Just two years back this fall or winter we had neither Corn nor Acorns to fatten our hog, & if I had not have had old Bacon to have done me it would have been worse on me than it was. Some of my neighbours done without Bread from 10 to twenty days at a time lived on Beef the staple of Texas that is (Western). I dislike the custom of our Country about half the Community here will swear lies. I once thought it would get Better But I now think it is worse than it was ten years Back. It is stock raising Country & that settles it as all stock raisers steal nearly & Can prove what they please in Court and worse than all when it is known here that a man here has sworn a lie it does not Injure his Carracter Just as much respected as me or any body else. I am going to move this Winter or fall that is after I gather my Cotton &c. and If I had a good tract of land Back in my native country I would Move Back to it willingly. I take a Danville paper and I saw a great many tracts of land for sale & I want you to answer this and state how land is selling in your Country If higher than when I was there &, If I come Back could I get a good place If I move Back to your Country I will sell my negroes. State in your answer to this how negroes are selling If high or not. I wrote to Joseph R Hernden living near Carmel meeting House. 122 I saw his land for sale & please state what kind of plow his plow is if you have a knowledge of it & If any orchard on his place. Fruit here worth nothing at all Dry up on the trees here frequently & taste of the Bark so as not fit to eat. Fred Hill and Julia that married Jno. H Grave (s) 123 live in my country some thirty odd miles from me. It is distressing here now to stock raisers (water) the small streams here all quit running. My son Crossed little river last week and it not runing and a few years Back say (5) Steam Boats was up within six miles of where he Crossed it. Stock came from the Big prairie West of me some 5&6 miles to my spring to Water (Hundred) & of course eat up all my grass. Great many have moved their stock to where they can get water, it rains very little here in the summer. We had frost last spring 22nd of April and Bit my corn down. My Corn was as high as my hips & I planted Between the rows and afterward took my choice & plowed up the first planting & kept the last I planted & I am satisfied it has made me some _____ Bushels to the acre. But my corn was all in bottom land, Corn will be worth 75 cts or one doller Austin is west of me some 35 miles & there it will be worth from one doller to one & a half per Bushel. Wheat 75 to 100 cts per Bushel. Bacon is ____ Cents and will sale at that What made Bacon so low is the quantity of acorns. 10 thousand trees under the big ones that came up this spring. My hogs eating them yet in the Sand hills My hogs are ______ Now(that is fat enough) it is

doubtful whether we have acron(sic) Crop enough this fall If we do not there is But few that will have Corn to do it with Stock Cattle here are worth six dollars per head (That is Cow & Calf yearling & 2 years old) that _____ what we term here a lot of stock Cattle a great mary here lately are try sheep as a stock. My love to all My relations &c. Mary & the children sends their love to you all respectfully your friend and relation.

Greene L. Hill 124

Direct your letter/ Post Oak Island Williamson Co. Texas

(Address) Post Oak Island Texas Sept 1st 1859

TO Mr. George D. Boyd Esq
Troublesome Creek
Post Office
Rockingham County
North Ca.

GEORGE D. BOYD TO GRASTY & RISON

Hermitage June 8th, 1860

Messrs. Grasty, & Rison

Dear Sirs: Please inform me by my waggoner what is the prospects for selling flour for the future and whether it is likely you will need any more soon. I am in want of fifteen hundred pounds Peruvian Guano, if you can rely upon the prospect of paying yourselves out of the sales of my flour with you then you can send me that quantity of guano and should you not have the Peruvian, you can send Reeses or any reliable brand. This order is predicated upon the idea of you having sold some of my flour and I see the quotations are better and I think the prices of flour must get better as there is umistakeable evidence of short crops of wheat in this section of country.

Most respectfully Geo. D. Boyd

Answered:
We have sold but little of your flour
Send no more down. Have no Guano
1860 June 9 G & R

GREENE L. HILL TO GEORGE D. BOYD

San Gabriel, Milam Co. Texas July 20th 1860

Mr. Geo. D. Boyd

Dear Brother in law. I write you a few lines now to let you know I am in the land of the living yet that is Texas living poor living. Just now we have made the poorest crops you ever saw this season. I have been here some ten or twelve years and have only made two full crops. West of me made hardly anything. Corn and wheat worth now one dollar and fifty cents per bushel and next summer a man can get his own price be that much or little. I was in Tennessee some two months back and would have got as far as North Ca. if cousin Andrew 125 had done up thing with Mrs. Currie 126 as he promised me when at my house and had have written as he said he would. But the next time I will call on a more experienced hand for instance yourself. Now sir if you will be so good as to see Nancy Brown. 127 She is the daughter of Jno. A. Foulkes widow, 128 her mother is living at Tom Duke old place and Nancy is there or at least I understood so from her relations in Carrol County, Tennessee where I expected to find her. But had gone to her mother's and I did not get to see her and I want you to see her soon and ascertain of her if she will or would marry again and what would be my prospect if I will come to her country in January or February next. I want to start to move back to Carroll County Tennessee the first days of October next. Now I want you to write me as soon as you see her and ascertain her notions. We were raised in that section of country and well acquainted in our younger days. She has no children. I am told I have plenty for both. I was at her uncle Dr. Cunningham in Carroll, and from what he tells me I do not suppose Brown left her much property. But that is a matter of no consequence to me as I have enough to keep her and me afloat. I have three little girls. I would like to get some lady to help me raise them and I know of no better a woman than her. I shall have some four or five of my oldest children in Texas that do not wish to go back there. I can educate them there. Here I cannot. If Nancy wishes to know my situation or carracter address Joseph Hersell (Austin Texas) for he is the man that informed me she was a widow but told me I would find her in Carroll Tennessee and I was compelled to be back in Texas the first day of July. I hired the most of my negroes and was to take in the first day of October if presented them. Our stock are all fat the grass has all dried on the prairies and looks quite like hay and not rain or dew enough to blacken it but water is scarce. Horses cows hogs and deer bogg in the mud they go to drink when it is not gravelly or rocky bottom. One of my sons was out hunting two days back and saw a deer bogged and dead. We pack our water some four hundred yards from my nearest neighbor and my mules and horses that I keep we have them to take some two miles (and a) half to water. No garden and nearly all our trees dead and a prospect of 4 or 5 weeks dry weather yet as July and August it hardly ever rains here in them months. My love to yourself and family your kinsman truly.

Greene L. Hill

If in your answer to this it will get here by the last of Septr. direct it to (San Gabriel Milam Co) Texas. If any doubts direct to (Lavinia Carrol County Tennessee). If it gets to Carroll before I do Lanier will take charge of it for me.

GLH

Not dampness enough here to sprout a onion of any kind at this time. Plano 8th Augt. P.O. San Gabriel Texas July 24, 1860

> Mr. Geo. D. Boyd Esq. Troublesome P.O. Rockingham Co. North Ca.

GREENE L. HILL TO JOHN H. BOYD

Lavina Carroll Co. Tennessee Nov. 16th, 1860

Mr. Jno. Boyd, Dear Cousin: I address you a few lines requesting you to be so kind as to look over the settlement made Saml. C. Edwards with the Court as Executor of Father's Estate ¹²⁹ and ascertain the portion of money due me for when I was there Edwards paid me something over nine hundred dollars & said he would pay the Ballance after closeing the Estate and ascertaining what my due portion was & I have done nothing in it from that time to this now. Please ascertain if anymore is due me & how much and write me forthwith and I will either Come and get it or get you to do it for me and after paying yourself for your trouble out of it to convey the other to me in some way. I wrote your Father two letters in the last two or three months But have got no answer as yet and am anxious to hear from him in your answer to this please state If he has received my letters & also if he has answered them. My family are well. I have been in Tennessee five or six days and good roads & fine Weather

for moving please attend to my request soon and oblige your kinsman my love to your father & family and the same to yourself also with respect your kinsman and friend &c.

Greene L. Hill

Direct your letter (Lavinia Carroll County Tennessee)

GEORGE D. BOYD TO GRASTY & RISON

Hermitage, April 22, 1861

Messrs. Grasty & Rison

Dear Sirs, My son Samuel H. Boyd informs me that your town is somewhat crowded with flour at present and prices ranging something lower, but as my waggon is going after a load of his goods, have concluded to send a load. You will please receive this load of fifteen sacks 98 lbs. each of super fine flour, on deposit, as I suppose my former price cannot be obtained just at this time. Thinking that a more enlarged barter trade might be made profitable to both, but as it would be quite inconvenient for me to do so in person, propose for you to send me samples of such articles as may be conveniently done, with your cash prices annexed. Send me samples of coffee, good brown sugar, best course grained brown,coffee to and clarified. My waggon will return this week and if your articles or any of them suit, I will order the quantity wanted.

If convenient give me your views as to the probable prospect of the flour market.

Most respectful Geo. D. Boyd

JULIA EDWARDS TO GEORGE D. BOYD

Palmetto, Miss. July 21, 62

Dear Uncle

Tis a pleasure this beautiful morning to write to you and that I can report so favorably of Fulton 130 who has improved very much since

I last wrote. We were uneasy less this sickness should turn into Typhoid fever. Father thinks his fever has been kept ongoing by improper eating; and made _____ what Mother had fix for him yesterday, and carry him some bread and milk. Galt¹³¹(sic) so much like Mother when she is sick. Your boy Alfred¹³² is now here, up and about. The others in camps, both well. This leaves us all well, except Preston, ¹³³ who was so unfortunate as to break his leg last week. Pinto's ¹³⁴ old man was to see us yesterday. Sambo ¹³⁵ was well when he left camps. Cousin John Hill ¹³⁶ was to see us last week, he had been ill and looked very badly. Gen P.T. thinks he will be able to write soon.

Yours, [ulia [Edwards]¹³⁷

GEORGE D. BOYD TO GRASTY & RISON

Hermitage, Rockingham Co., N.C. April 18th 1864

Messrs. Grasty & Rison:

Dear Sirs:

I write to know if you have or can purchase for me in your place or anywhere else, brandy or whiskey barrels or molasses hogsheads or barrels. I am preparing to raise a large quantity of sugar cane for molasses and wish to procure barrels in time. I want some forty or fifty barrels.

Please let me know if you can make a purchase for me and upon what terms, payment to be made in Va. or N.C. treasury notes or Confederate notes in \$5. bills or new specie.

P.S. I will take any quantity If the barrels are good. G.D. B. Very respectfully Geo. D. Boyd

Answered - None

GEORGE D. BOYD TO GRASTY & RISON

Hermitage, Rockingham Co., N.C. July 29th, 1864

Messrs. Grasty & Rison

Sirs: I have just made a small lot of extra super fine flour which I will send to your market if prices justify. Please give me the market value subject to your 5% cent commission. Also let me know if I can purchase for my own use sole and upper leather - tallow, machine oil, Va. salt, soda, tar per gallon or barrel, with the prices of those various articles.

And you will much oblidge your friend,

Geo. D. Boyd

Answered - Extra super-fine \$200. (per barrel)

GEORGE D. BOYD TO MARTHA WELLS

August 29, 1864 (Hermitage)

Mrs. Martha Wells: 138

I send you today your order 100 lbs.(of) flour. I have furnished you heretofore 150 lbs. in all 250 lbs. amounting to \$250. You will do me a kindness by sending me the money in a few days as I want the money to send for salt at Saltworks in Va. My flour is always sold for cash.

Respectfully yours, Geo. D. Boyd

No address (Probably delivered by hand)

JULIA EDWARDS TO GEORGE D. BOYD

Rural Retreat May the 8th 1866.

Dear Uncle:

We were very much hurt to see in your letter to Father¹³⁹ that we had made the impression on your family (after all your kindness) that we were offended, or indifferent to you. During our long stay at your house, you were as kind and accommodating as we could have desired.

I did not get to see you before I left for which I was very sorry and still regret, as I may never have the privilege again. I thought you, Sallie and Susie 140 had made all necessary arrangements for keeping up our friendly intercourse. Aunt Boyd, 141 I know told Sallie, she need not expect any answers from her - and we took it for granted you would not reply either. This is intended as a peace offering to allay any wounded feelings either of you may feel at our seeming neglect. It would be base ingratitude to forget yours and Aunt Boyd's kindness and attention during our sojourn in your family. And let me assure you, you are as dear as any relative I have. We frequently think and talk about and can imagine what a quiet little group you, wife and babe present. 142 Father received your letter last week. I am looking for one, from Cousin Andy¹⁴³ every day but I expect he is so carried away with his son, ¹⁴⁴ he can't think of anything else. Is your grandson as pretty as your daughters? I know Aunt Boyd thinks he is not. What opinion did you form of your nephew Geo. L. Boyd. 145 He and I are corresponding and he enquires about you every time. He writes a good letter, very spicy and practical. The farmers have been damaged considerably by the freshets. Our garden is almost ruined which distresses Lucie and I, as we had taken it in charge this year. I have just heard of Sam Allen's marriage. 146 I predicted that match when I heard his sister 147 had gone to Wentworth. So you see I am a true prophet. I received a letter from Mollie Meador 148 (my cousin) today. The entire family join in love to you and yours. Dare I hope for an answer soon? Say to Aunt Maria. 149 that her children are all well and would like to hear from her as soon as possible. Believe me as ever your affectionate niece.

Julia Edwards

SAMUEL C. EDWARDS TO GEORGE D. BOYD

Verona, Mississippi April 19th 1869

Hon. G.D. Boyd

Dearest Friend,

With a sad heart I seat myself to inform you of the death of my youngest Daughter Lucy J. McCord. She died Wednesday Evening of the 14th Instatnt after a short illness. She was taken on Monday 12th April with a severe chill. A physician was sent for on that day but did not see her until the next day. He done Every thing he could to save her life; She was perfectly resigned to Death and requested her sister & friend to meet her in Heaven. She left a little Daughter about fifteen months old and requested Julia and Sallie to keep it and take care of her and raise her up for God. My poor wicked heart at times is disposed to murmer and rebel at the dealings of God in his providence toward me, but when reason assumes its way when I reflect calmly and seriously upon the goodness and the great mercies of God and that he cannot and will not Err. I try to bow with humbleness and contrition praying that God would give me a pure and clean heart and patience a resignation to the will of God in all things concerning me.

Since I last had the honor of addressing you I have gotten married again. ¹⁵⁰ I selected a widow Lady living in Sight of my old residence. I had been acquainted with her Ever Since I came to the country some fifteen or sixteen years ago. I knew her to be both Smart and Intelligent and as old widows and widowers will I Some times marry. I proposed and my proposition was accepted and we were married on the 17th Day of Last November. I gave to Sallie & Julia ¹⁵¹ half Section of Land including my Homestead and made them a fee Simple title and two hundred & twenty acres Lucy J. McCord. Sallie and Julia is well. Capt. & Mary Long ¹⁵² & children is all well. My Family and Self is well and not having anything more to write of interest. I come to a close by requesting a few lines from you when convenient. May peace and prosperity allways attend you & yours. Give my highest Regards to Mrs. Boyd & Daughter. God Bless you and yours.

Your friend, S.C. Edwards

Postscript

Enclosed is twelve Dollars & fifty cents Dade send for Mars. Andrew to pay Tax on Brandy & c.

SCE

J. H. HASKELL TO GEORGE D. BOYD

Baltimore (Maryland) May 8, 1871

Dear Sir:

Your favor of 2 inst (came) to hand this morning. In reply will say that I am selling clothing of best quality at .35 per ___ ft. cash. Should you order give me the name of each cylinder you want to cover as the lenght of some (of) them are different from others and therefore send of one lenght _____ to each cylinder. ¹⁵³

Yours very truly J.H. Haskell

Addressed: George D. Boyd, Esq. Hermitage, Rockingham Co. N. C.

GEORGE D. BOYD TO THE REIDSVILLE NEWS

4 September, 1875

SUPERIOR SEED WHEAT FOR SALE

I have for sale a lot of the celebrated "Fultz Wheat" from which I had a yield this year of 24 bushels from one sown. Also superior white wheat from which I made 22 bushels from one sown. Apply soon. Price \$2.00 per bushel.

Geo. D. Boyd

GEORGE D. BOYD TO EDITOR OF REIDSVILLE TIMES

Nov. 29,1883

STOCK LAW

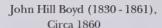
At the request of many friends I write this communication in regard to stock running at large, and if you deem it of sufficient interest to the farmer, you can publish the same; otherwise commit it to the waste basket.

By an act of the General Assembly passed in 1878-9, some twenty counties (Rockingham being one of them) were authorized to prevent live stock from running at large upon condition that a majority of the qualified voters of said counties should vote to accept the terms of said act. The same privileges were granted to the Townships of the said several counties. Most of the counties obtained the benefit of the act through the instrumentality of the townships. Forsyth on the west, Guilford or a large part of it on the south, and Caswell on the east, are now reaping its benefits. Now is there any good reason why Rockingham may not do likewise? It might not be advisable to have a vote of the county at this time. The matter has been but little discussed, and the public mind has not generally been directed to the question. To submit it to the voters of the county just now might defeat its passage. Some of the townships might concur,, but I think that doubtful. There is no necessity of running any risk, for by the provisions of the aforesaid act we have a law sufficient for all present purposes. In the 16th section of said act there is a clause which reads as follows: "Any number of land owners within the counties herein mentioned, whose lands are contiguous, may at any time build a common fence around all their lands, with gates across all public highways, and it shall be unlawful for any live stock to run at large within any such enclosure, subject to all the pains and penalties prescribed in this act."

Now is a favorable time to put the provisions of the act in operation. The tobacco housed, wheat sown, corn about gathered, I would suggest to my brother farmers in the different parts of the county to meet in council and adopt the best plan they can by which to enclose their lands with a common fence. In this way, every section of the county can have the stock law in force, and the many advantages to be derived therefrom can be seen and appreciated. Those who may have doubts as to the feasibility of the same may become convinced by its practical operation.

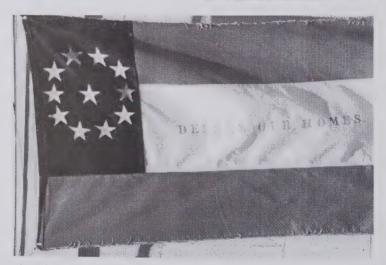
I would advise that no time be lost. The weather is now favorable, push the work right ahead and before the Christmas holidays the farms will present such an appearance that all will be anxious and willing to join in a general stock law for the county. The many benefits to be derived from the adoption of such a law and the great necessity therefor, I will not attempt to discuss, but leave for abler pens than mine.

Very respectfully,



Courtesy of Historical Collections, Rockingham Community College





A replica of the Confederate National Flag which was handed down in the Boyd family. The original flag was acquired by the Historical Collections of Rockingham Community College. Research suggests that the original flag was the one presented to Captain John Hill Boyd's company in the summer of 1861 and sewn by Miss E(lizabeth) Ellington of Wentworth.

Courtesy of Donald W. Hoover

Chapter III

JOHN HILL BOYD

2 May 1830 - 28 August 1861

The second son of George D. and Minerva Hill Boyd, John Hill Boyd was born 2 May 1830 and, as is the case with all of George Boyd's sons, we know little else concerning his early years. Having achieved what rudimentary education was available locally John attended the Masonic Institute in Germanton-then the seat of adjoining Stokes County. From there he entered Emory and Henry College amid the mountains of Washington County, Virginia. John and brother Samuel are listed among those enrolled in the Preparatory Class of that Methodist institution during the 1851-1852 academic year. I

Having decided upon a legal career John H. Boyd in 1854 entered the law school of North Carolina Chief Justice Richmond Pearson at his home "Richmond Hill" in Yadkin County. He remained at the renowned school for two years becoming "well versed... in learning and reasoning" of the legal profession. From there he returned to Rockingham County and established at Wentworth a practice in which he was joined with his younger brother Andrew by 1860.²

As the brothers Boyd established a creditable law practice it would have seemed natural that both would have expressed an interest in politics. Ill health prevented John Boyd from seeking political office and yet he possessed the same Jacksonian philosophical ideals as his father. During the Presidential election in 1860 John ardently supported the doomed Southern Democratic ticket of Breckenridge and Lane.³

Though originally not a secessionist John Boyd realized that a confederation of Southern states was preferable to each seceeding state going her own way. President Lincoln's call for troops after Fort Sumter prompted Boyd's advocacy for secession and a subsequent call to arms. This call to arms forced John Boyd to forsake his own precarious health and accept election as Captain of the "Rockingham Invincibles"- a company of Rockingham County men formed at Wentworth on 3 June 1861. This company departed for Danville, Virginia on 25 June 1861 as recalled in the diary entry that day of the Rev. Numa F. Reid of Wentworth, a family friend:

John Boyd's fine company left Wentworth today. This is the fifth company old Rockingham is giving the Confederacy. Today John H. Dillard presented them a flag made by Miss E, Ellington.... What a handsome sight to see the "boys" march proudly away, but oh, what sadness fills the heart when we think the ranks will be thinned by shot and shell before they come back to us.⁴

Boyd and his company arrived in Danville later that same day and was designated as Company L of the 11th North Carolina Regiment of Volunteers (later realigned as the 21st Regiment). This regiment departed Danville by train for Richmond on 13 July 1861 and arrived there the following day. Three days later the regiment was dispatched to Manassas Junction, some twenty-five miles from Washington, DC. The 11th was then assigned to General M.L. Bonham's brigade which participated in the pursuit of the retreating Federal troops following their defeat at the first battle of Manassas on 21 July 1861.

The extreme rigors of camp life coupled with duty for days on end with little sleep were too much for Captain Boyd's feeble constitution and he fell ill soon after First Manassas. Too ill for active military duty he was engaged to defend two young men in his regiment who were arraigned before a courtmartial. His condition rapidly deteriorated and the diagnoses was typhoid fever. He was sent to Richmond where a hospital had been established at the St. Charles Hotel at the corner of Fifteenth and Main streets. The conditions at the St. Charles Hospital were such that "at least one steadfast visitor wilted to the floor among her billowing crinolines, overcome by the sight of the rows of wasted forms and cavernous eyes, by the smells, and by much that was worse still."

George D. Boyd and son Samuel soon reached Richmond and noticing the appalling conditions at the St. Charles had John moved to the residence of Mr. and Mrs. Charles Bates on Clay Street. There at 3:10 am on 28 August 1861 Captain John Hill Boyd died. He was only thirty-one years old. On the afternoon of 31 August 1861 his remains were interred in the Methodist Cemetery at Wentworth before a large crowd. It was, wrote Rev. Numa Reid who conducted the service, "a day of sadness for all in Wentworth." A memorial service for Captain Boyd was held in the Wentworth Presbyterian Church on 12 September 1861.

George D. Boyd had now felt the first of three pangs of death brought upon his family by the war.

A popular legend associated with the three sons that George D. Boyd lost in the war relates that upon the death of each one of his sons the father would go to wherever a son had fallen and bring the body back by horse drawn, or similar type, conveyance to be buried at Wentworth. As John Boyd died on 28 August 1861 in Richmond and was buried in Wentworth only three days later it is inconceivable that George Boyd would have made the entire return trip in a horse drawn conveyance within that short period of time. One should consider the fact that in the summer 1861 the railroad came as close to Rockingham County as

Danville, Virginia- a terminus of Richmond & Danville line. A more probable scenario would be that John Hill Boyd's body was shipped to Danville by rail and then brought to Wentworth by horse drawn conveyance- thus adding both water and fuel to a popular tradition that has persisted for generations.

THE JOHN H. BOYD LETTERS

JOHN HILL BOYD TO GEORGE D. BOYD

Greensboro NC April 17, 1858

My dear Father:

I have just arrived here with Webb. ¹¹ I have but little time to write you. He is in jail. I desire you to send to Court House early in the morning and get several writs, returnable before both the county and Superior Courts and bring them over to-morrow evening.

I prefer that you should come as Webb will probably do more for you than any one else. I would come home myself but I am very unwell.

Please have the seals put on the writs. I shall look for you tomorrow evening.

The object of the writs is to carry Webb to Rockingham.

Your Son

J. H. Boyd

JOHN HILL BOYD TO GEORGE D. BOYD

Palmetto, Miss. September 28, 1860

My dear Father:

I am now at Uncle Edward's, ¹² and this is the first leisure moments I have enjoyed since I wrote to you from Rienzi. ¹³ I remained in the County of Tishomingo nearly a week, and during the time, visited nearly all my relations, & was received very cordially by them all. I also went to all your land, and found it a much better place than I expected. I was accompanied by several of the neighbors, & they all advised me not to sell it for less than \$3000. The land has been very badly managed. During the present year, it has been tenanted by a Mr. Kens who is not very reliable. By mismanagement on his part, he has suffered a large portion of the fence around the largest cleared field to be destroyed by

fire, & had to take the said ground the smallest field to do stake the fences around his crop. I was advised by nearly all the neighbors not to rent the land out any more. The general impression is that it will sell better, as nearly all the tenants in this country injure the land much more that the rest is worth. I went to see Thos. Dilworth, 14 and had a long conversation with him. He entertains the same views as the rest. I told him not to take any action until I saw you, when you would inform him what course to pursue. There are several men, who desire to purchase the land, but none of them would make any definite propositions, I asked \$ 1 0.00 an acre, & refered them when I left, to Thos. Dilworth. I am satisfied the land can be sold for \$2,500, but it is really worth more. & will bring it. So far as tobacco is concerned I am not able to import much information: Lower best tobacco could be sold here for .60 per lb., but not in any very large quantities. If George¹⁵ would remain here or somewhere in this portion of the state, he could sell your entire crop for a very good price. In order to do this, he would have to have to travel. He might be able to do this on the Railroad. He has not determined as yet what course he will pursue. He can get \$350 a year for clerking in Rienzi, In fact he had an offer while there. A very worthy gentleman at that place also agreed to take him as a partner. The amount of business done by the House was about \$25,000 a year. He is now with me, & we will leave for Aberdeen early next week, where he desires to get a better location, if possible. I will write to you again from that place. Uncle Edward's family are all well. They all send their best love. Zilpha Lee Mills, & Albert Hall and his sister

16 accompanied us to this place. They left this morning for home, Remember me very kindly to the entire family, and believe me your affectionate son.

John H. Boyd

Aunt Zilpah¹⁷ wishes to be kindly remembered to you & family. Kate¹⁸ is to be married soon to a Mr. Long of this county. A very nice gentleman.

JOHN HILL BOYD TO GEORGE D. BOYD

Camp Hill Danville, VA July 5th 1861

My dear Father:

We received orders last evening from our Colonel elect, Kirkland of Raleigh, to march immediately for Richmond. We will probably leave on Monday. Our election for field officers was (held)... on Wednesday last and resulted in the selection of Kirkland for Colonel, Leach for Lieutenant Colonel, and Richardson from the Hillsboro school, as Major.

We would be glad to see you before we leave.

Your affectionate Son,

John H. Boyd

JOHN H. BOYD'S LAST WRITING THAT I HAVE KNOWLEDGE OF BEFORE HIS DEATH.

Geo. D. Boyd

My boy John²² has leave to go home, & remain until the first of August when he is to return to the 11th Regiment of N.C.

Richmond Va. July 16th 1861

> Jno. H. Boyd, Capt. Rockingham Invincibles 11th R. N.C. Volunteers

Note

Jno. Hill Boyd died 10 minutes past 3 o'clock A.M. August 28th 1861 in the city of Richmond Va. of Typhoid fevor. His funeral was preached at Wentworth N.C. in the Methodist Church Oct. 23 1861 by Rev. N.F. Reid and Mr. Bruton. ²³ Text 13 chap. 12 verse of the 1st Epistle to the Corinthians.

J. M. LEACH TO GEORGE D. BOYD

My dear sir: I am deeply hurt & grieved to hear of Capt. Boyd's condition, for I was much attached to him-1 am sorry I can do nothing-I think either the Surgeon Genl.. here or Secretary of War, Dr. Adjt Genl can direct Mr. Boyle or Dr. Williams medical doctor at Manassas to

provide transportation for the Corps, & permit Lt. A. J. Boyd to go on, or perhaps better, get leave of absence 3 or 4 days for Lt. Boyd from secrtry of war. or adjt. genl. Wish I was well enough to assist you but can not go out-not able-have neuralgia often & some fever this morning.

Very truly you J. M. Leach²⁴

If you get leave here had better send a message or hand it to some one who is going & will see Lt. Boyd.

J. M. LEACH TO GEORGE D. BOYD

My Dr. Sir: Either leave the sword at Mr. Bates'²⁵ or take it with you as a relic of your dear noble son & a present from me, at your option. I will with pleasure prepare & send to Patriot²⁶ a brief obituary yet this week if possible of him. He was a brave true warmhearted ______ & it will be now he is no more, a melancholy pleasure to say so remembering in it Mr. & Mrs. Bates' kindness to my brave men.

Very Truly J.M. Leach

GEORGE D. BOYD TO J. M. LEACH

14 Sept. 1861

Hermitage

My Dear Genl.²⁷ When about leaving Richmond with the remains of my deceased son Capt. John H. Boyd, his sword which I supposed was Government property, I proposed leaving with you, as his Superior officer, to be returned to the proper Authoritys. In your answer to my note, you say, either leave the sword at Mr. Bates' or take it with you as a relic of your dear noble son, & a present from me, at your option. From the long acquaintance and kind relations that have always existed between us, in connection with the solemn circumstances connected with the sword he wore in the two battles at Manassas; The sword being private property, and a donation by you to my lamented son, and now tendered to me as a sacred relic; I will accept it upon this condition; I will hold it in trust, ready at any moment to surrender it to your order, when it can be wielded by a stouter and stronger arm than mine, in defense of those rights and principles, for which was drawn by my deceased son John H.

Boyd.

With grateful remembrance Your Obt Servant Geo. D. Boyd

Chapter IV

SAMUEL HILL BOYD

4 march 1834 - 19 May 1864

If George D. Boyd had expected any of his four sons to someday run the family business enterprises and oversee the Hermitage such hopes were founded upon the third son Samuel Hill Boyd born 4 March 1834.

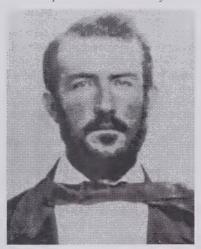
After an education of unknown length at Emery & Henry College, Samuel Boyd returned home and assumed operations of his father's store which was adjacent to the family home. He continued operating the store himself until probably early 1862. He had been active in his community as well. In 1859 he was elected a justice of the peace for the Rockingham County Court. He served as Iron Works District tax lister, land assessor and as an elections judge. ¹

By the winter of 1861-1862 Samuel Boyd was appointed a Lieutenant Colonel in the 69th regiment of the North Carolina Militia, but little is known of his service. On 27 February 1862 he was elected Captain of a company, the "Troublesome Boys," which was raised at Reidsville. On 2 April 1862 this company was mustered into active service at Camp Mangum, near Raleigh, North Carolina, as Company E of the 45th North Carolina Regiment of regular troops. Within days Boyd was ordered to resign his commission as lieutenant colonel in the 69th Regiment militia as he could not hold ranks in both the militia and the regular army.²

Boyd's company, as part of the 45th North Carolina, was stationed in eastern North Carolina on picket duty until June 1862 when it was deployed to the Richmond-Petersburg area as reinforcements to counter the advances of the Federal forces under General George B. McClellan. Though busily engaged the 45th did not take a leading role in the famed Seven Days' Campaign which ended with McClellan's ignominious retreat down the James-York River Peninsula.³

The 45th remained in the Richmond area until December 1862 at which time it was ordered to Goldsboro, North Carolina, to assist in routing a Federal advance from New Bern. During the winter-spring of 1863 the regiment, as part of the brigade under North Carolina native General Junius Daniel, participated in unsuccessful attempts to retake New Bern and Washington, NC. ⁴

In January 1863 Samuel Hill Boyd was promoted to Major in the $45^{\rm th}$ and he transferred to the regimental field and staff. On 9 February 1863 he was promoted to Lieutenant Colonel to succeed his ailing brother Andrew J. Boyd whose illness had forced him to resign his



Samuel Hill Boyd (1834 - 1864), Circa 1860 Courtesy of Historical Collections, Rockingham Community College



East end of Boyd's Store at the Hermitage. This section of the store collapsed in the early 1980s. Samuel H. Boyd operated the store here until 1862. Photo dated circa 1977.

Courtesy of Robert W. Carter, Jr.

commission.5

In May 1863 Daniel's Brigade, which included the 45th Regiment, was ordered to Virginia and arrived in Fredericksburg just as the battle at nearby Chancellorsville was ending. The following month the army embarked upon its final major northern campaign which would culminate in the fateful battle of Gettysburg. Daniel's Brigade was assigned to Major General Robert S. Rodes' division of Lieutenant General Richard Ewell's famed Second Corps of Lee's Army. Upon the death of Col. John H. Morehead, commander of the 45th Regiment, Samuel H. Boyd was promoted to succeed him on 26 June 1863.

During the first day of battle at Gettysburg, 1 July 1863, Daniel's Brigade was assigned to cover the right of Brigadier General Alfred Iverson's Brigade. Iverson's men were facing a superior force of Federal troops to the northwest of Gettysburg between the Cashtown (Chambersburg) Pike and Mummasburg Road. The well protected Federal forces ripped Iverson's forces to shreds and the Confederates suffered over 800 casualties during the melee. Daniel's brigade, on Iverson's right, became too "confused and scattered" to render much assistance. Having sent a large portion of his troops to the ill-fated Iverson, General Daniel ordered the remaining forces under his command to advance upon Federal Forces lined along the Cashtown These Federals consisted mainly of the 149th and 143rd Pennsylvania regiments. The attack on this line was spearheaded by the 45th North Carolina and 2nd North Carolina Battalion. Rushing to a railroad cut between them and the Cashtown Road, the Confederates found themselves caught by a terrible enfilading fire from Federal artillery to their left. Retreating from the railroad cut, the 45th and 2nd Battalion regrouped for a second charge during which Samuel Boyd received a painful wound in the thigh rendering him unable to walk and his brother Lieutenant George F. Boyd was killed. With Colonel Boyd wounded command of the 45th fell to Major John R. Winston.⁷

Following the three-day battle at Gettysburg the Confederates began a slow retreat south toward Virginia. Daniel's brigade was defending the rear of Rodes' division and was constantly pursued by Union cavalry. At about midnight on Saturday, 4 July 1863 a portion of this force, including the wounded Colonel Boyd, Major Winston and other officers, was overtaken by a Federal cavalry detachment while enroute to Hagerstown, Maryland. When capture was imminent Colonel Boyd summoned his brother George's servant Crawford Boyd to take his horse "Blue Dick" and make an escape (See appendix for Crawford Boyd's account of his escape).

Colonel Boyd was taken into custody and sent to Fort McHenry, Baltimore, Maryland on 7 July 1863 and on 10 July he was transferred to Ft. Delaware. On 18 July he was moved to Johnson's Island Prison on

Lake Erie near the town of Sandusky, Ohio and some fifteen miles south of the Canadian border. ⁹ The prison at Johnson's Island (or "bull pen" as it was commonly called) was described by a North Carolina prisoner as "an enclosure about a quarter of a mile square with a high plank fence surrounding it ... In the enclosure are thirteen buildings or block houses ... the bunks being in three tiers fixed so that two men can sleep in each (bunk) ..."¹⁰

By January 1864 there were 2600 commissioned Confederate officers at Johnson's Island. The winters there were severe with Lake Erie becoming a solid sheet of ice "as far as the eye could see." Written accounts of the conditions there cite the lack of adequate water, severe cold and constant food shortages as among the many horrors experienced. Amidst these brutal surroundings the wounded Colonel Boyd gradually recovered. 11

During the month of February 1864 Colonel Boyd, along with some 400 other prisoners, was transferred to the prison at Point Lookout, Maryland. On 6 March 1864 Boyd and some 900 prisoners were exchanged at City Point, Virginia. Arriving in Richmond that evening he was able to write to his father "By the grace of God I am once more on Southern soil."

After a brief visit home in Rockingham County Samuel Boyd returned on 17 May 1864 to reassume command of his beloved 45th North Carolina Regiment. By this time the regiment, as part of Lee's Army of Northern Virginia, had abandoned its winter quarters and was engaged in battle with the advancing Federal forces under the overall command of General Grant. Grant's objective was to advance upon Richmond and destroy Lee's army in the process. Fighting now centered around Spotsylvania Courthouse and the Wilderness area near Fredericksburg. The 45th was still assigned to Rodes' Division of Ewell's Second Corps. The death of General Junius Daniel at Spotsylvania placed the command of the brigade, to which the 45th belonged, under Colonel Bryan Grimes of North Carolina. 13

On 19 May 1864 the forces of General Ewell were deployed to reconnoiter and advance to the southeast of Grant's forces. The reconnoitering in the Wilderness went well into the evening hours with heavy Confederate casualties numbering some nine hundred. While leading a charge against a band of Federal infantry which included the 1st Massachusetts, Colonel Boyd was wounded twice- the second time mortally as recounted by a fellow officer:

(Col. Boyd) was killed while leading his regiment in a charge . . A few moments before the charge in which he lost his life, he received a gunshot wound in the arm. He had his arm bandaged with his handkerchief to stop the flow of blood, refused to leave

the field and was killed... He wore a bright new uniform in this battle (and) was about six feet four inches tall which made him a shining mark for the enemy's riflemen.¹⁴

Just how Samuel Boyd's body was returned to Rockingham County is not positively known. It is possible that his remains were shipped to Danville by rail and from there by wagon. There is also the tradition that the body of one of the Boyd brothers was taken back to the Hermitage before burial and that the summer heat was so intense the body was not taken into the house. Whether or not Samuel's body was immediately brought home following his death is also not known. Funeral services were conducted by the Rev. Numa F. Reid at the Wentworth Methodist Church on 31 July 1864 and in his remarks Rev. Reid alluded to Samuel as a "spiritual warrior"- " a southern solder, who sleeps quietly behind me in a soldier's grave." The feelings of the Boyd family and friends were touchingly expressed in a subsequent poem published in a local newspaper:

A TRIBUTE To the memory of COL. S.H. BOYD.

He fell in the distant Wilderness By human blood made gory, But he died as men can seldom die-Wrapt in a blaze of glory.

Every act of his brief life
Was noble, brave and true.
But his rarest deeds upon the earth
Were deepest dyed with honor's hue.

Thirty yards in the advance He led his comrades on, And in that last and bravest charge His brightest laurels won.

Alas! he could not live to feel
Their weight upon his brow,
Transplanted from the battlefield
O'er his grave they are blooming now.

In the defense of Southern rights

He was never known to falter, And the blood of a nobler heart ne'er steeped Our country's sacred altar.

> "Requiesate in peace" we whisper Over his cold and earthy bed, His name will burn star-like forever Among the list of living dead.

> > FANNIE B.16

THE SAMUEL H. BOYD LETTERS

SAMUEL H. BOYD TO GEORGE D. BOYD

Camp Mangum April 27th 1862

My dear Father:

Lt. Walker leaves for home this evening and I write to let you know that I received word from John Moore's¹⁷ wife requesting me to draw the wages due her husband and out of the amount deduct the amount he is due me. The authorities tell me to get her to have a power of attorney made to me and let the clerk certify that she is his wife & c. I also want you to write one for Isaiah McBride's¹⁸ wife empowering the clerk to certify in the same way. No news in camp except that which can be imported by Lt. Walker.

I have been expecting you down to see us for the last two weeks. Why is it you don't come? We have had a great many visitors from the county, and they continue to come.

We have had several very disagreeable days of rainy weather. The sickness in camp amount to 178 in number, mostly cases of measles. Send all the eggs and butter on hand when Lt. Walker returns. Also send to Wentworth and get a pair pants I have recently ordered from Ellington and send them by him. Give my respects to all who may think proper to inquire, and accept for yourself my best love.

Samuel H. Boyd

SAMUEL H. BOYD TO GEORGE D. BOYD

Camp Tuesday, 27th May 1862

My dear Father:

Last Wednesday we were ordered from Goldsboro to this place (Weldon) and arrived here late that night. Capt. Dillard's, Shober's, Hines, and Winston's Companies were left at Halifax seven miles distant from this place to guard a bridge and the Roanoke River near that place.²⁰ Major Boyd was left with them and has command. I suppose he has written to you. I wrote you last Tuesday night, the night before leaving Goldsboro. I am in command of this place with the Companies Capt. Peter Scales, ²¹ Capt. Smith²² and my own. We are located about one and a half miles from the R Road bridge at Weldon on the R Road to Petersburg for the purpose of putting out pickets in the direction of Petersburg to prevent an attempt to burn the bridge at Weldon. Col. Morehead has command of the three remaining companies at Camp on the south of the River and a half mile from Weldon, we no doubt will remain separated for some time unless ordered to Petersburg-Richmond. I received your letter late last night. It was forwarded from Goldsboro. I shall not have any opportunity of seeing Andrew.24 Consequently I shall mail your letter to Andrew today, and will request him to answer you immediately. I have no news to write. Col. Daniel's 25 Quarters are in Weldon, we see him but seldom. A great many troops are stoping here on their way to Richmond from Georgia, Louisiana and South Carolina and one or two from Arkansas. It is generally believed that the great battle of the War will be fought at that place in a few days. We no doubt will be into it before a great while. I am better pleased with this place as a Camp than I suspected. Although the town of Weldon is not as grand a place as I expected to see.

The health of my company is not much improved. I have about forty unable to do duty but no serious comp. mostly comes of mumps.

Excuse haste and this imperfectness of my sheet as I write on my knee and it is raining all the time.

S. H. Boyd

SAMUEL H. BOYD TO GEORGE D. BOYD

Head Quarters 45th Regt. N.C.T. near Petersburg, V.A. Sabbath, June 22nd 1862

My dear Father:

We arrived here last evening late having been ordered from Halifax to this place Friday. We left Halifax about six O'clock came to Garrysburg three miles this side of Weldon that evening arriving about dark. Spent the night in the cars and under the trees close by and left next morning at three O'clock for this place. We are in camp three miles from the city on the main country road from Petersburg to Richmond and in view of the Rail Road from Petersburg to Richmond. Our camp is pleasant and I think will be very healthy, the water is very good, and a small stream close by suitable for bathing. The number of troops in and about Petersburg is not known by any of us but we suppose the number to be not less than 15,000 and perhaps more, 13,000 of which are the NC Troops. We were detained in Petersburg yesterday after arriving about two hours on account of not being able to get wagons to transport our baggage any during the time I visited the two N.C. Hospitals in the city and found them in nice order and was told by the soldiers that they were properly cared for. I met with a soldier who belongs to Capt. Lee's Company of the 6th Regt. formerly commanded by Fisher and until late by Col. Pender. Saml P. Hill²⁶ is 2nd Lt. in that company. The young man told me that Sam Hill's with the company & Regt had been ordered from Richmond to Stone Wall Jackson.

Our Regt left about 130 sick at Halifax and of the number twenty eight is from my Company. I left one very sick man, viz. W.D. Setliff, ²⁷ all others are only diseased with the mumps. Surgeon Courts was left in charge of them. Hugh Moore ²⁸ was left among the number and is quite unwell with mumps? Before leaving Halifax we had the pleasure of a visit from Mrs. Whitsett & daughter, Pleasant Hopkins & daughter, Mrs. McNariy and Mrs. Dabbs. ²⁹ They were with us several days and dined with us on several occasions and while I think of it you can tell Hugh Adams ³⁰ that Miss Fannie Hopkins ³¹ told me she had been to the store several times and that she had called for certain articles and he did not have them and afterward others go there and get the same good she inquired for previous and that he took no interest in trying to sell. You will call his attention to it and let him know it & make him examine and look through the stock in order to know what he has on hand.

Provisions are selling very high in Petersburg. Bacon selling at 75

cents hop round, flour at \$18 & 20 dollars per lb. for superfine grade.

Maj. Boyd³² regretted that he had to leave before getting his horse and left orders for him to be sent on to Petersburg by land it being impossible to get R.R. transportation.

I suppose when this reaches you the death of John Smith 33 will be known and his remains will have reached his native County. I visited him several times during his sickness he fell a victim to his patriotism very early. We have had about fifteen deaths in this Regt. It is generally believed that we will be sent either to Stone Wall Jackson, Richmond or back to Weldon in two or three days. We are all of the opinion that our happy days of soldiering is over and from this time on our lives will be of constant hardship and hard living. I have with me ninety six men of my Company. I have not heard of Pender since we left Goldsboro. I suppose he is getting well.

Col. Daniel³⁴ is still acting as Brigadier Genl. and has his head quarters in camp with us. Some think he will be promoted. He has his Brigade altogether. Col. Daniel gives better satisfaction to his officers & men than Morehead 35 and the officers and men are better pleased with Maj. Boyd than either of them. It is decided that the 35 year old men

and those under 18 will be kept in the War and not released.

I suppose Thomas Settle³⁶ is opposed to the Conscript and that Simpson,³⁷ Carter³⁸ are his Candidates.³⁹ It is rumored to that effect in Camp, and every man to a man is dead against him (Settle). Kallam⁴⁰ tells me that he caught the idea of his purpose, and resigned determined not to be used as a tool for him. Col. Daniel and myself were in consideration yesterday (?) as we came on in the presence of all the Rockingham officers and you ought to have heard Daniel denounce him, he called him a demagogue before the War commenced, and had been watching him since the War commenced and said his heart was not in it, and closed by saying any man of his sense opposed to the Conscript law at such a time as this and one who could do damage should be watched by the good citizens of Rockingham, and if any attempt should be made by him to elect Candidates who are opposed to the Conscript law should be dealt with and branded with disgrace and infamy and closed by saying that if Rockingham elected such men he should be very much surprised. Capt. Dillard 11 has finally turned against Settle for the same reason and is denouncing him publicly. We have all come to the conclusion not to support any man who is not openly an advocate of the Conscript law. We have not heard (?) how Doctor Carter 42 is or what his position is. We don't want Gen'l. Simpson⁴³ under any circumstances. If I were you I would see that no man should be elected who is opposed to said act.

You can pay the money you received of Mr. Moore⁴⁴ as being paid by W.C. Smothers⁴⁵ to Wm. M. Ellington⁴⁶ in connection with the

\$170.00.

If you have an opportunity try and collect as many of my doubtful debts as you can and make all other pay up who can. Molasses are worth in Petersburg \$4.00 per gallon. We are in Dinwiddie County, don't know how far from the line. I have nothing more to write. Write soon to me and give all the news. Maj. Boyd sends you his love.

Very affectionately, Sam H. Boyd

SAMUEL H. BOYD TO GEORGE D. BOYD

Camp near Petersburg, VA Sunday evening July 27 1862

My dear Father:

Andrew wrote to you day before yesterday and I have concluded to write this evening and will try and do so hereafter once a week as you requested. The day you left our camp we were moved about one and a half miles directly East from the old encampment and are about a half mile near the city than before. The location is no better, but we are decidedly benefited in water. We have now the best water that we have had since entering the service.

The number on the sick report has not increased since you were with us but a majority of those scriously afflicted when you were (Word missing) have died. All the captains have lost an equal proportion or nearly so. The following members of my company have died since you left in the following order: Bames, 47 Pearson, 48 Thacker, 49 Alfred V Richardson, 50 and Daniel Thomas 11 making total I have lost 5. I have the following men in the Confederate Hospital in Petersburg, Cody, 22 Wm D. Sniith, 53 Alcorns, 54 Thos. Hopkins (son Pleasant), 55 James Newell, 66 Geo. Wright, 57 Perkins, 58 Apple, 59 Thomas, 60 Thomas Wiles, 61 Alfred T. Carrell, 62 Alf Young, 63 Robt Colemen, 64 Wm Bartee, 65 Jeff Barter, 66 James Mateer, 67 making total 16. Newton King 68 and Griffin 69 in the South Carolina Hospital all of whom are doing tolerably well except Geo. Wright 70 and Newton King both of whom are quite sick but there is some hope of their recovery. Daniel Thomas 71 died in the Confederate Hospital of Typhoid Pneumonia and was confined therein four days. Daniel was a good soldier and I was sorry he died, he seemed to be prepared from what he said to me. Crum (?) Alcorn 72 will carry him home. All of my men have been sent home except Forgus. 3 Capt. Dillard has lost 7 and will no doubt loose two more. Gamer 74 & Ratliff, 75 John Pritchett 76 & Geo. Cantrell 77 are in private residences at the old

camp. Cantrell will get well. Pritchett is quite sick but can't tell how his case will terminate. Thomas Butler, ⁷⁸ Monroe Irvin, ⁷⁹ Harvey Moore ⁸⁰ & John A. Ratliff ⁸¹ are here on a visit. Genl D.H. Hill ⁸² has 'aken command and has his head quarters in Petersburg. Our court martial court is still in session and will not adjourn before the last of the insuing week. There has been another court order which organized yesterday in Petersburg and Maj. Boyd has been detailed as one of the court.

We have no war news. Everything appears to be very quiet. Mrs. James Cardwell⁸³ of Madison is here to see her sick son who I think will

die before this time tomorrow.

Thomas Godsey⁸⁴ says he did not pay his account at the time Martin Lovins⁸⁵ paid me but gave his bond for the amount. Please send the amount and date of bond when you write. I also want you to purchase 50 lbs lard as soon as you can and krib (?) it until convenient to send it to us. I will send our lard can the first chance but buy the lard and put it in some other vase until can be had. Get Mrs. Murray⁸⁶ or some other good hand to make me four pairs good yarn socks coarse and of the size that will fit you upon the best terms you can. If this reaches you before Sam Jones⁸⁷ returns send me \$50.00 in letter by him. Andrew & myself will write George⁸⁸ to night. Write to us soon. Your affectionate son.

Sam H. Boyd

SAMUEL H. BOYD TO GEORGE D. BOYD

Drewey's Bluff, VA Sept. 2nd 1862

My dear Father:

Sergeant James M. Vaughn⁸⁹ returned to camp yesterday with Joseph Soloman⁹⁰ who he has employed as a substitute. I succeeded this morning in getting him in and Sergeant Vaughn will leave for home this evening and has promised me to deliver this letter soon after his arrival. There is less news in camp than usual. We are in camp about one mile from the Bluff with a probability of remaining for some time. I have just seen in the morning paper an account of an engagement on Thursday, Friday and Saturday last at Manassas between Stonewall Jackson, Longstreet and Lee on the one part. McClellan & Pope⁹¹ on the other. The result of which McClellan & Pope were completely (sic) routed. The full particulars are not given but we are satisfied it is a glorious victory.

This is all of any interest in reference to war matters. The companies of our Regt. are sent out alternately on picket duty. My company was out two days last week, and we will go again the last of this week. Our Regt performs picket duty seven miles below this place on the banks of the

James River.

Sergeant John M. Climer⁹² was discharged last Friday by reason of having furnished Yancy Flack⁹³ of Guilford as a substitute at the price of \$2600.00 Vaughn pays \$1700.00. The company elected Charles H. Hooper 94 5th sergt, to fill the vacancy filled by Climer. There were six candidates. Hooper is getting to be more popular with the company and I can give him the credit of being a good soldier and will make a good sergt. I shall hold an election this evening to fill Vaughn's place as 3rd sergt. The officers of our regt recommended Capt. May⁹⁵ as surgeon of our regt in place of Courts⁹⁶ resigned but Col. Daniel advised him not to take it from the fact he had been in bad health for two months and give it as his opinion that he would not be able to act as Captain or Surgeon in future in consequence thereof and advised him to tender his resignation. Whereupon he tendered it, but he has not been heard from yet. We have recommended Capt. Giles P. Baily⁹⁷ of the 13th Regt, and have written to him. The officers had a meeting and I recommended him, and it was confirmed by all the others. We received yesterday 73 conscripts from Rockingham under charge of Lt. Foster 98 of Capt. Holderby's 99 company. There were equally divided between Capt. Winston, 100 Foster 101 and Hines. 102 The large companies were not allowed any. About twenty ... two were very anxious to join my company, but I could do nothing for them. I tried to get them all in Rockingham companies but Col. Daniel would not allow it saying he had received all that he would —— get according to his opinion, and that Capt. Hines company was so small as to require at least one third, but if he should get more then he would transfer such as desired to go to other companies. Col. Daniel is not yet promoted but it is believed he will be in a few days. Genl. Pettigrew 103 would not accept the assignment to our Brigade from the fact Col. Daniel had been recommended by Gen. Hill¹⁰⁴ & French¹⁰⁵ and he wished to see him promoted, and in consideration of that fact he took charge of Genl. Martin's 106 Brigade. It is my purpose to apply for a furlough so as to reach home about the 25th of this month. Although I have but little idea of getting it. I have been written to by several representatives of the deceased soldiers who have died in company upon the subject of collecting the money due them. I wrote to them that I had furnished you with forms & c necessary and to call and see you that you would prepare the papers and tell them what to do afterwards. We have received inteligence of the deaths of John W. Ellington, ¹⁰⁷ Robt. Walker ¹⁰⁸ & Wm. Irving ¹⁰⁹ all old citizens. _____ but little difference in the time of their deaths. The health of the regt. is improving very fast. Our men stood the march to Richmond and back to this place first rate. Why have you not written to us? We have not received a letter since Robert Fuquay was down. I wrote for one or two bonds as will approv by reference to my letters sent you and have not received them. I sent you \$500.00 per D.M. Malloy 110 also by John Ab Watson 111 \$200.00 for myself and \$200.00 for A.J. Boyd. Have you received it? I tried in Petersburg and Richmond to dispose of such goods as thought would sell, and I could not do any thing. Vegetables and every thing to eat are very high. We are paying \$1.00 per pound for butter and every other article in proportion. A little relief from some source would be acceptable. Craven Huffines 112 says he has some money at home of yours and wants you to make the settlement between you and himself and go and get it that you have all the entries on your book, and is willing and desirous for you to do so. Be sure and write to me soon. Send George's letters if you received any.

Sam H. Boyd

SAMUEL H. BOYD TO GEORGE D. BOYD

Camp near Goldsboro, N.C. January 18th 1863

My dear Father;

Sam Jones ¹¹³ leaves for home in the morning. He has just paid me \$24.00 for which I gave him a receipt. Please enter this amt. on the bond I hold against him and take up the receipt. I have just counted the amount money he has (?) and no doubt it will astonish you when I tell you he has \$443.00 after paying me \$24.00. I tried to get him to pay the whole but he asked to be let off with less. Tell Andy that Sam has paid me the \$10.00 I loaned him, and he need not deduct the amount on a settlement with him but if he can prevail on Sam to let the amount he owes him to go as a credit on my bond I would like for him to do so.

If you or Andy has not bought the land I wrote for you need not do it as we can get it for less money in this section. I wrote you a few days ago by Lt. Moore's ¹¹⁴ boy in reference to my promotion & c. I suppose by the time this reaches you, you will have a horse on the way for me. I am needing one very much and hope I will get him before we get marching orders which we are daily expecting. I ordered a saddle & bridle today from Richmond to be sent by express. Genl. Cook ¹¹⁵ and Pettigrews ¹¹⁶ Brigade arrived yesterday and are stationed 3 miles below Goldsboro on the Wilmington Road. It is believed that we will be ordered to Wilmington in a few days. We changed our camp last

Thursday about one mile further North from Goldsboro and about 2 miles from the town. Gen'l Daniel's quarters as they were. I received a letter from Andy last Friday also one from Alfred Reid¹¹⁷ the contents of which I suppose you were apprised. I was glad to learn that you proposed visiting us soon on your way to Richmond. I wish you to do so as you go on, as I have some business I wish you to attend to in Richmond. Be sure to come by as you go on. I shall commence boarding with the Field and Staff on Tuesday next. I shall take Burks¹¹⁸ with me. We have had no elections for lieutenant yet. Company "A" speaks of electing Lt. Hopkins, ¹¹⁹ Captain. Co. "H" also wants him but I think Col. Morehead will appoint Tom Galloway¹²⁰ Captain of that company. Lt. Burton¹²¹ & Benton¹²² and also the company are very much opposed to it and declare they will not submit to it. Maj. Galloway visited us yesterday. I think he will take it if tendered. He remained but a few minutes.

We are daily expecting Dr. Johns¹²³ and think he will be here this week.

Say to Andy we would like to see him and hope he will be down soon.

I hope you will take some action about a horse for me soon. You and Andy both think the gray horse will not suit. I don't know which horse you have sent is the sorrell he will do without another for me if the gray (?). I want a finer one and I can keep both or sell the gray when you buy a better one. Excuse the hasty manner in which I have written as Sam is hurrying me.

Yours truly S.H. Boyd

SAMUEL H. BOYD TO GEORGE D. BOYD

45th Reg't N.C. Troops Kinston, N.C. March 2nd 1863

My dear Father,

Your letter dated Feby 27th was received last night accompanied by Geo's 124 letter and application for transfer. I carried it up this morning to Gen'l Daniel and procured his approval and left it with him to be forwarded on to the Adj't & Inspector Genl at Richmond. He

informed me that if the application was approved at Richmond that an order would be issued to that effect and would be sent direct to Col. Lowry ¹²⁵ and a copy of Col. Morehead. I dated the application by order of Col. Morehead and put it Feby 18th the same date of his letter. It will be eight or ten days before we hear from Richmond relative to i. I will inform you immediately after the result is ascertained. I have just finished a letter to George and will mail it with this tonight to go off in the morning. It has been decided since I wrote you by Genl Daniel that where vacancies exist for captain and the 1 st Lt. declines going up by promotion or does go up and is rejected by a board of examination then the place is to be filled by appointment by the President all other company vacancies to be filled by election. This order will let George out of being elected Captain. I am now trying another plan. W.D. Griffith 126 was elected a few days ago 2nd Lt. in Co. "H" and was rejected by the board of examination. Consequently another election is to be held. Sergt. Watkins¹²⁷ is inclined to run for it, but has some doubt about standing an examination. What will be his final conclusion I know not, but I shall do all I can to get him out of the notion so that George can be elected without opposition. The company was and are more willing to elect him capt, but whether they would elect him in opposition to one of their own men is a question I am not able to answer at this time. If it is possible to do any thing for him I will do it. I wrote him to prepare himself for an examination in case of his election. Capt. Hammond 128 told me this morning that he would be instrumental in getting him an easy birth (?) in case he was not elected. I do not know what he meant unless it was to get him in his office or under General Daniel in some capacity. I was mistaken when I wrote you that Lt. Hodges 129 failed to pass to the board. He did pass and be Capt. Co. "A". I do not know neither does Col. Morehead when this election will come off. It certainly cannot be long. I will let you know the result of them immediately after it is announced. Owing to high waters and a probability of the Kinston bridge being washed away we were ordered on this side of the river last evening and our camp now is in Kinston and as soon as the water passes off we will go back on the other side to our old place. I have no news since writing by Hugh Moore. Col. Morehead has returned and brought with him Pryor Reynolds¹³⁰ Quarter Master. Tell Andy I have collected \$22.00 part payment for his watch. Enclosed I send you \$7.50 to pay for the \$50 lbs. flour furnished Wm Burks¹³¹ wife. I don't want you to fail sending me all the articles written for in my letters to you by Hugh Moore. Companies "E" & "H" have been on picket for several days but are now with us. Give my love to my cousins and say to Cousin Julia ¹³² that I am not disposed to "explain" in reference to the number of letters written to Miss Lizzie and their contents & c.

Tell Cousin Julia if she would write to me probably I would give

an insight in my answer.

Hastily Sam'l. H. Boyd

SAMUEL H. BOYD TO GEORGE D. BOYD

Hd. Qrs. 45th Reg't N.C.T. Camp near Greenville, N.C. Sunday night, April 19th 1863

My dear Father,

All our force were withdrawn from and near Washington last Friday evening at 5 o'clock and our Brigade is now in and about Greenville. Our Reg't is within 2 miles of the town and on the road leading to Kinston. Our Reg't while at Swift Creek Village was quite a critical one and would have suffered greatly if we had been attacked. I received a letter to day from George 133 written April 4th in which he informed me that his application for a transferal had been received and was disapproved and further stated that he was very anxious to get here & c. As soon as I read his letter I went to Col. Morehead and told him that the transfer had been disapproved and that I insisted upon him to order an election in either Co. "A" or "H" so I could get him a position that he was guilty of making appointments for the benefits of his relations and that I claimed it as a matter of right & c. He finally said that he would order an election to take Co. "A". An election was held and I succeeded in getting George unanimously elected for 2nd Lt. in that company without opposition. Whereupon Col. Morehead wrote Col. Lowry 134 informing him of the promotion and requested George to come on immediately. He also wrote to Genl. Cooper 135 & c. requesting his commission off in the morning. I hope to see him with us soon. I am truly glad I have succeeded in having him elected and shall ever feel gratified to Capt. Hodges, ¹³⁶ Lt. Martin ¹³⁷ & Smith ¹³⁸ for the active part they took in his behalf and also to the company. As soon as they were drawn in line I made an appropriate speech urging his claims and there was not a man faltered but all march out for him. I could have had him elected in Co. "H" but Sergt Watkins 139 wanted the position and I did not mention the matter at all. George would have beaten him but I know I could get him in Co. "A" and there was no man in that Co. that could have undergone a satisfactory examination. I will give you all the paticulars when I see you. Suffice for the present to know that he has

been elected. I suppose George wrote you at the time he did me, and my object is to get this letter to you before Andy starts to him with clothing. He no doubt will come by home and stay a few days, but don't want him to stay too long as I promised the company that he would get here just as soon as possible. I feel under some obligations to Col. Morehead for his seeming kindness in this matter, but I walked right square up to him to his Adgt Quartermaster appointments & c. He is becoming more unpopular than ever and I think I am gaining ground. Maj. Winston 140 is rendering himself odious. I shall try and get cloth of the Government goods we have on hand to make him a suit clothes and keep it until he gets here. If he should get home before I write again tell him to have his measure taken both for coat & pants so Fowler 141 can make his suit & c. I wrote him this evening and requested him to come and serve & that he must bring a servant with him as I understand it is impossible to get a free boy. Let him have John. I sent a bundle to the care of Sam Hill 142 a few days ago and also wrote Andy informing him of the fact & cand. (?) what to do with it. Tell Andy¹⁴³ I want him to get Fowler to furnish me with some nice colored summer goods and cut me 2 shirts & to make the collars 15 ½ in. in the collar. I want them with collars: and about the size of shirts. I also wrote to you to send me your old saddle as I cannot do with out it.

A general Court Martial has been ordered by Genl Hill to meet in Greenville tomorrow and will no doubt be in session several weeks. I am a member and will attend. Your letters will be directed to Greenville until further orders.

Yours aff.

S.H. Boyd

(P.S.) Geo. must not bring a trunk. He must get a valise if possible. I send you 3 copies N.Y. Herald I obtained while at Swift Creek Village and think it will be gratifying to you to see them although there is not much news in them.

I have concluded since writing this letter to send Burks home as the nearest means of getting you this letter at an early day. Send me some more tobacco when he returns and your old saddle and my old soft hat. My love to my cousins. If either of you should conclude to come down before we leave Greenville I would suggest that you come to Tarboro & then take the boat down.

SAMUEL H. BOYD TO GEORGE D. BOYD

Frederick Town, MD July 7th 1863

My dear Father,

I drop you a few lines to let you know our fate in the fight at Gettysburg, Pa which commenced on Wednesday July 1 st. You have no idea the pain it gives to announce that George my dear brother was killed about two and a half hours after the fighting commenced. He was wounded by a shell in the left hip and I must say that it was badly torn to pieces. He suffered greatly and no doubt bled to death the main artery being cut. Poor fellow died about a half hour after receiving the fatal blow. He prayed that he might die. I succeeded in getting him off the field and witnessed his burial at a secluded spot and marked his tomb, I was wounded about half hour before he was and received my wound in the thigh by a musket ball. I am glad to day it is not dangerous it being altogether in the flesh but in confidence - a bad flesh wound. I am doing as well as I could expect. I was being sent together with Maj. Winston, Lt. Adams, ¹⁴⁴ Col. Kenan, ¹⁴⁵ Capt Kenan, ¹⁴⁶ Col. Green, ¹⁴⁷ Lt. Bond, ¹⁴⁸ Genl _____ and many other wounded to the road and was on our way from Gettysburg to either Williamsport or Hagerstown & there on to Winchester where we were captured by force of Cavalry together with a large train of wagons and ambulances and transferred (?) to this place. Our Regt. suffered greatly and so did the whole brigade and I wish I could give you a list of casualties but cannot. Crawford 149 I expect was captured as soon as I learned the enemy was after us. I sent him ahead on my horse to go as fast as he could this was only ten minutes before I was taken. All this was about midnight on Saturday the 4th. I expect to start for Baltimore this evening according to order, this is all I know.

May God give you consolation (sic) and ______ – that when this intelligence reaches you that it may (?) be bornd (?) with much suffering.

Lt. Adams was wounded in the thigh and is doing as well as could be expected. Neither of us can walk.

May God bless you and all is my prayer.

Your affectionate son, S.H. Boyd

SAMUEL H. BOYD TO GEORGE D. BOYD

Johnstons Island Near Sandusky City, Ohio Sept 3rd 1863

My dear Father,

The last letter I wrote you was on the 6th August. I would write oftener if I was satisfied you would get them. My health is very good. My wound is more painful than it was two weeks ago. I attribute it to a change in the weather. I think however, it will be entirely well in three or four weeks. I have some trouble yet in walking. Since I wrote you I have received a check for \$40.00 in "greenbacks" and have been faring very well. I bought some under clothing with a portion of it. The balance I expect to keep and spend by degrees for eatables. All a man wants here to make himself comfortable is a plenty of U.S. money. We have a sutler inside our enclosure and keeps a general stock of every kind. Lt. Cols. Graves, ¹⁵⁰ Cantrell, ¹⁵¹ Col. Kenan, ¹⁵² Lt. Adams, ¹⁵³ Payton Roberts of the 45th & Lt. Nat Smith of the 13th & Lt. Ino Martin of 21st are here. 155 I have a pleasant time with them and have formed the acquaintances of several other officers from N.C. and among them is Lt. Col. Parks¹⁵⁶ of Wilkes. I received the above check from Armstrong Cator & Co. of Baltimore. Say to Mr. Adams that Sam¹⁵⁷ is well. Write to me and direct your letter thus, S.H. Boyd, Lt. Col. Prisoner of War. Johnstons Island near Sandusky City, Ohio. I am limited to 1 page. You are not limited.

Sam H. Boyd

SAMUEL H. BOYD TO FREDERICK A. HANKEY

Johnstons Island Near Sandusky City, Ohio Sept 18th 1863

Frederick A. Hankey, Esqr¹⁵⁸

Dr Sir.

Doubtless you will remember after reading this letter of the conversation that took place between us at the Brigade Hospital near your house on the 3rd July relative to my brother Lt. George F. Boyd, Co. "A' 45th Reg't N.C. Troops who was killed in the first day's fight. You

will also recollect that I asked and obtained your permission to bury him near your house so that his grave might not be disturbed and also would be able to find it without much trouble whenever hostilities ceased so as to carry his remains home. His grave is marked thus Lt. George F. Boyd, Co. "A" 45th Reg't N.C.T. Killed July 1st 1863. From Rockingham County No Ca. Lt W. W. Boggan, Co.: "H" 43rd N.C.T. is the only one buried near him both being a little south west from your house. The object of this letter is to ask the favor of you to visit his grave and see whether or not the dirt has sunk any if so to add to it, and do any thing else you may see wanting about it, and always keep to it, a head board marked as I have written above. You will by doing this confer a lasting favor on me and the family, and besides you will be fully compensated for your trouble at some future day. Be certain to keep the grave enclosed. I was taken prisoner the day after leaving your house and have been here nearly all the time. My post office when at home is Troublesome P.O., Rockingham Co. N.C.

Yours most respectfully, Samuel H. Boyd, Lt. Col.

45th Regt N.C.T.

SAMUEL H. BOYD TO DANIEL M. ZIMMERMAN

Johnston Island Near Sandusky City, Ohio Sept 25th 1863

Daniel M. Zimmerman, Esqr. 159

Your letter of the 21st inst. was received this morning, and in reply will say that your letter of the 26th August with a ten dollar note enclosed has not been received. I would have most cheerfully and promptly acknowledged it, but the fact of it being sent was not know by me until I received your letter this morning.

I expected and was looking for some money from you but thought it would come by Adams Express instead of risking it by mail as I had written to you to send it in that way. I however am willing to acknowledge it as my loss as it was nothing more than an act of kindness on your part. I wrote you a letter on the 18th or 19th inst. to send me a suit of capineers (sic) if it suited you better than sending me money and gave my ______ thus, that the weather was getting cold, and that I needed it very much and had received a small amount of money from W.L. Springs which would do me a short time. I wrote a note to C.C. Pinson Comdg. at this place this morning after getting your letter to

know if the \$10.00 had been received by him & c. If it comes to hand I will let you know. I am very much oblige to you for your kindness towards me, and will insist that you need not apparhend (sic) any risk in sending me any thing, I may write to you for as you will certainly be paid for all sent, and besides for your trouble in consideration therewith.

Saml H. Boyd, Lt. Col. 45th N.C.T.

SAMUEL H. BOYD TO GEORGE D. BOYD & ANDREW J. BOYD

Johnsons Island near Sandusky City, Ohio Dec 15th 1863

My Dear Father & Brother.

By the interposition of a kind Providence I have been permitted to live whilst several in my midst since my last letter to you have been called from time to an untried eternity. My unfortunate condition for the past five months has caused me to look to Him with more confidence as a redeeming Savior and to feel the importance of His care and protection and feeling that this is the only source from which rich and more abundant blessings are to be derived. I have determined with a better faith to feel more defundant (sic) and adhere more strictly to the divine law, hoping by a fair abstinence from the cultivated and idolized habit of any part of life to become much better in heart and by an unremitting compliance of His rules to be so prepared that when called to die there will be no unbarrassment of fear of an undenied interest in the Heavenly world of which I could claim no part if called in my present sinful condition. Since my last letter nothing has transpired inside prison bounds of any interest. Several of the prisoners have died and among them is the name of Capt. M.D. Armsfield, 160 quite an aged gentleman of the 11th N.C. Reg't and friend of father's. All the rest of the N.C. prisoners numbering near three hundred are well. The weather is quite cold and occasionally we have a little snow, but so far none has fallen at any one time to the depth of more than one & half inches.

I am in my usual health. Lt. Adams¹⁶¹ received a letter a few days ago from Julius Thompson¹⁶² at Point Lookout, MD in which he stated that Mat Smothers¹⁶³ had taken the Oath and had gone into the service with other rebels and was on duty guarding the Baltimore & Ohio Rail Road. Sergt Hutcherson and several other of my Reg't are at the same prison and were well a few days ago. I want you to write to W.H.S. Taylor

to know if the claims remaining not acknowledged have been audited and if so to let you know it. The claims that are yet with him are as follows, Privates W.D. Setliff, 164 T.H. Dye, 165 W.H. Forgus, 166 W. A. Pearson, 167 D.E. Thomas, 168 John Pritchett, 169 W.H. Griffin, 160 total 7 by including those already acknowledged will make 15 all sent from Goldsboro by mail in or about 12th Apr last. I also gave to John M. Climer 171 at Kinston in April or May who was then on his way to Wilmington my certificate for taking C.S. Tax list I think for 21.95 to collect in Wilmington it being payable then. I have no receipt. Please attend to it. My last letter was written Dec 1st in answer to yours of the 18 Nov. Write often. Buy me a horse. Get my mare & baggage home.

My love to all Aff. Saml H. Boyd

(P.S.) Lts. Hill & Adams are well and love & respects to all. Lt. Goolsby¹⁷² of Co. "L" 21 N.C. is here.

SAMUEL H. BOYD TO GEORGE D. BOYD & ANDREW J. BOYD

Point Lookout, MD Ward 14, Bed 6 Feby 15th 1864

My dear Father and Brother,

A lot of four hundred officers left Johnsons Island last Tuesday the 9th & reached this place Saturday evening. Lt. Adams & Burton 173 are the only ones that along from my reg't. Is it believed that all the officers will be brought to this place within a short time. I left Sam'l P. Hill 174 and all the rest of my acquaintances well. We are quartered inside the Hospital limits for a few days until our quarters are finished at the Prison Camp about a half mile distant. I am satisfied with the change. I have met with several of my reg't who are acting as assistants about the Hospitals, to wit. Howlett, 175 Josiah Bateman 176 & several others. I called to see Corpl Robt. E. Coleman 177 who has been confined to his bed every since the fight at Gettysburg. He was wounded badly in the left groin & is much reduced. He is doubtless disabled for life as one leg is several inches shorter than the other. It will be several months before he can recover. John Hutcherson 178 at Davis Island. Bethel Lemons, 179 Andy Pirtle 180 and few others are at the camp & I understand they are all well. I expect to visit them soon if allowed. I wrote a few lines very hurridly on Saturday while aboard the boat from Baltimore to this place & handed it to Maj. Mulford asst. com. of exchange to be carried by him

to City Point on Wednesday. I received father's letter of the 15th ult. and also one from Miss Lizzie ¹⁸¹ at the same time dated Jany 8th. I am glad that my Man & c are at home. Have you applied for my trunk in Richmond & bed clothes at the reg't & carpet bag. I feel considerable interest in my trunk & carpet bag. Purchase me a good horse or more if you can. I have not heard John H. Hill¹⁸² my cousin is here or not. Tell Miss Lizzie I answered her letter on the 8th, the day before I left the Island. Several special exchanges have taken place recently. Direct to the care of Gen'l Marston with the No. of my ward & bed. Cols. Connelly ¹⁸³ & Leaventhrope ¹⁸⁴ are here. Col. Cantrell ¹⁸⁵ sends his respects father & says he is here & all right. Yours affectionately,

Sam'l H. Boyd, Lieut. Col. 45th N.C. Inftry

SAMUEL H. BOYD TO GEORGE D. BOYD

Lumpkins Hotel Richmond, Va Saturday night March 6th/64

My dear Father,

By the grace of God I am once more on Southern soil. Eight hundred & seventy eight prisoners reached here this evening from City Point having left Point Lookout, Md. last Thursday morning. Among the number are four Colonels, four Lieut. Cols, five Majors, fifteen Captains, & thirty Lieutenants, the balance privates. We will not know until tomorrow whether we are exchanged or paroled. We have orders to report tomorrow to Gen. Winder ¹⁸⁶ for instructions. I think I shall visit the reg't in either case before I visit home, but shall remain only a few days unless compelled to do so. I am very anxious to see all of you. I shall write you again tomorrow night and let you know what my instructions are. Lieut. Adams is the only one of my reg't that came with me. Colonel Conally ¹⁸⁷ of the 55th N.C. is also among the number.

I shall remain here until Wednesday to transact some business. James Roberts¹⁸⁸ & Sam Roberts¹⁸⁹ are here and will leave for home in the morning. They have given me a good deal of news. More anon. None came from my brigade except two lieutenants of the 43rd. Aff. Saml H. Boyd

A.T. WALKER TO SAMUEL H. BOYD

Sanitary Camp Gordonsville Va March 8th 1864

Lieut.' Col. S.H. Boyd

Dear sir

I take the present opertunity of writing you a few lines as I see you are exchanged & take it for granted you will get home so I will direct my letter to Troublesome. J.T. Bartee¹⁹⁰ told me he saw you in Richmond. Col., you dont know how glad I was to hear you were relieved when I looked over the names of the exchange officers I saw the name of Lieut. Col. S.H. Boyd and Lieut. S.F. Adams it made my heart jump for joy. I wish you could have been exchanged a little sooner. I have not long since returned from Furlow. I would been very glad you could have been this with me. I saw a fine time with the girls. Col. you must write to me and give me all the news let me hear how the yankees treated you. I am back at the dead time. I see a tollerble fun time here my duty is light. I go to the Depot every day to receive convilesins for this camp all men returning from Hospital that have been exposed to Small Pox are stoped at Gordonsville and sent to this camp 20 days. I did not apply for this position. I perposed to resighen and go to Calvery sent up my Resignation on the grounds that I could not stand hard marches prefered Calvery. The next thing I knew I was ordered to this camp by order of Maj. Gen. R.E. Lee. I dislike the name of being called an envelide officer but I was ordered here and I am going to stay if they dont order me away. I could not keep up on hard marches and I dislike a stragler and I thought I had rather fall as a private and go in calvery than to set the example of stragling before my company. Please let me hear what became of Col. Bill Birk and my watch and blanket. Maj Sam Innis and wife stop at this camp. 191 Sam waits on me and his wife waits on Lieut. Potter Smith of Caswell County, NC both in the same week. 192 When you start to your camp I would like to see you as you pass Gordonsville you will find me in front of the Passport office. Write before you start and let me know when you will be along and I will look out for you. Give my respects to Col. A.J. Boyd also Capt. Boyd and family.

> Your friend A.T. Walker¹⁹³

direct your letter to A.T. Walker Lieut Sanitary Camp Gordonsville Va Care of Lieut Col. D. T. Chandeler A.T.W.

SAMUEL H. BOYD TO ANDREW J. BOYD

Lumpkins Hotel Richmond, VA Friday night, May 13th 1864

Mr dear Brother:

Soon after parting yesterday I and Lt. Adams went out to Camp Lee with our muskets and joined the battalion of officers that had been formed for local defence. Just before getting to Camp the battalion had left for the front about one and a half miles on the Brook turnpike road. We followed and joined it about nine o'clock and remained until late last night when we came back to the city. We were with a half mile of heavy musketry fighting for two hours, and at no time in the day did the enemy reach our part of the line. This morning I was assigned to city duty of gathering up troops and organizing them into companies. Late this evening I procured permission from Gen. Ransom 194 to go to my reg't on a freight train of provisions for Genl Lee's army. I expected to have started about 8 oclk tonight, but from some cause the conductor (sic) was ordered late this evening not to start 'till morning'.

Gen'l Hoke's 195 Brigade passed through the city this evening and on its way over to some point on the Danville road. I met with Col. Lewis, ¹⁹⁶ Hans Shepperd, ¹⁹⁷ James Webb, ¹⁹⁸ Capt. Stafford and several others of the brigade. Col. Lewis is in command. James Webb is well and sends love to Ma. I also met with several of Capt. Gallaway²⁰⁰ Co. (John) who came in to day for ammunition. Among them was John Ab Watson²⁰¹ & James Saunders²⁰². They report their company as having suffered considerably in the fight yesterday. Alex Delancy²⁰³ & Wm. Moore²⁰⁴ (near Leaksville) mortally wounded. Bud Watson,²⁰⁵ Wm Williams,²⁰⁶ James Smith,²⁰⁷ John Taylor,²⁰⁸ slightly wounded.

Get a boy for me and start my mare to the reg't Monday week

and send my Jim Allen shirts when you send pants.

I have heard nothing scarcely from my reg't on the 13th except that Robt Stewart²⁰⁹ (son of Sam) of 13th was killed and Starling Wall²¹⁰ and Stewart²¹¹ (I suppose Elijah) of Capt. Wharton's company were also killed. I saw Bud Watson to day at Wayside hospital. He is slightly wounded in the jaw. The fighting was heavy all day yesterday and is said we repulsed them at every point. Genl Lee had another heavy fight yesterday at Hamilton's Crossing, and repulsed Grant with but little loss on our side. Although very heavy on theirs. Genl Stewart²¹² died last night at 8 oclk and was buried this evening. I attended his funeral at the Episcopal Church in company with my friend Col. Davis²¹³ and Lt. Adams. A large number being present.

This is all the news I have in way or army matters. I was told by the depot agent this evening that our flour had not arrived, and that nothing had left Danville this week but government stores. I have made no arrangement for its disposal from the fact that Mr. Roberts or Norfleet have not returned. 214 Had it been here to day I could have sold it for \$275 - \$300 as flour is right scarce at present. I have not drawn any money since you left & have pay due me now from 1st Nov to the present. I left my Crenshaw pants at home in the Ward Robe and intended to bring them. Send them to me early as the pair I have on is my only dependence till I get them. Excuse haste & a bad pen. My love to all.

Aff. Saml H. Boyd

(P.S.) I have met with several of my Johnson's Island friends since yesterday morning. Genl. $Gordon^{215}$ has taken place of Genl. Stewart deceased.

A portion of the Danville road was destroyed last night by the enemy & I write this without knowing when it will leave the city.

SAMUEL H. BOYD TO ANDREW J. BOYD

Lumpkins Hotel Richmond, VA May 14th 1864

I wrote you last night all the news up to that time. I was disappointed in getting off this morning and will not have until this evening or tomorrow morning at 6 o'clock. Our forces engaged the enemy this morning and are now fighting at Harvey's farm near the Appomattox bridge on the Danville road and twenty eight miles from the city. It is believed that they are endeavoring to burn it and then proceed to the high bridge near Farmville for the same purpose. We know nothing of the result up to this hour.

I have given an order to Capt. Thornton who is acting in the

absence of Mr. Norfleet to receive the flour whenever it comes and sell it for the highest price and hold the proceed subject to further order. I could have sold it this morning at two different places for \$300 but would not close or trade it as it was not here and I had no idea when it would be. Messrs. Hill & Norfleet and all the commission merchants in the city are charging 5 per cent for selling. The agent at the deport told me vesterday that he was satisfied it would not get here soon as the road was bringing in nothing but government stores. I am satisfied the flour is now in Danville and that you will have an opportunity of getting it back to Reidsville after this reaches you if you desire. I have called several times to see if I could find the men who had the bottoms to sell, but found them all out and gone on military duty. I mentioned in my letter last night that I left my Crenshaw pants in the Ward robe and that the only pair I had was on _____ and requested you to send them to me very early also send me the two shirts that you intend having made for me with the calico buttons furnished by Jas. Allen. 216 You will also find in the breast pocket of my overcoat a 2nd vol of Hardee's Tactics I want sent at the same time. I have also tried to find a broker in order to get off you, Va notes left with Messrs Burs & Spelsman but have failed. Hastily your affectionate brother.

Saml. H. Boyd

(P.S.) I want you if possible to get me a boy and start my Mare to me Monday week.

(End of Letters From S.H. Boyd, Killed 5/19/1864)

END OF VOLUME I

The Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.

Officers

President	Jerri B. Griffin, Madison
Vice-President	Rich Seybert, Ruffin
Corresponding Secretary	Michael Perdue, Wentworth
Recording Secretary	Helen Price Hooper, Reidsville
Treasurer	George A. Atkins, Eden
Historian	. Charlotte W. Cate, Reidsville

Directors

Lindley Butler Reidsville Robert W. Carter, Jr. Reidsville Fred B. Coates Reidsville Ann Sims Cooper Stoneville Honesta Dobyns Reidsville James Dobyns Reidsville	e
Ann Sims Cooper Stoneville Honesta Dobyns Reidsville	e
Honesta Dobyns Reidsville	e
220,120	e
James Dobyns Reidsville	e
	e
Julia Hill Gunn Wentwort	
Jean D. Harrington Eder	n
Donald W. Hoover High Poin	
Mary Louise McCollum Madison	n
Mary E. Osborne Eder	
Lucy M. Rankin Reidsville	e
Charles D. Rodenbough Madison	
Zelma Joyce Scott Stoneville	
Deryl Torbert Reidsville	e

Rockingham County Historical Society P. O. Box 84 Wentworth, North Carolina 27375

Forwarding and Return Postage
Guaranteed
ADDRESS CORRECTION REQUESTED

Non-Profit
Organization
Bulk Rate
U. S. Postage
PAID

Permit No. 2 Wentworth, NC

The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy



THE BOYD LETTERS, PART TWO

The Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.
VOLUME XXII NUMBER 2 December 1997

The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy

The Journal is published semiannually in June and December by the Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc. Box 84, Wentworth, N. C. 27375. Members of the society, for which the annual dues are \$12.00 for an individual and \$15.00 for a family membership, receive the Journal. Beginning with the June 1997 issue of the Journal, individual copies may be purchased for \$6.00 per number plus \$1.75 mailing charge. A price list of back issues and other publications is available upon request.

Editorial Policy

The publication committee is interested in receiving articles on the history and genealogical source materials of Rockingham County and the adjacent area. The historical articles must be well written and thoroughly documented. Genealogical articles should consist of previously unpublished primary source materials pertaining to Rockingham County, such as abstracts of local records and edited dairies, letters, or church records. Papers on family history should not be submitted. All copy, including footnotes, should be typed, double-spaced. Articles and correspondence should be sent to the Editor: Robert W. Carter, Jr., 1141 Irvin Farm Road, Reidsville, N. C. 27320.

About The Cover

The Hermitage plantation home of Rockingham County planter George D. Boyd and his family. The house was built probably in the late 1840's and was restored in the mid 1990's. The house is located on State Road 2409 (Boyd Road) about two miles south west of Reidsville.

Photo courtesy of Mr. and Mrs. James Dobyns, Owners of the Hermitage

The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy

VOLUME XXII

NUMBER 2

December 1997

THE ANTEBELLUM AND CIVIL WAR LETTERS OF THE GEORGE D. BOYD FAMILY

Part Two

Edited by

Robert W. Carter, Jr. and Michael Perdue

CONTENTS

Chapter V - Andrew J. Boyd
Chapter VI - George F. Boyd
Chapter VII - The Hermitage in the 1990s
Notes
Chapter I (Boyd Family Background)
Chapter II (George D. Boyd)
Chapter III (John H. Boyd) 124
Chapter IV (Samuel H. Boyd)
Chapter V (Andrew J. Boyd)
Chapter VI (George F. Boyd)
Chapter VII (The Hermitage in the 1990's)
Appendices
I. Crawford Boyd, An Ex-Slave Tells of Thrilling Ride
During Civil, War
II. Boyd and Hill Family Bible Records
III. Gravestone Inscriptions
IV. Hermitage Plantation Map
V. Glossary of Military Terms 149



Andrew J. Boyd (1836-1893) in his Confederate captain's uniform. Photo date circa 1861-1862

Courtesy of Mrs. Mary Glen Taylor

THE ANTEBELLUM AND CIVIL WAR LETTERS OF THE GEORGE D. BOYD FAMILY

Part Two

Edited by Robert W. Carter, Jr. and Michael Perdue

Chapter V

ANDREW JACKSON BOYD

24 February 1836 - 18 August 1893

It seemed fitting for George D. Boyd, a staunch supporter of Andrew Jackson, to name his fourth son after his political hero. Andrew Jackson Boyd, who was born 24 February 1836, received his early education at a private academy in Madison. His name appears on the preparatory list of students at Emory and Henry College for the 1856-1857 academic year. From there he entered Pearson's Law School and by 1860 was practicing law with his brother John in Wentworth¹.

In June 1861 Andrew Boyd enlisted in Company L of the 11th North Carolina Regiment of volunteers. This company, of which John H. Boyd was captain, was known as the "Rockingham Invincibles," and Andrew was elected first lieutenant. These two Boyd brothers were to remain together until the illness subsequent death of John in the summer of 1861. On September 3, 1861 Andrew Boyd was promoted to Captain of Company L, succeeding his late brother.²

The 11th (redesignated the 21st) North Carolina Regiment went into winter quarters in the area around Centerville, VA- some thirty miles southwest of Washington, DC. Soon Andrew was home on sick furlough, suffering from the respiratory disease that would eventually cause him to resign from the army. By February 1862 he had returned to active duty.³

The formation of the 45th North Carolina Regiment in April 1862 at Raleigh brought Andrew Boyd back to his native state. He was appointed Major in the new regiment and at once resigned his commission in the 21st. In the late spring of 1862 the 45th North Carolina was dispatched to Richmond as part of the brigade under Colonel Junius Daniel. Confederate reinforcements were sent to the Peninsula area southeast of Richmond to halt the Federal advance under General George B. McClellan. On 1 September 1862 Andrew J. Boyd was promoted to Lieutenant Colonel of the 45th succeeding Lt. Col. John

Henry Morehead of Guilford County. This proved to be Boyd's final promotion. That month he fell ill once again with bronchitis and in October was admitted to the Episcopal Church Hospital at Williamsburg, Virginia. Returning to duty in December 1862 the enfeebled Boyd rejoined his regiment now stationed at Goldsboro, North Carolina. He then submitted his resignation from the army which was accepted on 8 January 1863 and Andrew returned home to Rockingham County. 4

As his health improved Col. Boyd resumed his law practice in Wentworth and served one term in the North Carolina State House of Commons during the 1864-1865 session. He never sought elective public office thereafter.⁵

During the final years of the Civil War home guard companies were organized from men otherwise exempt from service or disabled while in active service. Their duties were to preserve law and order, to arrest deserters, guard bridges and important lines of transportation, and be called to service in case of emergencies. Rockingham County had one battalion of Home Guards, the 22nd North Carolina. Colonel Boyd was placed in command of this battalion which was in existence as early as the summer of 1863. ⁶

Among Colonel Boyd's additional responsibilities included those of a new family. On 7 July 1864 he married Sarah A. Richardson (1843-1869), the daughter of leading Reidsville businessman R.P. Richardson. "Sallie" Richardson Boyd would bear Andrew three children: Samuel Hill Boyd,II (b. 1865), George Dillard Boyd, II (b. 1866) and Mary Elizabeth Boyd (b. 1868). This union was of short duration for "Sallie" Richardson Boyd died on 8 June 1869. Andrew Boyd remained a widower for six years until 1 September 1875 when he married his first wife's sister, Margaret Isabel "Belle" Richardson. To this union were born five children: Sarah Richardson Boyd (b. 1876), John Raine Boyd (b. 1878), Robert Richardson Boyd (b. 1880), Elizabeth Walters Boyd (b. 1881) and Margaret Patton Boyd (b. 1883).

The aftermath of the war did not lessen Andrew Boyd's desire for public service. In 1867 he was appointed Solicitor and Attorney for Rockingham County. From 1873-1874 he served as County Treasurer. All during this time he was conducting his private law practice in Wentworth from an office on Main Street across from the old Wright Tavern. The Boyds resided in a frame house on the east side of the courthouse square. Colonel Boyd quickly became a leading citizen in Wentworth. He was accepted into the membership of the Wentworth Masonic Lodge and he served as its secretary for a number of years. ⁸

In 1873 A.J. Boyd entered into a law partnership with a family friend and fellow Mason, James Wesley Reid (1849-1902) of Wentworth. James W. Reid was the eldest son of noted Methodist minister Numa F. Reid (1825-1873) and Ann Wright Reid (1823-1869). James W. Reid was

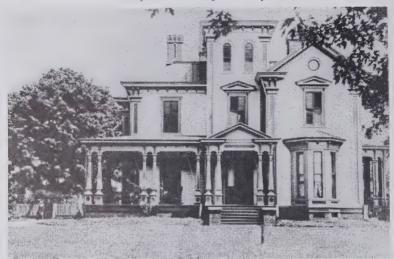


Sarah Ann Richardson (1843-1869), first wife of Andrew J. Boyd. Courtesy of Mary Glen Taylor



Margaret Isabell Richardson (1847-1911), second wife of Andrew J. Boyd and sister of the first Mrs. Boyd.

Courtesy of Mary Glen Taylor



The Reidsville home of Col. A.J. Boyd which was constructed in 1882 on South Main Street. The home is now owned by Mrs. Gene Watt Bagwell. Photo dated circa 1900.

Courtesy of Mary Glen Taylor

managing his grandfather James Wright's hotel (the old Wright Tavern) and had taught school in Mt. Airy and Wentworth. The firm of Boyd and Reid became widely known throughout the state and Federal judicial circles as noted by Colonel Boyd's next door neighbor Alberta Ratliffe Craig: "Mr. (James W.) Reid was (always) busy with his law practice and speech making. So gifted was he that he was known as the 'silver-tongued orator.' Colonel Boyd, his partner, was the wise old counselor, and Mr. Reid was the speaker of the firm."

James W. Reid succeeded his law partner Colonel Boyd as County Treasurer in 1874 and he held that position for the next ten years until his election to the United States House of Representatives. Colonel Boyd meanwhile continued as County Attorney. ¹⁰

As Colonel Boyd approached the last decade of his life his activities seemed to take on a more accelerated pace. During the 1870s and 1880s he had amassed property in the growing town of Reidsville which was benefiting from a post-war boom. No doubt to promote his lucrative business interests there Colonel Boyd decided to move to Reidsville and by the late spring of 1882 his new Italianate house on the south end of Main Street was nearing completion. ¹¹

Colonel Boyd maintained a law office in Reidsville while James W.

Reid remained at the Wentworth office. Colonel Boyd served as President of the Bank of Reidsville and in 1889 he and other local investors established the Reidsville Cotton Mills (later renamed the Hermitage Mills) of which he was president at the time of his death. In 1889 Colonel Boyd was converted at a city wide revival and united with the Reidsville Presbyterian Church.¹²

Colonel Boyd's law partner James W. Reid had been elected to the United States House of Representatives in 1884. To assist in the increasing workload of their firm Boyd brought in two brothers from Caswell County, Julius and Pinkney Johnston, and the firm was then styled as Boyd, Reid, Johnston and Johnston. Meanwhile, James W. Reid had been defeated for reelection to the House in 1886 and his defeat was due largely to a campaign that smeared his reputation. Charges that Reid had misused funds while County Treasurer began to circulate prior to the election. Certain Rockingham County officials and citizens, their motives yet unclear, also insinuated that Colonel Boyd was guilty of "duplicity" in that as County Attorney he had conspired to cover up Reid's alleged misuse of funds. Such aspersions upon Colonel Boyd's character were groundless and his sterling reputation remained virtually intact. Yet a backlash from the Reid episode was Colonel Boyd's removal as Collector of Internal Revenue in North Carolina's Fifth District by President Cleveland in June 1887.¹³

The respiratory ailments that Colonel Boyd had developed during the Civil War continued to plague him with increasing severity throughout the early 1890's. With the onset of the summer of 1893 his health took a noticeable decline and at the insistence of his family he was admitted to a sanitorium in Asheville in a last ditch effort to save his life. Tuberculosis was suspected. His condition continued to worsen and he was brought back to Reidsville by train on 17 August 1893. Fully conscious to the end and in the presence of family members Andrew Jackson Boyd died at his Reidsville home on the morning of 18 August 1893 at the age of fifty-seven. He was buried in Greenview Cemetery in Reidsville.¹⁴

The sad and melancholy circle of George D. Boyd and his four adult sons was now complete. The Civil War, however belatedly, had claimed the last of the Boyd brothers.

THE ANDREW J. BOYD LETTERS

ANDREW J. BOYD TO GEORGE D. BOYD

Augt. 30th 1861

My Dear Father

I have made every effort within my power to get to Richmond but have been unsuccessful. I applied to Genl. Johnson¹⁵ but without success. Yesterday I telegraphed to Hon. Geo Davis¹⁶ to apply to the Secty of war and see what could be done there.

While waiting for a reply I saw a Daily Dispatch announcing my brother's death. I stayed at the Junction till this morning wishing a lingering hope that I might hear something favorable to my application, but I heard nothing. This morning I return to my men with a saddened heart. May I never be similarly situated is my earnest wish.

Isaac McBride died yesterday with Typhoid Fever. His remains will be interred here.

Excuse this I am in no condition to write.

Your affectionate Son

A.J. Boyd

Let me hear from George¹⁸

ANDREW J. BOYD TO WILSON S. HILL

Camp Mangun Near Raleigh N. C. April 20th 1862

My Dear Shed, 19

Thinking that a letter from your humble servant would not be unaccepted at this juncture of affairs, I avail myself of an opportunity of sending you these few lines. I have written letter after letter to your camp but have not received a line in reply. I have directed my letters to Manasas, not knowing your location and thought they might reach their destination under the above direction. I have heard that all communication was cut off from your army which, if true, will account for my not hearing from you all. Since my exit from your camp my health has somewhat improved though I am not entirely well. I am still annoyed with a cough, though it is not as severe as it has been. I expect

to have returned to the 21st Regt. some two weeks since but for my election as Major in the 45th Regt. Junius Daniel²⁰ Col. of the 14th Regt. Vols., is our Col. Henry Morehead²¹ Lt. Col. We have six companies from Rockingham, Captains Dillard,²² Boyd²³ Holderby.,²⁴ May,²⁵ Scales,²⁶ and Winston.²⁷ Three companies from Guilford, Captains Morehead,²⁸ Shober²⁹ and Hines³⁰ and one from Caswell, Capt. Thos. McGehee Smith, 31 Dr. James W. Courts, 32 Surgeon, and Dr. Raine, 33 Assistant Surgeon. Col. Morehead is in command. It is not known whether Col. Daniel will accept or not. I hardly think he will now as his old Regt, will remain in Service and he will not leave it. Should he not I think Morehead will be elected in his place. At this time there are eleven Regts. in camp at this place. It is not known when or to what point we will be ordered to from here. I was at your mothers a few days ago. All were well and exceedingly anxious to hear from you. I saw Miss Staples(?) who was looking as beautiful as in days past. She wished to know when I had heard from Mr. Hill (?) & Shed³⁴ I think you have led the girl to believe that you intend courting and you ought to be castrated if you do not. I am sorry on your account of the passage of the Conscription law, as you doubtless anticipated another pleasant ride to Westbrooks (?) this summer.

By the way what do you intend doing? Will your Regt. reorganize? If so you ought to get a position- let me know what you intend doing.

We are expecting daily to hear of a heavy fight at Yorktown.

I am anxiously awaiting to hear the casualties of the fight at Corinth.

 $George^{35}$ was in the army at that place and I suppose in the engagement.

The last letter we had from him was written the 23rd March. Your mother had a letter from your brother Sam written the early part of March. He had a company and was expecting marching orders.

I shall expect an answer from you soon. I know your aversion to letter writing but you must not fail to let me hear from you. Tell Lts Kallam³⁶ and Malloy³⁷ that I have written to them so often and failed to get an answer that I shall wait to hear from them before I write again. Tell Kallam I saw his brother³⁸ who is in Captain May's company and that he is well. My regards to Col. Scott, ³⁹ Dr. Douthit⁴⁰ Lt. Kallam and Malloy and Capt. Rankin.⁴¹ Direct yours to me 45th Regt. N.C.T. Raleigh, N.C.

A. J. Boyd

(The above letter is from the collection of Mrs. Mary Boyd Taylor)

ANDREW J. BOYD TO GEORGE D. BOYD

Camp near Petersburg, Va. July 24th, 1862

Dear Father

In compliance with my promise I write you as early as circumstances will admit. Since you left us we have had several deaths in camp. James Aiken, ⁴² James Barnes, ⁴³ William Pearson ⁴⁴ and Geo. W. Stewart ⁴⁵ have all died. The latter day before yesterday and the others on yesterday. Theophilus Cole ⁴⁶ was to have left this morning for home with Aiken's remains. Mr. Barnes reached camp last evening and will carry the remains of his son and Pearson home in the morning. Thacker ⁴⁷ was alive this morning but will die today. John Saunders ⁴⁸ is beyond all hopes of recovery. Wm. Bartee ⁴⁹ is improving. Wm. Cody ⁵⁰ and others that were sent to Petersburg are doing well. Geo. Wright ⁵¹ who is also there is but little, if any better. The sick that are able are all being sent to the hospital in Petersburg. Dr. Raine ⁵² is still unwell and unable for duty, but thinks he will be able to assume them soon, He sends his highest regards to you and family.

Dr. Courts⁵³ is still quite feeble. We changed our camp the day you left us. We are now due North from the city and about a mile near than before. A considerable number of troops have been passing through to Richmond since yesterday morning. Our Genl. (is) doubtless contemplating some movements. The latest news from the enemy's lines represents everything as very quiet. Col. Daniel ⁵⁴ asked me to day if any soap could be bought up in our county. I told him I thought there could. He requested me to suggest some one to go and try. Lieut. Robt. Morehead⁵⁵ desires to go and he or some one will be sent in day or two. Whoever may go, render them what assistance you can for it is very much needed here. I (am) appointed one of a General Court Martial to meet in Petersburg Saturday next for the trial of Col. Rutledge of the 25th N.C.T. Col. Daniel informed me that it was an important Court and

would probably in session some time.

I will write to Geo. 56 today. Give my love to all at home. I will write to you again soon.

Yours affectionately A. J. Boyd

ANDREW J. BOYD TO GEORGE D. BOYD

Petersburg, Va August 19th 1862

My Dear Father

We received orders this morning at 1 o'clk: to be ready to day 10 o'clk: to take up the line of march. The Regt. left according to orders for Richmond. Our brigade and Genl. Ransom's both left. Genl. Walker's was left behind. It is not known whether we will go farther than Richmond or not. Though it is believed we will go on to Gordonsville. Every thing indicates that a heavy fight is to come off in that region very soon. It will doubtless be the warmest contested fight of the War. I have been in detached service in Petersburg for the last 3 weeks attending a General Court Martial. I expected that Genl. Keith would have dissolved the court so that I would have been able to accompany my Regt. I went to his office this morning to get off, but he had gone to Richmond. He will return this evening. I will see him and get off if I can and get with my Regt. tomorrow. I have my horse with me. We have no news with us. Wash⁵⁷ was mistaken about Col. Daniel being made Brig. Genl. Pettigrew⁵⁸ has been assigned to the command of this Brigade. He has not yet taken command. I have even learned today that he would not take charge of the Brigade in consequence of it being to small, and that he would take charge of Genl. J.G. Martin's ⁵⁹ brigade. Every one is very anxious for him to be our Brigade Commander. Saml. 60 and I each send you \$200 by John A. Watson. ⁶ Give my love to all. Let me hear from you soon. When you get a letter from Geo. ⁶² send it to us.

Yours affectionately A.J. Boyd

From: A. J. Boyd's Service Record, National Archives

Goldsboro, NC Decr. 29th 1862

Gen'l S(amuel) Cooper, Adj't. & Inspector Gen'l C.S. Army Sir,

I respectfully submit to tender my resignation as Lt. Col., 45th Regt. NC Troops for reasons set forth in Surgeon's Certificate which I herewith enclose.

Respectfully Your obt. servant

A.J. Boyd, Lt. Col. 45th Regt. NC Troops

(ENCLOSURE)

This is to certify that I have carefully examined Lt. Col. A.J. Boyd, 45th Reg't NC Troops and find him suffering from chronic bronchitis from which he has suffered for the last eight months, and there is but little hope of his recovery while he remains in camp.

I therefore respectfully recommend the acceptance of his resignation.

J.R. Raine Surgeon

Approved & respectfully forwarded

Frank Patterson Senior Surgeon, Daniel's Brigade

ANDREW J. BOYD TO GEORGE D. BOYD

Rockbridge Alum Springs, VA June 29th 1873

My dear Father,

I avail myself of the quiet of a sabbath morning to fulfill a promise made you before starting from home.

Leaving Reidsville Monday night at 10 oclk I reached Richmond the next morning at 6½ oclk and put up at the American. Mr. Richardson 63 was in company with me. I succeeded in getting a very good night's rest on the train and suffered no inconvenience from the

ride. I spent the day very pleasantly in Richmond and made some purchases, among them some clothing for you, which Mr. Richardson carried out with him. Hope you have received it and have a nice fit. Wednesday morning at 8½ o'clk, I took the train of the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad for Goshen a point 160 miles West of Richmond, which place I reached at 5 o'clk that evening. I then traveled by stage a distance of 8 miles reaching this place for supper. It rained a good deal during the day rendering it rather damp and disagreeable for traveling, although it was the means of avoiding the dust. Having reached an altitude of near 1500 feet above the level of the sea and the atmosphere being a little heavy after the rain. I found that in staying it through the mountains from Goshen to the Springs, an over coat was a very good companion & that the use of it that evening fully repaid me for the trouble of lugging it along all the way from home.

I contracted slight cold however during the ride and in consequence was not so well for several days. I have now recovered from the effects of it and am using the alum water quite freely.

There are as yet but few visitors here, numbering I suppose about 60 persons. It is expected that a good many will come in after the 1st of next month. Among the visitors now here may be found persons from all the Southern States and some from the western & Eastern States. But few pleasure seekers come here nearly all of them being here for the purpose of _____ the health. The society is refined & pleasant. Accommodations are good & the fare all that one could desire. I am in one of the cottage buildings which contains two rooms. I occupy one & a gentleman from Texas the other. My number is 241. I enclose herewith (?) a circular of the Springs which contains a map of the buildings & grounds. By reference to it you will find my exact location by observing the cross mark made with a pencil. It is the most quiet part of the grounds and near the dining room. My room has a fire place, is carpeted, with a porch in front, and furnished with a good spring mattress. There is a Telegraph office in the Hotel building and we have daily mail.

I hope to be able to write to you every week during my stay here. I shall expect to hear from you occasionally. Have Mary Minerva⁶⁴ to write once a week at least. Of course I shall expect Sam,⁶⁵ Geo,⁶⁷ to write often. Mary promised me that She would write to me every week.

With much love to you all I remain,

Yours affectionately, A.J. Boyd



George F. Boyd (1838-1863), Circa 1862-1863.

Courtesy of Historical Collections,
Rockingham Community College



The barn on the Jacob Hankey Farm on the northwest outskirts of Gettysburg, Pennsylvania served as a Confederate hospital during the battle there in July 1863 and it was near this spot that George F. Boyd was originally buried.

Courtesy of Colt Johnson

GEORGE FULTON BOYD

30 December 1838 - 1 July 1863

We are left much to conjecture regarding the youngest of George D. Boyd's sons, George Fulton Boyd, born 30 December 1838. His brief life consisted of twenty-four years and the surviving letters and records do not shed a great deal of light on his education and activities. He attended what schools were available in this area and in the 1858-1859 catalog of Emory and Henry College George is listed among those in the preparatory class. ¹

Apparently headstrong with definite convictions young George determined to do things as he saw fit. At an early age he was teaching Crawford, a slave on the family plantation, to read out of his primer on the condition that Crawford would tell no one. By 1860 George was clerking in his brother Sam's store at the Hermitage.

It was probably George F. Boyd's desire to "prove himself a man" that led him to leave Rockingham County in the summer of 1861 to settle on and oversee his father's farm in Tishomingo (now part of Alcorn) County, Mississippi. Crawford, the ever loyal slave and friend, accompanied "little Marse George" on the long journey which took six weeks. The next few months were busy ones for George Boyd as he devoted most of his time toward making repairs and improvements to the plantation a fourteen hour working day was not at all uncommon. In his spare time he visited his uncle Samuel C. Edwards and his family in nearby Pontotoc County.

While visiting the Edwards family young George met and fell in love with a neighbor, Mary Frances Camfield (1844-1910), the daughter of William Augustus Camfield (1812-1875), a local Methodist preacher. George clearly had plans of marriage and settling down on his mind but those dreams were quickly dispelled as the pangs of war began to be keenly felt in Mississippi in early 1862.³

On 13 March 1862 George F. Boyd, age 23, enlisted as a private in Company D of the 32nd Mississippi Volunteers ("Lowery Guards") commanded by the capable Colonel Mark P. Lowery. George Boyd served as the regimental wagon master. The 32nd Mississippi was assigned to the Army of Tennessee under the leadership of the equally unpopular and incompetent General Braxton Bragg who on many occasions "snatched defeat out of the jaws of victory." Bragg took his force on an invasion of Kentucky in September 1862 and it was the 32nd Mississippi that participated in a "gallant and desperate" charge against the Federal forces at the battle of Perryville, Kentucky on 8 October 1862. In a fashion that became a trademark of General Bragg's, his forces retreated into middle Tennessee and apparently did not take part in the

bloody but indecisive battles of Mufreesboro and Stones River as the new year of $1863~\mathrm{dawned.}^4$

During the winter of 1863 Company D was in winter quarters in and around Tullahoma, Tennessee and it was there, ill and probably homesick, that George Boyd sought a transfer to a regiment closer to his native North Carolina. His chances for promotion within the Army of Tennessee appeared bleak and also one wonders if the marriage of his former sweetheart Mary Camfield to a man in Pontotoc County in September had caused the proverbial broken heart. At any rate, George asked his brother Samuel, now an officer in the 45th North Carolina to secure a promotion and transfer to that regiment. On 11 March 1863 George F. Boyd was appointed a second lieutenant in Company A ("Rockingham Zollicoffers") of the 45th North Carolina. General Bragg's headquarters officially approved the transfer on 20 April 1863.⁵

None of George F. Boyd's letters subsequent to his promotion and transfer to the 45th North Carolina have been found. He was present when the Army of Northern Virginia embarked upon its last northern invasion in the early summer of 1863.

It was during the first day of battle at Gettysburg, 1 July 1863, that George F. Boyd's life came to a dramatic end along an abandoned railroad cut on the Cashtown Road northwest of the small Pennsylvania town. Crawford, the slave who was George Boyd's lifetime companion and servant, was with him when the end came and vividly recalled it some sixty years later:

Marse George, he was a second lieutenant and his brother, Marse Sam, was a cunnel in the army. We wuz makin' a charge We advanced a little then the orders came to retire. We fell back to a little hollow-like and all of a sudden a ball from the Yankees' gun hit Marse George right here (indicating his thigh). Well, suh, it took his leg clean off, cep'n a little piece of skin. And, oh my Lawd it was hot, awful hot. Marse George he just turned over and prayed to die. I never seen anything so awful ... All of a sudden the order came to advance. Cunnel Sam came right by and he led his regiment by the place where his brother wuz dying but he couldn't stop, fo' you see he was leading his men. That night he sent back after the body of little George and that's all thar wuz to it... ⁶

Samuel H. Boyd had his brother's remains buried on the nearby Hankey farm northwest of Gettysburg (see letter from Boyd to Hankey in Part One) after seeking permission from the family with the understanding that the body would be brought home to North Carolina once the war was over.⁷

While it is not known precisely when George F. Boyd's body was recovered and reinterred at Wentworth Church, it seems logical that Andrew J. Boyd, the only surviving son of George D. Boyd, was the one entrusted with the responsibility of seeing that melancholy duty performed. At any rate, the letter that Samuel H. Boyd had written while in prison to the Hankey Family at Gettysburg, requesting that his brother's temporary resting place on their farm be not disturbed, survived. It is probable that a member of the Hankey Family gave the letter to the Boyds when George's body was exhumed. By this time Rockingham County had been traversed by the Piedmont Railroad which bridged a major gap between Danville and Greensboro during the final year of the war. George's body was probably shipped to Reidsville by rail and then carried to Wentworth, for burial.

THE GEORGE F. BOYD LETTERS

GEORGE F. BOYD TO GEORGE D. BOYD

Rienzi, Miss. Sept. 16th, 1861

My dear Father:

I arrived at this place on yesterday after being on the road six weeks. I have just heard the painful news of the death of brother Jno. You can well imagine how I feel and whether I feel like going to work or not. Little thought I that I was to be absent when one of my brothers was deposited in the cold earth. "But Thy will be done not mine." I want you to write to me immediately, and give me particulars of his death. I have sold all the tobacco except 3/4 Box-. 77 and I am on a trade for that. I have to honor our land yet. Money is too scarce to sell for cash. I can not say whether I will sell him (?) or not before spring. All the negroes are well. Every thing right. I will write you a long letter as soon as I can and give you a history of all that has taken place since I left, as I am in a fit of trouble about Ino's death & c. that I can't write any more. More anon....

Geo. F. Boyd

GEORGE F. BOYD TO GEORGE D. BOYD

Prairie Grove, Miss. Jan'y 8th, 1862

My Dear Father:

As every thing is quiet within the walls of my little cottage home, and having no one to commune with, except my own sad & painful thoughts, I deemed it well to while away a portion of the night in writing to you. Since I last wrote to you I have had the pleasure of seeing Uncle Sam & family. I remained with them about a week and had quite a nice time. They were all well. On my return home I found every thing moving on right. I have all my buildings done now, and I am moving on as fast as I can cleaning and fixing up my farm in order to be ready to commence work in the Spring. I have a good deal of work to do before I will be fixed yet. Every thing has gone down that it requires a quantity of work to prepare it for cultivation, but I will get fixed after while. My tobacco don't seem to be selling so well as I expected. There is one box of FF that I broke and that was a little damaged. All the rest, so far, does very well. Be sure and not send the rest, unless you can pay the freight, as it is impossible for me to sell it (tob) for cash. I have not as yet got my pork from the fact the winter has been so warm. I would not have it delivered. I will get as soon as the winter turns cold enough. You will see in Sam's 10 letter what I will then send and this time it must come. I expect to sow about 5 acres of land in oats from the fact it is washed so bad that I don't think it will pay to put it in cotton or corn and by sowing it down, I can bring it to life again, and in turn have something fresh to feed on in the Summer. I wish once more to allude to the subject which I requested your advice, relative the lady that I spoke of marrying not that I expect to obtain your consent any sooner or that I shall try to persude you to give your consent now or any other time. I well know when you once make up your mind relative any thing, that you are unchangeable, and nothing I could say or do would have any influence upon your now made up mind. But I do some injustice to the lady and also to my former assertion for judging from what Sam'l wrote you have taken up a wrong notion about the lady Miss Camfield. I will now try as best I can to give you what I think and know to be a fair history not only of the family, but also of the lady herself. The family associates with the first circle of Miss. Her father is a Methodist preacher and a nephew of Judge Longstreet and also of the Gen'l Longstreet. Her mother was a Freeman of Ala. but now of Miss. 11 All I ask is to go to Pontotoc to learn of his history as he is a man that every one knew. And to sum the whole up I consider his family as good as mine (or) any one else's matters not where you may go. The lady is 17 (?) years old, weight 118 lbs., handsome light hair, blue

eyes, of a fair complexion. Her intellect, if I am competent to judge, I consider as good as any one would wish. She don't play on the piano, and dance as gracefully and play the flirt as successfully as some I know, but she is a lady of more good natural & useful sense than any lady I ever saw. And if you think she is a lady of but little intellect you are vastly mistaken. Her domestic qualifications from what Aunt Zilpha¹² & family told me, I consider that better than most ladies of her age. And as to her standing among other young ladies, I refer you to Cousin Julia 13 as you are corresponding with her. I am aware that she is not worth much as well as you are, but if, for the sake of a little property, I have got to sell myself to one where there is no congeniality of feeling and taste mearly (sic) to become rich, then I shall never marry. All can marry for riches that wish, but I prefer peace & happiness, if I love nothing else. But I know you would say right her (e) that riches will make all this but I don't think so. And as to my not having had time sufficient to judge of her character, when I was within a half mile of her for two months and was with her family once a week all the time. If I could not tell what a lady was in that time, then I could never tell, but as to what I have said I don't ask you to believe me but write to Uncle Sam & Aunt Zilpha. I should think they ought to know. Now I don't want you to understand me as trying to obtain or persuade you to give your consent about this matter from what I have written, but I desire you to have a true history of her standing in society and also of her family. I should not have gone into detail, if Sam had not wrote what you said about her. I still have the horse on hand and I can't say when I will be able to sell him. I have been trying my best to dispose of him, but find money too scarce to sell. Tell Ma¹⁴ I would like her to be more punctual in answering my letters. And I tell the truth and say you don't write very often for some reason or other. Suppose you make it a plan to write as often as I do.

Today one week ago was my birth day when I was 23 years old, and I weigh more than I ever did in my life, 150 lbs. I think if you were to see me every day, you would not say I was the lazyest boy you ever saw. I work all the time from 4 A.M. to 6 P.M. Will this do?

I will now cease with my love to all and Mary Minerva. ¹⁵ Write soon to your aff. Son,

Geo. F. Boyd

GEORGE F. BOYD TO GEORGE D. BOYD

Rural Retreat, Miss. July 28th, 1862 (Monday)

My dear Father:

Once more I have the pleasure of writing to you, though I feel so weak I can scarcely guide the pencil. So you must excuse bad writing. Uncle Sam has just read your letter 14th inst. I was truly glad to know that you were getting on well & also Sam & Andy 16 but was very sorry to learn of the death of Uncle Humphry. 17 He was a good & faithful old negro. There was but few such. Since you last heard from me I have been improving as fast as could be expected. I am all well except weakness. I think I will be able to rejoin my Regt. in the course of two weeks. I was confined to my bed 24 days in all. I had an attack of the Billious fever. I was well taken care of all the time. Alfred 18 came here sick but is now well. My Regt, has gone to Chattanooga and I will have to go there by myself. I shall not go until I am well able to do so. All the troops have gone to Chattanooga except . I have not heard from Gish or Mingo¹⁹ in some time. I suppose all is right. All the negroes are well. As to your coming out to see me I think it will do but little good, as it would be doubtful whether you would find me or not. I am still in Wood's Division, Johnson's Brigade. And I could be with you but little or none at all. I had rather for you to wait until some other time. As to carrying the negroes to NC I shall oppose it out & out from the fact that it would be a matter of impossibility to get them there as they would not be taken on the cars. I will keep them safe if I ever get well. I would like very much to see you, but do not come now as it will be very doubtful whether you find me or not, as I will be traveling all the time now. My love to all. Write to me at Chattanooga, Tenn., care of Col. Lowry²⁰ as I will not get it if you do. I must close as I am getting too weak to write any more. Kiss Mama²¹ for me. I am having rather a hard time of it but will try and make out the best I can. I will not write any more until I get to Chattanooga unless I get worse.

> Your aff. Son, Geo. F. Boyd

GEORGE F. BOYD TO GEORGE D. BOYD

Army of the Miss. Glasgow, KY. Sept 15th/62

My Dear Father:

I arrived at this place yesterday evening about 3 hours by Sun, and have layed over today. I can not say whether we will stay any longer or not. We have been on a force march for some 15 or 16 days, and you may well imagine how I feel. I have enjoyed very good health with the exception of some 3 or 4 days at first. I have been quite sick today, but been up. I feel some better now, after listening to a very good Surmon (sic) preached by chaplain of one of our Regt. I am now in Hardee's Corps Buckner's Division and Wood's Brigade. I think it is the purpose of our Gens to carry us into Ohio, and soon as ready to moove. (sic) I have been reduced to Ranks from the fact while I was sick, the move was made to Chattanooga and it was necessary to have someone in my place. It was not from any fact in and I think maby I can get a better position. Julius & Crawford are doing very well.²² I cannot say when I will be able to send this off as we are in the enemy's country and all RR are stoped (sic) up. I will send it as soon as I can. My love to all friends. Write me at Chattanooga care of Col. Lowrey 32d Miss. Regt. Woods Brigade, Buckners Division. Good evening. May God be with you is my prayer.

> Your aff. Son G.F. Boyd

GEORGE F. BOYD TO GEORGE D. BOYD

30 miles of Knoxville, Tenn. Novbr 7th 1862

My Dear Father:

I am still at this place with Jno. Boyd.²³ He is not improving a particle. I fear it will be some time before he is able for duty. I wrote to you a few days ago, from this place, and told you to write to me immediately at Knoxville, but not to the care of any one, but simply to me at Knoxville. For fear that does not reach you, I concluded to write again. Please write to me immediately on reception of this at the above named place, as I will get it sooner than I otherwise would. I understand that our forces are preparing to attack Nashville. My Regt, is near that place. I expect my place is very badly torn up as Price's army on his retreat to Riply passed through a portion of my land. I expect everything is badly damaged. Be sure and write immediately for I shall not write any

more (unless something happens) until I hear from you. My love to all.

Your aff. Son

Geo. F. Boyd

GEORGE F. BOYD TO GEORGE D. BOYD

Hd Qtrs 32nd Miss. Regt Vol Shelbyville, Tenn. Jany 1st 1863

My Dear Father:

Once more I have the pleasure of writing. There is but little news affloat. We left Wartrace and started to Triune but were ordered to stop at this place where we are stationed for the time being. There has been heavy cannonading near Murfreesboro yesterday. We received a dispatch last night that we had driven the enemy back 8 miles, and taken 75 pieces artillery and from 3 to 7 thousand prisoners. The loss on both sides heavy. I cannot say whether we will be in it or not, before it closes. I am in very good health and ready to meet them at any time. Julius has been quite sick for some time, but is now up. He is at Wartrace, Tenn. in the care of I.D. Boyd²⁴ who will take him to Miss. if he gets his discharge, which he is trying to get. Crawford is doing well. I want you if you can possible do so to have me a coat & pr. pants made of the Salem gray Jeans size to fit Andy. 25 Also 1 yr. Boots no. 8, Long legs and heavy Army boots. Have them made as soon as you possible can and wait until I tell you when to send them. Please attend to it as soon as you possible can as I will be needing them soon. I want Salem gray jeans cut & made in military style. I can't say how long we will stay at this place. I have not heard from Miss, but once since I left then last Summer. Write soon and give me all the news. I will give you the forms how to direct you letters. 32d Regt Miss Vol Co. D, Wood's Brigade, Claborne's Division, Hardee's Corps, L.W.A.M. My love to all. Please answer immediately.

Your affectionate Son

Geo. F. Boyd

GEORGE F. BOYD TO GEORGE D. BOYD

Head Qtrs. 32nd Miss. Regt Tullahoma, Tenn. February 11th, 1863

My dear Father;

My only purpose in writing this time is to fulfill the request you made of me long, long ago to write once a week. There is no news in camp of importance. Everything is quiet and still and we have but little to do save that of drilling. We have been some six or seven weeks and I have enjoyed not more than three or four days of good health. I have the cronic (sic) diarhea with a severe pain in the stomac and once in a while a chill. I am looking daily for the papers of my transfer for I think it time they were coming. I am very fearful they will do me but little good. If they do not succeed I want Sam H. Boyd to try and get me promoted to a commission officer in the 45th (NC) Regt and by that means I will be sure to get there. This letter leaves me quite sick and from weakness I must close. My love to all. Did you ever get my _____ mailed from West Point. GA?

Your aff. Son, Geo. F. Boyd

Chapter VII

THE HERMITAGE IN THE 1990'S

In the fall of 1991, when we first saw the Hermitage standing forlornly in the midst of giant poke berry bushes and young copal trees with its porches rotting away and window panes missing, we were intrigued. To further pique our interest, painted in blue paint on the pavement of Boyd Road was the word "Haunted." We could see that the proportions of the house were very pleasing and with the exception of a hackberry tree growing up through the brick foundation, the house was sturdy. But why was this house left empty giving shelter to no one?

Preservation/North Carolina had advertised it for sale, and as we surveyed it, we felt that it was our calling to try to restore it for future generations. To Preservation/North Carolina it was the George Dillard Boyd House, but to the people of Rockingham County it was known as the Hester Place. Mrs. Cecilia Scott Hester came into ownership of the property from her father Hugh Reid Scott. It had been used as a tenant house for almost a hundred years.

After our son-in-law, Brad, made a trip to the archives in Raleigh and contacted Bob Carter, Historical Consultant at Rockingham Community College, we learned how important the Boyd Family was to the history of the county. Then we were convinced that the Boyd House must be saved from the eventual natural consequence of time. Later we would learn that George Boyd had named his home "The Hermitage."

For years, Jim and I had thought about restoring an historic house as a retirement project, but considering the enormity of this project, we had to call upon the talents of our son, Bo and his wife Bibba. Bo was an accomplished woodworker and we certainly needed his expertise in order to bring the house back to its pre-civil war condition and to make it livable in the 1990's.

On the seven acre tract was the plantation house, an office built in the 1820's and a portion of the store building still standing. A log cabin and an early two room farmhouse were joined to make a sixty-two foot store which the Boyds operated until the War Between the States. The timbers of the building are pit sawn, and the rose-head nails used indicate an early date of construction. The decision was made that Jim and I would restore the house and Bo and Bibba would redo the store for their dwelling.

When we purchased the property from Preservation/North Carolina, several restrictions were placed on our deed to ensure that the buildings would be protected in the future.

Our biggest disappointment has been that we have not found proof of when the house was built. Judging by the hardware, the house

was built before 1846¹, and since Minerva Boyd, George's wife died in 1844², we assume that the house, was begun before that event.

The second disappointment of our restoration process came one night in February 1995, when what was left of the store came crashing down. Thus the present store building is a reconstruction using as many of the original timbers as possible.

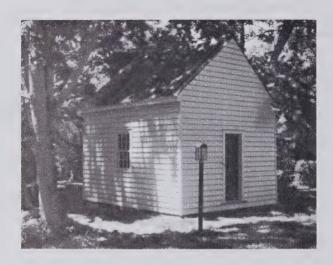
The main house, a post and beam type of construction, was built in Greek Revival style of architecture. It had a two-story front porch decorated with columns made of round bricks and covered with stucco. The present middle window on the second floor was a door and there is evidence of a railing around the upper porch. At an unknown date, the new porch replaced the earlier one and Italianate brackets were added and columns removed. The door on the second floor was reframed as a window. It appears that the new porch was built to display the ironwork. The clapboards were of poplar wood, and we replaced about half of the original siding.

Inside the house, the woodwork, other doors, the windows, the floors and scrub boards are original. Many of the locks imported from



The original Boyd store at The Hermitage, which eventually collapsed, has been replaced on the site by this structure built along similar lines of the original store.

Courtesy of Donald W. Hoover



George D. Boyd's Office at The Hermitage during restoration in 1997.

Courtesy of Donald W. Hoover

England are still attached to the doors.³ The hinges of the doors were made by T. Clark and Sons. The windows were held open by brass spring stops. The north porch was original but the south porch was added probably early in the twentieth century.⁴

At the back of the house a smaller building was added and was used as a kitchen in later years. The chimney shows thimble holes where a cook stove was vented. In this century, (1950's) a bath had been built and kitchen cabinets installed.

One of the most fascinating occurrences during our work was uncovering the original paint colors. Even though George D. Boyd was a country squire he apparently liked strong colors. The parlor and an upstairs bedroom was Prussian blue, while several rooms were Pompeian red. The scrub boards and mantels were marbleized in a gray-white design and others were Virginia green stone (blue-green marbleized effect). Also two rooms were rose pink. Doors were either tiger-maple or flame mahogany.

The parlor was the only room where we found original drapery hooks. Also we found a row of tacks around the edge of the scrub board in the parlor indicating that a carpet or floor covering was tacked down.

The upstairs floors had never been oiled or waxed so they remain in their natural state.

On the south side of the house is a 12 x 16 foot building which served as an office. It has beaded siding, and inside was plastered, had four windows and a Federal mantel and woodwork which was painted.

Another interesting part of our restoration has been meeting the people who have lived or were born in this house and especially meeting members of the family who descended from George D. Boyd.

Preservation is an ongoing project and we have much more to do before it will be complete restoration.

We are indebted to the efforts of Si Rothrock, Bob Carter, Dr. Lindley Butler and the Rockingham County Historical Society that the property was brought to the attention of Preservation/North Carolina so it would be protected.

James and Honesta Dobyns

SOURCES USED IN NOTES

Note: In the research to identify the hundreds of individuals mentioned in the Boyd Letters a number of excellent reference sources were consulted. Because several of these sources were used repeatedly shortened titles were used. The great number of Confederate soldiers mentioned in the letters prevented the editors from providing detailed biographical information on each one. For that reason the reader is encouraged to refer to the original source, such as the North Carolina Troop Roster cited below, for service record data. Sources that will appear in the notes with abbreviated titles include:

Clark, Walter; ed., <u>Histories of the Several Regiments and Battalions From North Carolina in the Great War 1861-'65.</u> Vols. I-V, Raleigh, NC; E.M. Uzzell Printer and Binder, 1901. Hereinafter cited as "Clark" with volume and page number.

Dupuy, Trevor N., et al; <u>The Harper Encyclopedia of Military Biography.</u> Edison, NJ; Castle Books, 1975. Hereinafter cited as "Dupuy" with page number.

Jordan, W.T., ed.; North Carolina Troops 1861-1865; A Roster, multivolumed series still in publication, Raleigh, NC; State Department of Cultural Resources. Hereinafter cited as Roster with volume and page number.

Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy, published semiannually by the Rockingham County Historical Society since 1976. Hereinafter cited as <u>Rockingham Journal</u> with month and year of issue and page number.

Powell, William S., comp; <u>Dictionary of North Carolina Biography</u>, Vols. I-VI, Chapel Hill, NC; UNC Press. Hereinafter cited as <u>DNCB</u> with volume and page number.

Rockingham County Historical Society, comp; The <u>Heritage of Rockingham County</u>, <u>North Carolina 1983</u>. Winston-Salem, NC; Hunter Publishing Company, 1983. Hereinafter cited as <u>Rockingham County Heritage Book</u>. (Note: This publication is now out-of-print.)

NOTES

CHAPTER I - Boyd Family Background

¹ <u>Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy</u>, Volume IV, Number 2, December 1979, page 75. Hereinafter cited as <u>Rockingham Journal</u>.

Andrew Boyd Bible record furnished by Mrs. Mary Glen Taylor of

Richmond, Virginia.

Boyd Family Genealogical Research of Mrs. Elizabeth Boyd Fanelli, New Rochelle, New York, hereinafter cited as Boyd Family Research. Copies of this material were furnished to the Rockingham County Historical Society by Mrs. Mary Glen Taylor of Richmond, Virginia, and Thomas Settle Boyd, Jr. of Lakeland, Florida.

Boyd Family Research, letter from Samuel H. Boyd to V. C. Daniels,

Boydton, Virginia dated 14 November 1931.

Andrew Boyd Bible record.

Rockingham Journal, December 1979, pp. 74, 75.

See note 6.

⁸ Frank E. & William T. Boyd, <u>The Boyds of Boyds Tank</u> (Privately printed)pp. 18-19.

Guilford County Wills: Book A, p. 25.

Boyd Bible Record.

Boyd Bible Record.

Rockingham County Wills: Book A, page 74.

¹³ Orange County, "North Carolina Inventory, Sales and Accounts of Estates, 1758-1785", p. 251. John & George Dilworth are mentioned in the sale of the estate of Ephraim McCaleb.

North Carolina State Land Grants, State Archives, Raleigh, North

Carolina.

Rockingham County Wills: Book A, p. 74.

Wirginia W. Bushman, Genealogy of the Dilworth Families in America, 1550-1970, pub. 1970, pp. 1217-1219. The Dilworths who moved to Mississippi were George, Thomas, John and Mary Dilworth Jones. Sketch of A. B. Dilworth in "The History of Old Tishomingo", pub. The Corinth Herald, undated copy.

Rockingham County Deeds; Book D, p. 323.

This property was later owned by William Wright and became known as Wright's Crossroads. This was the "Wright's Crossroads" and not the Crossroads owned by Nathan Wright on Richardson Drive in Reidsville.

Rockingham County Court Minutes, 1796.

20 Rockingham County Court Minutes, May 1797.

²¹ Rockingham County Deeds: Book G, p. 60.

Various sessions of Rockingham County Court Minutes, 1805-1814.

Lowe's Methodist Church was formed in 1796 by Rev. Isaac Lowe. No early records of Lowe's have survived so little is known about the first one hundred years of the church's history. Rockingham County Wills: Book A, p. 66. Rockingham Journal, December 1996.

Rockingham County Deeds: Book D, p. 271.

Rockingham County Deeds: Book E, p. 314.

Rockingham County Deeds: Book K. p. 66, Book M, p. 340.
 Rockingham County, North Carolina Census: 1800; 1810.

Rockingham County, North Carolina Census: 1800; 1810.

Rockingham Journal, December 1980, Rockingham County Tax List

for 1815.

²⁹ Evidently the deed to this property was never recorded. Andrew mentions the land in his will probated 1815. Will Book A, p. 125.

Rockingham County Deeds: Book M, p. 197; Book N, p. 253. The second deed dated 25 July 1809 mentions the mill so it is likely that the structure was built shortly before 1809 by John Owen. Little is known about John Owen except he purchased 325 acres on Piney Creek from Charles Baker in 1797. See Deed Book E, p. 126. He owned four slaves in 1800.

Rockingham County Deeds: Book P, p. 208.

Boyd Family Bible.

³³ Andrew Boyd Will, probated November 1815. Rockingham County Wills: Book A, p. 125.

⁴ Rockingham County Court Minutes; February 1816 Session; May

1816 Session.

Rockingham County Court Minutes: May 1844 Session, p. 113. The will of Elizabeth Boyd was never recorded in the will book of the county and has not been located.

Boyd Family Bible. Rockingham Court Minutes: February 1817;

1829. The 1829 court minutes mention Alfred Boyd's shop.

Rockingham County Deeds: Book 2dB, p. 82.

Rockingham County Deeds: Book 2dE, p. 146.
Rockingham County Wills: Book A, p. 74. Also see note number 16 and Rockingham County Historical Society Newsletter, Number 56, January 1990.

The Tishomingo County Mississippi, 1860 census listed Fannie's birth

place as North Carolina.

Rockingham County Deeds; Book 2dN, p. 394.

Tishomingo County, Mississippi, 1860 census; Alcorn County, Mississippi CemeteryRecords, p. 75. This book contains tombstone dates from New Hope Presbyterian Church Cemetery which includes Alfred and Fanny's stones and that of their son George L. Boyd (1841-1896).

⁴³ Boyd Family Bible record. A copy of the Rice Family Bible record was furnished to the writer by Zeke and Sallie Anderson of Yanceyville, North

Carolina. Mr. Anderson is a descendant of Mary Boyd Rice.

There seems to be no recorded deed from the Rices to George D. Boyd. However Alfred sells his interest in the Owen land and mills to George in 1817. Deed Book V., p. 192.

⁴⁵ The Raleigh Register, 27 February, 1818, listed the marriage as occurring in Rockingham County. The Rice Bible listed Stephen Rice as being born on 12 January 1798. He died 30 November 1873. See note number 43.

Rice Family Bible. See note number 43.

47 Ibid.

⁴⁸ Information from Zeke and Sallie Anderson.

Boyd Family Bible. See note number 2.

Hill Family Bible, Boyd Family Papers.

⁵¹ Ibid.

Early Families of The North Carolina Counties of Rockingham and Stokes With Revolutionary Service, p. 46.

Rockingham County Deeds: Book C, p.180.

Hill Family Bible. See note number 50.

⁵⁵ Rockingham County Deeds: Book W, pp. 69, 122; Book 2dA. p. 171. Wilson Hill purchased this 300 acres of farm land in 1822 and 1826.

Rockingham Journal: December 1991, p. 56.

⁵⁷ Rockingham County Deeds: Book 2dH, p. 69 Guilford County Deeds: Book 22, pp. 306, 308. This land was located on Scalesville Road near Hillsdale Primitive Baptist Church.

The Wilson Hill homeplace had a number of owners over the years. They included: Anselm Reid, David S. Reid, Jr., (a cousin of the Governor) and the Scott Family. The house burned ca. twenty years ago. U.S. Postal Records, 1832-1929.

The Greensboro Daily News, 22 November 1931, p. 4. "Old Houses

at Summerfield", by Kate Hoskins.

Wilson S. Hill tombstone at Green Hill Cemetery in Greensboro. Since this cemetery was not opened until 1882. Hill had to be buried at some other location when he died in 1855. See Ethel S. Arnett, Greensboro, North Carolina, pp. 455,457.

Hill Family Bible. <u>Greensborough Patriot</u>, 2 March, 1881.

See notes numbers 60 and 61.

⁶³ Hill Family Bible records.

Greensborough Patriot, 13 May 1835. Rockingham County marriage

bonds, 29 April 1835.

⁶⁵ Smith and Edwards Family research of the late Mrs. Ben C. Smith of Rockingham County. According to this research George Rhona Edwards was born on 11 January 1769 in King & Queen County, Virginia. He moved to Rockingham County ca. 1816 and died here on 25 February 1829. He married Catherine Simmons in Mecklenburg County, Virginia

on 12 January 1797. She died in January 1859.

Thomas Ruffin Papers, Southern Historical Collection, U.N.C., Chapel Hill, North Carolina. The names of the Edwards are found in the Mount Carmel class papers in the Ruffin Papers.

Rockingham County Deeds: Book 2d I, p.78; Book 2d M, p. 98; Book

2d N, p.3.

Rockingham Journal, December 1991, p.56.

69 Ibid, p.69.

Pontotoc County, Mississippi Deeds: Book 6, p.634. A copy of this deed was sent to the writer by Mrs. Doris Brown, Oxford, Mississippi.

The Edwards were listed in the 1850 Rockingham census before they

moved to Mississippi.

Rockingham County, North Carolina 1850 census, slave inhabitants.

Pontotoc County, Mississippi, 1860 census, slave inhabitants.

Boyd Family Papers, letter dated 19 April 1869, Verona, Mississippi to George D. Boyd from Samuel C. Edwards.

See note number 65.

CHAPTER II - George D. Boyd

Copy of Boyd Family Bible record in possession of Mrs. Hubert S. (Mary Glen) Taylor, Jr., Richmond, Virginia. A Dilworth tradition says that Dilworth and Dillard were sometimes used interchangeably in earlier generations. If true, it is possible that Boyd's middle name was Dilworth. See note number 16 below.

Rockingham County Will Book A, p.125.

Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy, October, 1976, p. 75. Hereinafter cited as Rockingham Journal.

lbid, p.77. Also information from Thomas M. Hill, Garland, Texas.
 Rockingham County Will Book B, p. 200. Hill Family Bible records

in Possession of Mrs. Taylor, Richmond. See note number 1.

6 Ibid.

⁷ Rockingham Journal, December, 1979, p. 76.

8 Ibid.

9 Ibid.

George D. Boyd addressed much of his correspondence as being written from the "Hermitage."

Federal Census: Rockingham County, North Carolina, 1860.

Rockingham Journal, December 1979, p. 76.

¹³ Agricultural Schedule, Rockingham County Census, 1860.

Linda Vernon Papers: Historical Collections Room, Rockingham Community College Library.

The names of the 1855 Agricultural Society members are listed in

Superior Court Records in Wentworth.

George D. Boyd's letter to Thomas F. Dilworth in Danville, Mississippi dated 4 July 1859 mentions buying the land the previous year. See letter later in article. Boyd Family Papers, Greensboro Historical Museum Archives, hereinafter cited as Boyd Family Papers. "History of The Dilworths of Alcorn County, Mississippi" unpublished typescript written between 1912 and 1920.

John Hill Boyd's letter to his father dated Palmetto, Mississippi 28

September 1860. Boyd Family Papers.

George F. Boyd's letter to his father dated Prairie Grove, Mississippi, 8 January 1862. Boyd Family Papers.

A copy of George F. Boyd's service record in Mississippi was furnished by Dr. Randall Patterson, Jackson, Mississippi.

Rockingham Journal, December, 1979, p. 77.

See note number 16. Letter to Thomas F. Dilworth (1828-1902) from George D. Boyd seeking advice about the property. Boyd and Dilworth were first cousins. Alcorn County, Mississippi Deeds: Book 6, p.398. Thanks to Mrs. Patricia Alred of Glen, Mississippi and Mrs. Doris H. Brown of Oxford, Mississippi both of whom sent copies of old deeds

to the writer. Alcorn County was formed in 1870 from Tishomingo

County.

²² Rockingham County Deeds: Book 2d Y, p.69. This farm had belonged to Samuel F. Adams who married Frances Reid (1819-1854), a sister of Gov. David S. Reid. Adams lost the farm the year before his death in 1869.

Rockingham County Deeds: Book 3d Y, p.275. N. Wright Smothers (1840-1922) was a son of Thomas and Susan Smothers of the Pleasantville area. He served in Company E, 45th Regiment North Carolina Confederate troops during the Civil War. He married Mary Jane Jones (1848-1934) a daughter of G.L. Jones. The Smothers are buried in Speedwell Presbyterian Church Cemetery but have no tombstones. Their daughter Miss Mary Smothers owned the farm until her death in 1974.

Rockingham Journal, December, 1979, p. 77.

²⁵ "History of The Settle and Reid Families", typescript by Hugh R. Scott ca. 1920, p. 22.

Information from the Boyd Store Ledger, 1841-1843. This ledger is in the hands of a private collector and is not available to researchers.

Rockingham Journal, December, 1979, p. 77. Some of the Boyd

Store correspondence is published in this Journal.

Letter to George D. Boyd from Samuel H. Boyd dated 22 June 1862. Miss Fannie Hopkins complained to Samuel while on a visit to see her brother in a Virginia camp. Rockingham Journal, December, 1979, p.77. Hugh K. Adams was the son of Samuel and Frances Reid Adams.

Rockingham Journal, October, 1976, p. 76. Rockingham County

Deeds: Book M, p.197; Book N, pp. 253, 311.

Rockingham Journal, October., 1976, p.76.

31 Ibid.

Mary A. Browning, <u>Caffey-Isley -Ireland Families</u>, 1981, p. 9. John Caffey married Betsy Caffey, probably a cousin. After his death Betsy married William E. Suitor in March 1826.

Rockingham County Wills: Book B, p. 200.

Rockingham Journal, October, 1976, p. 76. Rockingham County Equity Court deposition of George D. Boyd in the Samuel Hill Estate Papers in the North Carolina State Archives gives details of Boyd's Mill construction on Haw River.

Rockingham County Court Minutes, May 1841, p. 141.

See note number 34.

Rockingham County Deeds: Book 2dT, p.209.

Rockingham County Deeds: Book 2d Q, p. 158.

Rockingham Journal, October, 1976, p. 76.

Ibid.

⁴¹ Ibid. p. 77.

42 Ibid.

Rockingham County Census: Industry Schedule, 1860.

The writer visited the ditches early in 1997. Traditions concerning the ditches from interview with Paul H. Lemons (born 1904) on 8 March 1997. Lemons was overseer of the Boyd farm from the mid-1930s to the early 1970s.

45 Ibid.

46 Ibid.

A number of letters from Grasty & Rison, commission merchants in Danville, Virginia, between 1858 and 1868 show that Boyd was selling his flour to this firm. Grasty & Rison Papers, Special Collections Library, Duke University, Durham, North Carolina. Hereinafter cited as the Grasty & Rison Papers. The envelopes were donated to the Historical Collections Room, Rockingham Community College on 1 September 1997 by Mary Glen Taylor of Richmond, Virginia.

George "Wash" Boyd, former slave was born in 1826 and died in the Sandy Cross Community on 28 August 1920. See <u>Rockingham Journal</u>,

December, 1979, p. 78.

Greensboro Patriot, 29 June 1866. Levi Branson, North Carolina

Business Directory, 1867-68.

Boyd's Mill remained in operation long after George D. Boyd's death. The mill was closed in March 1912 when the dam was washed out by a freshet. The mill building was torn down in 1916 and rebuilt at the Iron Works where it burned in 1968. The Iron Works Mill had burned on 11 April 1916. See <u>The Reidsville Review</u>, 14 April 1916.

Samuel A. Ashe, Biographical History of North Carolina, 1908, Vol.

7, p. 46.

⁵² Information concerning the porch from Mr. & Mrs. James A. Dobyns, who have restored the Hermitage in recent years.

Observation plainly shows that this part of the Boyd home was

attached to the main house at a later date.

Several Federal details of the office indicate that it may be older than the big house at the Hermitage.

Rockingham Journal, October, 1976, p. 78.

56 Ibid.

Conversation with Paul H. Lemons, Sr. on 8 March 1997. Lemons a native of the Sandy Cross Community was Dr. William Hester's overseer of the Boyd Farm from ca. 1935 - ca. 1972.

58 Ibid.

59 Rockingham Journal, December, 1979, p. 77. The Dobyns' son "Bo" and his wife Elizabeth had started restoration of the store building when it collapsed. They have since built a new building of similar design using part of the old store material. Date of building collapse from Robert Carter's notes.

Rockingham Journal, December, 1979, p. 83.

Boyd Family Papers. Boyd Family Bible records from Thomas Settle Boyd, Jr., Lakeland, Florida. Mr. Boyd loaned many photos and family papers to the Historical Society for this publication.

Rockingham Journal December, 1979, p. 78.

Don Hoover and the author visited the grave of Minerva Hill Boyd several years ago. Hers is the only grave in the cemetery which has a tombstone. This is believed to be the Samuel Hill Family Cemetery.

Marriage date from printed obituary of George D. Boyd in the Boyd

Family Papers.

Webster's Weekly, 16 July 1903. Obituary of Mrs, Eliza C. Boyd. Mary M. Blackwell was still living in Savannah in 1934 when her husband died. See Reidsville Review, 30 March 1934.

The Reidsville Times, 18 October 1883. Webster's Weekly, 16 July

1903.

⁶⁷ See note number 64. The description of George D. Boyd was written by Rev. D. R. Bruton.

See note number 51. The engraving appeared in Ashe's North

Carolina Biographical History, Vol. 7.

Boyd Family Papers. See letter dated 8 January 1862, Prairie Grove, Mississippi from George F. Boyd to George D. Boyd.

Ibid. For more details see later chapter on George F. Boyd in this

Journal.

The Greensborough Patriot, 11 March 1859. Also the State Laws of North Carolina, 1862.

Robert C. Black, III, <u>The Railroads of The Confederacy</u>, Chapel Hill:

UNC Press, 1952, pp. 149-153, 206.

Boyd Family Papers, George D. Boyd obituary. See note numbers 64 and 67.

74 Ibid.

Rockingham Journal, December, 1993. Reprint of Thompson, Breed & Crofutt's 1887 Directory of Reidsville, North Carolina.

Obituary of Mrs. Eliza Cornelia Boyd from the Boyd Family papers of Thomas Settle Boyd, Jr. of Lakeland, Florida.

Webster's Weekly, 16 July 1903.

Data from Mrs. Boyd's tombstone in the A.J. Boyd plot, Greenview Cemetery, Reidsville.

⁷⁹ Sketch of A.J. Boyd in Ashe's <u>Biographical History of North</u> <u>Carolina</u>, 1908, Vol. 7, p.47.

Rockingham County Deeds: Book 102, p. 248.

Rockingham County Deeds: Book 116, p. 511.

Rockingham County Appointment of Executors & Administrators, Vol. B, p. 26.

Rockingham County Deeds: Book 116, p. 551.

See note number 51.

⁸⁵ H. W. & J.J. Fry & Company was a wholesale merchant in Richmond, Virginia.

William H. Price was evidently a clerk for Fry & Company.

In May 1846 President James K. Polk requested North Carolina Governor Graham to raise a regiment of ten companies of troops for the coming Mexican War. On 30 January 1847 Captain Patrick M. Henry raised a company of 82 men of whom 42 were from Rockingham County. See Rockingham Journal, June, 1986, pp. 38, 55.

Elijah Fullee was probably a merchant in Fayetteville, North

Carolina.

⁸⁹ McIlwaine & Company was a wholesale merchant house in Petersburg, Virginia.

Peebles, White & Davey was a wholesale merchant house from

which Boyd purchased goods for a number of years.

This letter indicates that the stock which Boyd purchased in Baltimore and New York was shipped by rail or water to Petersburg and then hauled by wagon to Rockingham County. This changed in May 1856 when the Richmond & Danville Railroad reached Danville and it was possible to ship merchandise to that point.

William Donnell owned a 333 acre farm on Rocky Branch of Troublesome Creek three miles southwest of Reidsville. This land was purchased by the J.M. Hopkins family during the Civil War. Donnell was a constable in his district in the early 1840s and deputy sheriff in the late 1840s. Donnell lost the election. See <u>Rockinaham Journal</u>, December,

1991, pp. 65, 66, 70, and Rockingham County deeds.

⁹³ Zilpah Hill Edwards was born 16 July 1806 and was a daughter of Samuel and Mary Wilmoth Hill of Rockingham County. She married Samuel C. Edwards in 1835. The Edwards moved to Pontotoc County, Mississippi in 1850. Her sister Minerva Hill married George D. Boyd. Hill family information from Thomas M. Hill of Garland, Texas.

Preston Edwards was a slave on the Edwards' Mississippi plantation.His daughter Fannie married Wash Boyd, the slave miller on George D.

Boyd's Hermitage Plantation.

Benjamin S. Edwards was a brother of Samuel C. Edwards. He moved from Rockingham County to Pontotoc County, Mississippi about the same time that his brother did. Edwards information from the

papers of the late Ollie Smith and N.C. State Archives.

⁹⁶ Ira D. Reid was a son of John and Jane Dilworth Reid of Rockingham County. He was born in Rockingham County on 3 November 1804 and died 7 June 1879 in Shelby County, Tennessee. He moved from Rockingham County to Marshall County, Mississippi in the fall of 1850 and resided there for many years before moving to Tennessee. Reid was a first cousin to George D. Boyd. Information from

material at the Historical Collections Room, James Library, Rockingham Community College, Wentworth, North Carolina.

"Andy" was George D. Boyd's son Andrew J. Boyd (1836-1893).

98 George F. Boyd was George D. Boyd's youngest son.

Julia, Lucy and Sam Edwards were the children of Samuel C. and Zilpah Hill Edwards.

These are the four sons of George D. Boyd.

All listed here were the children of Samuel C. and Zilpah Hill

Samuel C. Edwards was born 18 July 1810, a son of George R. and Catherine Simmons Edwards who moved to Rockingham County from Virginia around 1816. Samuel married Zilpah Hill, daughter of Samuel Hill and his wife Mary Wilmoth in 1835. He was sheriff of Rockingham County from 1846 until 1850 when he moved his family to Pontotoc County, Mississippi. Hill information from Thomas M. Hill, Garland, Texas.

Mariah, Dode and Bett were slaves.

Troublesome was the local post office in the Speedwell-Iron Works section from 1821-1883. Over the years the post office was at a number of locations according to who was postmaster. U.S. Postal Records, Appointments 1832-1929.

Hillsdale was a post office in northern Guilford County. Wilson S.. Hill, a brother-in-law of George D. Boyd, was postmaster of that office

from 1835 to 1844.

Hairston's Ferry on Dan River in Stokes County was located a short distance upstream from the present U.S. 311 bridge. The ferry was named for Peter Hairston who owned a large plantation in the area. The

editor visited the site of the ferry three years ago.

Several sparse veins of low grade coal occur in the Triassic basin along the north side of Dan River in Rockingham and Stokes counties. The best known mines were the Wade Coal pits located two miles west of present day Eden. Late in 1864 a company known as Jones, Neal & Farrar operated the Wade mines. After the coal was dug it was loaded onto bateaux and floated down Dan River to Danville where it was used to heat the prisons where 7,000 Yankees were held until the Civil War ended. The veins of coal proved to be too small to be of commercial value. See The Daily Southern Citizen, 16 August 1864, Greensboro, North Carolina. See O'Connor's River City: Stories of Danville.

Messrs. Smith & Rains were the editors of <u>The Rockingham Democrat</u>, the first known newspaper published in Rockingham County. The paper was printed in the town of Madison from mid-October 1855 to the end of 1856. The publishers were Rufus H. Smith and James Raines. See <u>Rockingham Journal</u>, June 1989, pp. 8, 33, 40.

Since the Richmond & Danville Railroad was not completed to

Danville until May 1856 perhaps Boyd's merchandise was shipped by rail to South Boston and then hauled to Rockingham County by wagon.

110 Since this letter is addressed to Samuel H. Boyd it seems likely that he had already taken over the operation of the store by this date.

Due to sectional jealousies the Danville-Greensboro rail connection would not be built until the Civil War made the line a military necessity. The railroad was completed in May 1864 as the Piedmont and it was operated as part of the Richmond and Danville which in turn became part of the Southern Railroad in 1894. "A History of The Piedmont Railroad Company", C.K. Brown, The North Carolina Historical Review, April 1926, pp. 198-212.

Rev. John W. Lewis was a Methodist minister who served several churches in Rockingham County after the Civil War. He was born in Randolph County, North Carolina in February 1808. In December 1840 he married Theresa Edwards (1817-1900), a sister of Samuel C.Edwards. Rev. Lewis died in 1885 and is buried in Thomasville, North Carolina.

See note number 95.

Pinckney Wharton was born 27 March 1827, a son of Jesse and Mary Wharton who owned a large farm on the south side of Haw River in Rockingham County. He married Sareh C. Meteer in October 1850. After she died on 19 June 1855, he remarried in July 1857 to Jane Young. Wharton operated a store on his 550 acre farm at Troublesome Hill near the confluence of Haw River and Troublesome Creek. He died on 3 January 1860 at age 32 years and was buried at Fair Grove Methodist Protestant Church Cemetery. It was this Wharton family who sued George D. Boyd concerning his mill on Haw River and caused him to lose the property. See tombstones Fair Grove Church, Rockingham Marriage Bonds, and Rockingham County Deeds: Book 2dT, p.201; Book 2dV, p.257. Will Book C, p.315.

The "candidate of the brick house" was Alfred Reed (sic) (1811-1873). Reed a first cousin of George D. Boyd, owned a 337 acre farm on the east side of the Hermitage Plantation. Reed built his brick house and moved into it on 13 January 1849 according to his family Bible. He married Elizabeth Lanier on 1 August 1833. Reed served in the North Carolina House of Representatives in 1852. The "Know-Nothings" was a political party which flourished for a brief time in the 1850s and stood against immigration and opposed election and appointments of

Catholics to public office.

Ansolem Reid was a brother of Alfred Reed mentioned in the previous note. They were the sons of John and Jane Dilworth Reid, of Rockingham County. According to Hugh R. Scott's "History of The Settles, Reids and Scott Families" Ansolem Reid moved to Mississippi but returned to northern Guilford County and lived near Hillsdale.

Grasty and Rison were commission merchants in Danville, Virginia.

They sold flour for George D. Boyd for a number of years. All Grasty and Rison correspondence is preserved in the Special Collections of Duke

University Library. Used with permission.

David Settle Reid was born in Rockingham County on 19 April 1813 to Reuben and Elizabeth Settle Reid. A Democrat, Reid served as Governor of North Carolina from 1851-1854. Gov. Reid died in Reidsville on 18 June 1891. Since Boyd was a Democrat he and the governor were probably closely allied in politics.

⁸ Henry Toole Clark was born in Tarboro, North Carolina in 1808

and served as governor of the state from 1861 to 1862.

Thomas Francis Dilworth (1828-1902) was a son of John and Frances Settle Dilworth of Rockingham County. About 1838 this family moved to Tishomingo County (now Alcorn), Mississippi. Thomas' mother Frances had died in Rockingham County before the family moved south. She was buried in the Dilworth Family Cemetery at Thompsonville Baptist Church, southeast of Reidsville.

¹²⁰ George D. Boyd purchased the Webb land in Tishomingo County around 1858. He retained the property until 1872 when he sold it.

Joseph R. Herndon purchased two tracts of land at or near present day Oregon Hill in northern Rockingham County in 1859. A few months later he sold the property which probably contained a store and the Oregon Post Office. See Rockingham Deed: Book 2d V, pp. 337, 384, 501 and 534.

Carmel Meeting House was another name for Mount Carmel Methodist Church. The origins of the church go back to 1808. The

congregation is located in northeast Rockingham County.

Fred Hill and Julia Hill were the children of Thomas and Ann Mebane Hill. Fred settled in Rockdale, Texas. His sister Julia married John H. Graves. Their aunt Minerva married George D. Boyd. Information from Robert L. Graham, Lincolnton, North Carolina.

Greene Lee Hill (1804-1881) was a son of Samuel and Mary Wilmoth Hill of Rockingham County. In 1831 he married Mary James Lanier and they had 14 children. He did find a second wife. She was Louisa F. Cocke whom he married in 1861. Two children were born to this marriage. Greene moved to Lafayette County, Mississippi by 1839 and later settled in Texas. Information from Thomas M. Hill, Garland, Texas.

"Cousin Andrew" was George D. Boyd's son Andrew J. Boyd

Mary Ann Currie was the widow of Dr. James Currie who died on 22 May 1855 as a result of a kick from his horse. Mrs. Currie was born ca. 1809 and died in 1884. Her parents were John J. and Elizabeth Scales Wright. Doctor and Mrs. Currie had no children and she never remarried. The Currie farm lay along Piney Creek west of the Hermitage land. Rockingham Journal, October, 1976, pp. 84, 85. Research notes of

Robert W. Carter.

Nancy Brown was the daughter of James Cunningham of Guilford County who married Mary B. Patrick in 1808. Her mother Mary was the daughter of James and Nancy Wright Patrick of Patrick's Mills in Rockingham County. By her first marriage Mary had two children: John M. Cunningham and Nancy N. Cunningham Brown. Research notes of Caroline Cunningham, Joyner Library, East Carolina University, Greenville, North Carolina,

After her first husband died, Mary Patrick Cunningham married Dr. John A. Foulkes of Guilford County. Tradition says that James Patrick gave the Foulkes the plantation and mill on Reedy Fork Creek as a wedding gift. This property in Guilford County later became known as the Hardee farm and mill. (Now Reedy Fork Ranch). Two children were born to the Foulkes', Mary Ann Foulkes Dodson and J.F. Foulkes. Information from research notes of Robert W. Carter. Also see note

Here Greene Hill appears to be referring to the estate of his father Samuel Hill who died in 1838. It is not clear why the estate had not been

settled unless it was because some of the heirs were minors.

"Fulton" is George Fulton Boyd, the youngest son of George D. Boyd. Young George was serving as wagon master in Company B, 32nd Mississippi Regiment at this time. He transferred to the 45th North Carolina Regiment on 20 April 1863 and shortly thereafter was killed at the battle of Gettysburg. Information from Dr. Randall Patterson, Jackson, Mississippi.

Gait was probably one of the Edwards' slaves.

132 Alfred was likely one of the Boyd slaves on the Mississippi farm.

133 See note number 94. 134

Perhaps refers to a slave.

135 Ibid.

136 It is not clear if "Cousin John" refers to John M. Hill, son of Thomas Hill or to another Hill relative.

Julia Edwards was a daughter of Samuel C. and Zilpah Hill Edwards. 138 Martha Wells was born 19 May 1797 a daughter of Thomas and Vashty Moore who settled on Wolf Island Creek ca. 1803. Martha (or Patsy) married George Wells of the Town Creek area of Rockingham County. He died in 1861 or early 1862 leaving her a widow with little support. Rockingham Journal, June, 1984, pp. 4, 54. Rockingham County Censuses: 1850, 1860. Rockingham Will Book C. p.365.

139 Father was Samuel C. Edwards. See note number 102.

140 Sallie and Susie Edwards were the sisters of the letter writer Julia.

141 "Aunt" Boyd is Eliza Webb Boyd, the second wife of George D. Boyd.

The "babe" referred to here is Minerva Boyd, the only child born to 142 George D. Boyd and his second wife Eliza Webb Boyd in 1860.

See note number 125.

144 Andrew J. Boyd married Sarah Ann Richardson (1843-1869) of the Reidsville area on 7 July 1864. She was the daughter of Robert P. and Elizabeth Wright Richardson. Andrew and Sarah's first child was Samuel Hill Boyd born 15 April 1865 and he is the child referred to in this case.

George L. Boyd was born 14 February 1841 to Alfred and Fannie Boyd. His father was a brother of George D. Boyd. Alfred moved to Tishomingo County, Mississippi from Rockingham County ca. 1838. George L. Boyd died on 16 May 1896 and was buried at New Hope Presbyterian Church Cemetery in Alcorn County, Mississippi.(Alcorn

County was formed from Tishomingo County in 1870).

William Samuel Allen was born 30 December 1838 to James S. Allen (1801-1846) and Mary C. Ellington (1805-1870). During the Civil War he was commissioned a Major in the 69th Regiment (Rockingham County) State Militia and for the remainder of his life was often referred to as Major Allen. He married Laura Thomas of Guilford County in 1866, No. children were born to this marriage. Following his first wife's death he married Mattie Courts in 1886. Eight children were born to this second marriage. Allen moved from Wentworth to Reidsville where he operated a drug store for many years. He died 23 April 1927 and was buried in Greenview Cemetery in Reidsville.

Major W.S. Allen had several sisters who resided in the Wentworth

area but it is not clear which sister is referred to in the letter.

Mollie Meador is probably Mary Elizabeth Meador (1838-1896), a long time teacher in Rockingham County. She never married. Her parents were Francis James Meador (1808-1870) and Catherine W. Edwards Meador (1815-1883). Mollie's mother was a sister of Samuel C. Edwards. The Meadors are buried at Salem Methodist Church near Reidsville.

"Aunt" Maria was probably one of the slaves of George D. Boyd who was sent from Rockingham County to Tishomingo County in 1861. See George F. Boyd letter to George D. Boyd dated 16 September 1861.

Samuel C. Edwards married Fannie Reid on 17 November 1868 in Lee County, Mississippi according to information furnished by Don Hoover of High Point, North Carolina.

151 See note number 140.

152 Mary Edwards Long was also a daughter of Samuel C. and Zilpah Hill Edwards.

Flour mills had a number of revolving cylinders to sift flour into various grades. It appears that George D. Boyd was ordering new fabric to recover the cylinders in his mill on Piney Creek.

CHAPTER III - John H. Boyd

- Greensborough Patriot, 15 October 1863.
- ² Ibid.
- 3 Ibid.
- ⁴ <u>Reidsville Review</u>, 25 May 1915. The diary of Rev. Numa Reid was presumably destroyed or lost along with most of his personal papers. The flag given to Boyd's company is believed to be the one on display today in the Rockingham Community College Library.
 - Roster, V1, p. 530.
- Greensborough Patriot, 15 October 1863.
- ⁷ Bill, Alfred Hoyt. <u>The Beleaguered City</u>: <u>Richmond</u>, <u>1861</u> <u>1865</u>, New York, Alfred A. Knopf, 1946, p. 78.
- ⁸ George D. Boyd Family Papers, Greensboro Historical Museum Archives, Greensboro, NC.
 - Reidsville Review, 25 May 1915.
- North Carolina Standard, 6 October 1861.
- The positive identification of "Webb" remains undetermined. At this time John H. Boyd was a practicing attorney in Rockingham and Guilford counties.
- Samuel C. Edwards (1819 1887) former Rockingham County Sheriff, now residing in Palmetto, Mississippi. He married Zilpha Hill in 1835.
- Rienzi is in Alcorn County, Mississippi.
- George D. Boyd had two first cousins living in Mississippi at this time and both were named Thomas Dilworth. Elizabeth Dilworth Boyd, mother of George D. Boyd, had brothers Thomas and John Dilworthboth of whom had sons named Thomas. Thomas W. Dilworth (1818-1892) and Thomas Francis Dilworth (1828-1902) were sons of brother Thomas and John Dilworth respectively. A letter written in 1859 seems to indicate that the man referred to here was Thomas F. Dilworth. "History of the Dilworths of Alcorn County, Mississippi," unpublished typescript written after 1912.
 - George Fulton Boyd, youngest son of George D. Boyd.
- 16 Illegible
- ¹⁷ Zilpah Hill Edwards, the wife of Samuel C. Edwards and maternal aunt to John Hill Boyd.
- 18 "Kate" appears to be a daughter of Samuel C. Edwards or at least a close relative.
- William Whedbee Kirkland, a native of Orange County, NC, professional soldier and Colonel of the 21st NC Regiment. <u>Roster</u>, VI, p. 538.
- James M. Leach, former and future US Congressman from NC and Lieutenant-Colonel of the 21st NC Regiment. Roster, VI, p. 538.

James M. Richardson, Major in the 21st NC Regiment. He resigned his commission in January 1862. <u>Roster</u>, VI, p. 538.

"John" appears to be a Boyd family servant.

David Rasbury Bruton (1829-1895) was the minister of the Wentworth Methodist Episcopal Church, South from 1859-1861. He was a longtime and respected minister in the North Carolina Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. Rockingham Journal, June 1986, p. 11.

Lt. Col. James M. Leach of the 21st NC Regiment, previously

identified.

Mr. Charles Bates, in whose home on Clay Street in Richmond, VA John H. Boyd died. The Bates home survived the Civil War but was demolished sometime after World War II.

Greensborough Patriot, newspaper. John Boyd's memoir appeared

in the 15 October 1863 edition.

Obviously the letter was addressed to Lt. Col. James M. Leach and so the correct salutation should have been "Colonel" not "General."

CHAPTER IV - Samuel H. Boyd

Rockingham Journal, December 1979, p. 77.

Letter, North Carolina Adjutant General to Lt. Col. S. H. Boyd, 12 April 1862; North Carolina Adjutant General Records, AG 44, North Carolina State Archives; Roster, XI, p. 7.

Roster, XI, p. 1.

Clark, III, p. 40.

8 Roster, XI, p. 7.

Clark, III, pp. 37,41; <u>Roster</u>, XI, p. 7.

David G. Martin. <u>Gettysburg</u>, <u>July 1</u>. (Conshohocken, PA; Combined Books, 1995), p. 244. James A. Gross and Andre B. Collins, <u>The Souvenir Guide to the (Gettysburg) National Military Park</u>, (Gettysburg, PA; Jem, Inc., 1991), p. 35., <u>Roster</u>, XI, p. 7.

Letter, Samuel H. Boyd to George D. Boyd, 7 July 1863, Boyd Family

Papers. Greensboro Historical Museum Archives.

Roster, XI, p. 7.

10 Clark, IV, p. 666.

¹¹ Ibid, p. 667.

Letters, Samuel H. Boyd to George D. Boyd, 15 February, 6 March 1864.

13 Roster, XI, p. 7.

14 Clark, III, pp. 37, 54.

James W. and Frank L. Reid, eds. <u>Life, Sermons and Speeches of Rev. Numa F. Reid, D.D. Late of the North Carolina Conference</u> (New York: E. J. Hale & Son Publishers, 1874), p. 218.

Greensborough Patriot, 1 August 1864. "Fannie B." is Fannie B. Adams, daughter of Samuel F. Adams a friend of the Boyd Family. She

later settled in Benton, Arkansas.

Roster, XI, p. 57. Possibly the John Moore listed in Roster, XI, p. 65.

Possibly the Issac McBride in Roster, VI, p. 636.

Ellington, a tailor in Wentworth.

Capt. John Henry Dillard, Company G, 45th North Carolina Regiment and later North Carolina Supreme Court Jurist; Roster, XI, p. 82. Capt Charles E. Shober, Company B, 45th NC Regiment; Roster, XI, p. 21. Capt. James M. Hines, Company K, 45th NC Regiment; Roster, XI, p. 176. Capt. John R. Winston, Company F, 45th NC Regiment, Roster, XI, p. 7.

²¹ Capt. Peter P. Scales of Company C, 45th NC Regiment mortally

wounded at Gettysburg; Roster, XI, p. 33.

Capt. Thomas M. Smith of Company I, 45th NC Regiment; Roster, XI p. 107.

Lt. Col. John H. Morehead, 45th NC Regiment; Roster, XI, p. 7.

²⁴ Andrew J. Boyd brother of Samuel Hill Boyd.

- ²⁵ Col. Junius Daniel of the 45th NC Regiment, later Brigadier General. Roster, XI, p. 7.
- Roster, IV, p. 357.
- 27 Roster, XI, p. 66. Roster, XI, p. 65.
- (William) Pleasant Hopkins (1806-1893) was a prominent farmer in the Fair Grove Church area in southern Rockingham County. Pleasant and his wife Isabel Conner (1811-1855) are both buried at Fair Grove Methodist Church Cemetery. Frances "Fannie" Hopkins (1840-1925), daughter of Pleasant and Isabel, married William Donaho Spencer Moore (1846-1918) in 1868. They lived in the Gethsemane Church area of northern Guilford County. Beatrice Reed and Mary A. Browning, Genealogies of the Moore and Hopkins Families of Rockingham County, North Carolina, (Privately Published, 1981). pp. 34, 88. Mesdames McNairy and Dabbs are obviously the mothers or close relatives of privates J.D. McNairy and Nathaniel G. Dabbs who were in company E of the 45th North Carolina Regiment. The Hopkinses were visiting Dr. James A. Hopkins (d. 1864), son of Pleasant, who was Captain of Company E of the 45th North Carolina Regiment. Roster, XI, pp. 56, 60, 64. "Mrs. Whitsett" is Sarah Brown Whitsett, the widow of Alfred M. Whitsett (1805-1857) of the Midway Community and whose son Alfred M. Whitsett was a private in company E of the 45th Regiment. Alfred M. Whitsett was later a physician, merchant, and tobacco warehouseman in Reidsville. In 1868 he married Victoria H. Webb, a sister of the second wife of George D. Boyd, Rockingham Journal, October 1978, p. 82; Roster, XI pp. 68-69.

Probably Hugh Adams; Roster, XI, p. 57.

See note 29.

Probably Maj. Andrew J. Boyd, brother of Samuel H. Boyd.

Roster, XI, p. 93.

Col. Junius Daniel, previously identified.

Lt. Col. John H. Morehead, previously identified.

Thomas Settle, Jr. (1831-88) Rockingham County planter and attorney and founder of the state Republican Party after the Civil War. DNCB, V, pp. 36-7. In April 1862 the Confederate Congress authorized the President to draft into military service white men between eighteen and thirty-five -except for those who were exempted. "Those already in the Confederate service whose terms were to expire before the end of the war were to be continued in their post for three years from the date of their original enlistment unless the war should end before that time." Memory F. Mitchell, "Legal Aspects of Conscription and Exemption in North Carolina 1861-1865," James Sprunt Studies in History and Political Science, Col. 47, Chapel Hill, UNC Press, 1965), p. 11.

Francis Lucas Simpson (1789-1873) was a state militia general and

legislator who lived at High Rock Plantation in southeastern Rockingham County. A Democrat, he served in the State House of Commons from 1858-59 and from 1860-64 he represented Rockingham County in the State Senate. During the war he served on the joint legislative Committee

on Military Affairs. DNCB, V, p. 349.

Jesse Carter (1828 - 1894) was a native of Davie County, North Carolina, the son of Archibald G. Carter. In 1859 he married Cora I. Galloway Carter (1832-1897) the widow of his brother William Franklin Carter. The Galloway-Carter family resided at Eagle Falls plantation northwest of Wentworth on the Dan River. Jesse Carter was a physician in Rockingham County for a number of years, an active Presbyterian and a 1st Lieutenant (Surgeon) in the 70th Regiment of North Carolina Confederate Militia. April 1996 Newsletter of the Rockingham County Historical Society and research by Robert W. Carter, Jr. and Don W. Hoover.

Thomas Settle's opposition to the conscription law led many North Carolinians to believe, correctly, that Settle was never an ardent supporter of the Confederacy.

Lt. James M. Kallam, Company L, 21st NC Regiment, Roster, VI, p.

632.

⁴¹ Capt. John Henry Dillard, previously identified.

42 See note 38.

43 See note 37.

44 Unknown.

Wm C. Smothers; Roster, XI, p. 67.

William M. Ellington (1808-77) was Rockingham County Clerk of Court and a prominent Wentworth citizen. He is buried in the Wentworth Methodist Church Cemetery.

47 James M. Barnes; <u>Roster</u>, XI, pp. 57-8.

William A. Pearson; <u>Roster</u>, XI, p. 65.
 Madison Thacker; Roster, XI, p. 67.

50 Roster, XI, p. 66.

⁵¹ Roster, XI, pp. 66-67.

William A. J. Cody; Roster, XI, p. 59.

William D. Smith; Roster, XI, p. 67.

Andrew J. and Francis M. Alcorn; Roster, XI, p. 57.

55 <u>Roster</u>, XI, p. 62.

86 Roster, XI, p. 65.

George P. Wright; Roster, XI, p. 69.

Thomas F. Perkins; <u>Roster</u>, XI, p. 65.

Richard L. Apple; Roster, XI p. 57.

Since Private Daniel Thomas (note 51) had died the day before this may be an oversight.

Roster, XI, p. 69.

```
62 Roster, XI pp. 58-9.
```

63 Roster, XI, pp. 69-70.

64 Roster, XI, p. 59.

65 Roster, XI, p. 58.

66 Roster, XI, p. 58.

Roster, XI, p. 64.

Roster, XI, p. 63.

William H. Griffin; Roster, XI, p. 61.

⁷⁰ Roster, XI, p. 69.

See note 51.

Possibly either Andrew or Francis Alcorn, see note 54.

Probably James M. Forgus, <u>Roster</u>, XI, p. 60,

Pvt. James Garner, Company G, 45th NC Regiment, Roster XI, p.

87. 75

Pvt. James P. Ratliff, Company G, 45th NC Regiment, Roster, XI, p.

92. 76

John W. Pritchett; Roster, XI, p. 65.

Pvt. George W. Cantrell; Roster, XI, p. 58.

Thomas Butler (1818-1873) was a landowner on the headwaters of Rockhouse and Glady creeks in Rockingham County. Originally from Caswell County, he married Susan Paschal there in 1839. Once in Rockingham County they became the progenitors of the Butler family in the Sharon Church and Midway Community, Rockingham County Heritage Book, p. 180. His brother William S. Butler was a private in

Company G of the 45th NC Regiment. Roster, XI, p.84.

(James) Monroe Irvin (1833-1910) was a large landowner in the Sandy Cross Community inheriting land from his uncle William Irvin (see note 109). He married Mary A. Ratliff in 1868 and raised two children: John and Mattie (Groome). Irvin later moved to Cameron, in Moore County, North Carolina and is buried in the Presbyterian Church Cemetery there. Rankin Collection Genealogical Papers, Southern Historical Collection, University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill. His brother William C. Irvin was a sergeant in Company G of the 45th NC Regiment. Roster, XI, p.88.

Harvey Moore (1801- after 1880) owned a 350 acre farm and gristmill on Wolf Island Creek, west of Salem Methodist Church. He married twice: first to Mary Whitsett (1834 or 1835) and second to Mary McCollum (1837). According to tradition he is buried in an unmarked grave at Wolf Island Primitive Baptist Church. See Rockingham Journal, December 1989, p. 83. His sons John and James Moore were privates in Company G of the 45th NC Regiment and both died during the war Roster, XI, p.91. Information for notes 78 and 80 from Robert W. Carter.

John A. Ratliffe (1823-1874) was a prominent farmer in the Bethlehem Church Community in Rockingham County. Rockingham

County Heritage Book, 1983, p. 512. He was a brother of Pvt. James P.

Ratliff(e) of Company G, 45th NC Regiment. See note 75.

Daniel Harvey Hill (1821-89), distinguished Confederate general from North Carolina and educator following the war. Trevor N. Dupuy, et al. The Harper Encyclopedia of Military Biography (Edison, NJ; Castle Books, 1975), pp. 332-333 DNCB, III p. 132.

Unknown.

84 Cpl. Thomas L. Godsey, Roster, XI, p. 61.

Possibly James M. Lovins; Roster, XI, p. 63.

Unknown

Sam Jones was probably a wagon driver for George D. Boyd. He was a free black to whom Boyd sold land in 1858 in the Sandy Cross area.

⁸⁸ George F. Boyd, brother of Samuel H. Boyd, serving in the 32nd Mississippi Regiment.

89 <u>Roster</u>, XI, p. 68.

James Longstreet (1821-1904), noted Confederate general who served under General Robert E. Lee and was famed for his controversial actions at the battle of Gettysburg. Dupuy, <u>Harper Encyclopedia</u>. pp. 451-52.

John Pope (1822-92), Union general noted for his defeat at the

battle of Second Manassas in August 1862. Dupuy, p. 605.

92 Roster, XI, p. 59.

93 Roster, XI, p. 60. Roster, XI, p. 61.

Dr. John W. May of Rockingham County, Captain in Company A,

45th NC Regiment. Roster, XI, p. 10.

Dr. William J. Courts (d. 1912), Major in 45th NC Regiment, respected physician in Rockingham County. Roster, XI, p. 8.

Roster, V, p. 375.

John W. Foster; <u>Roster</u>, XI, p. 96.

Marcus C. Holderby; Roster, XI, p. 96.

Capt. John R. Winston, previously identified.

101 See note 98.

¹⁰² Captain James M. Hines; <u>Roster</u>, XI, p. II 6.

James Johnston Pettigrew, (1828-63), Confederate general from North Carolina noted for his participation in "Pickett's Charge" at Gettysburg. <u>DNCB</u>, V, pp. 77-79.

General Daniel H. Hill.

Namuel Gibbs French (1818-1910), Confederate brigadier general who commanded the Department of Southern Virginia and North Carolina. Jon L. Wakelyn, <u>Biographical Dictionary of the Confederacy</u>; (Westport, CT; Greenwood Press, 1977), pp. 191-92.

General James G. Martin (1819-78) of North Carolina in command of the District of North Carolina by 1862. His brigade saw action in

eastern North Carolina and around Richmond. He was commander of the district of Western North Carolina at the close of the war. <u>DNCB</u>, IV,

рр. 226-28.

John Waddell Ellington (1799-1862) was a Wentworth merchant and the son of John Ellington, who was the first of that family to settle in the Wentworth area in the early 19th century. John W. Ellington married Lucinda Settle in 1830. Francis I. Anderson, <u>Paternal Genealogy of Jack Howard King and Some Early Rockingham County</u>, NC Families ... (Privately Published), 1984, p. 67.

Robert Walker (1804-1862) was a farmer in the Monroeton Community. He and his wife Sarah (d. 1856) are buried in the Fair Grove Methodist Church Cemetery. 1860 Federal Census and

Rockingham County Will Book C, p. 376.

William Irvin (1786-1862) was a native of Ireland, the son of James Irvin, Sr. (1755-1833) and Esther McGee (1757-1842). A bachelor, William owned considerable property in the Sandy Cross area-some 1144 acres in 1860, according to the agricultural census for that year. He is buried in the Speedwell Presbyterian Church Cemetery west of Reidsville. Information from Robert W. Carter, Jr.

David M. Malloy was born 29 July 1833 and died 2 Jan. 1902. His last years were spent on his farm in the Sandy Cross Community. He is buried in the Kallam Grove Christian Church Cemetery. Roster, VI, p.

632.

John Ab Watson may be John A. Watson in Company H of the 13th North Carolina Regiment. Roster, V. p. 365.

Louis Craven Huffines; Roster, XI, p. 62.

¹¹³ See note 87.

Wilson D. Moore; Roster, XI, p. 57.

General John R. Cooke (1833-1891), Confederate brigadier general, previously chief of artillery to the Department of North Carolina. Wakelyn, pp. 147-48.

See note 103.

Alfred Reid (1811 - 1885) was a maternal first cousin of George D. Boyd and a paternal first cousin of Governor David S. Reid. In 1848 he constructed a brick home, later known as the W.K. Gibbs residence. near present-day Lake Hunt southwest of Reidsville. Alfred Reid married Elizabeth Lanier (1813-1885) in 1833. The 1860 agricultural census shows that Reid owned 337 acres.

William Burks is listed in the 1860 Census as a black man, age 30,

probably a wagonmaker, living east of Wentworth.

James A. Hopkins; Roster, XI, p. 56.

Thomas S. Galloway, Jr. Roster, XI, p. 96.

James F. Burton; Roster, XI, p. 96. Burton was born in 1830 and died in 1891. He married Eliza Courts on 10 March 1859 and they had

twelve children. They lived at Stacy north of Reidsville.

James M. Benton; Roster, XI, p. 96.

Dr. Anthony B. Johns, Jr. of Rockingham County; <u>Roster</u>, XI, pp. 9, 355.

124 George F. Boyd, brother of Samuel H. Boyd.

125 Col. Mark P. Lowrey of the 32nd Mississippi Regiment under whom George F. Boyd served.

Woodson D. Griffith; Roster, XI, p. 99.

- Archer W. Watkins; Roster, XI, p. 96.
- William M. Hammond; Roster, XI, p. 8.

James F. Hodges; Roster, XI, p. 10.

Captain Pryor Reynolds of Rockingham County was appointed to General Bryan Grimes brigade as assistant quartermaster in September 1864. Previous to that he served in the same capacity for the 45th NC Regiment, Roster XI, p. 8.

¹³¹ See note 118.

¹³² Julia Edwards was a daughter of Samuel C. Edwards and a maternal cousin of Samuel H. Boyd.

George F. Boyd, brother of Samuel H. Boyd.

134 See note 125.

General Samuel Cooper (1798-1876), senior officer in the Confederate high command and military advisor to President Davis. Dupuy, pp. 189-90.

See note 129.

137 Robert M. Martin; <u>Roster</u>, XI, pp. 10 - 11.

Garland Smith; Roster, XI, p. 11.

139 See note 127.

Major John R. Winston, later commander of the 45th North Carolina Regiment.

Ellington & Fowler, tailors, of Wentworth.
 Possibly Samuel P. Hill; <u>Roster</u>, IV, p. 357.

Andrew J. Boyd, brother of Samuel H. Boyd, at the time retired from active service and practicing law at Wentworth.

Samuel F. Adams, Jr., neighbor and friend of the Boyd family:

Roster, XI, p. 56.

Colonel Thomas S. Kenan, 43rd North Carolina Regiment; <u>Roster</u>,

Captain James G. Kenan, 43rd North Carolina Regiment; Roster, X,

p. 296.

Colonel Wharton J. Green, formerly of the 2nd Battalion, North Carolina Infantry; Roster III, p. 264. Later a prisoner at Johnson's Island. Clark, IV, p. 700.

William R. Bond; Roster, X, p. 341.

149 Crawford Boyd, Boyd family slave and "manservant" to George F.

Boyd.

Lt. Col. George A. Graves of Caswell County; Clark, IV, p. 701.

Lt. Col. Edward Cantwell, 59th North Carolina Regiment (4th Cavalry); Roster, II, p. 266.

¹⁵² See note 145.

¹⁵³ See note 144.

154 Identification unknown.

Nathaniel Scales Smith (1838-1914) after the war was the first Superintendent of Public Instruction in Rockingham County. Rockingham Journal, June 1989, pp. 39-58; Roster, VI, p. 632.

Lt. Col. M. A. Parks, 52nd North Carolina Regiment; Clark, IV, p.

70.

¹⁵⁷ See note 144.

Apparently a member of the Jacob Hankey Family whose farm northwest of Gettysburg, PA served as a hospital for Rodes' Confederate division. Gregory A. Coco, A Vast Sea of Misery: A History and Guide to the Union and Confederate Hospitals at Gettysburg, (Gettysburg, PA; Thomas Publishing, 1988), pp. 122, 130-31.

Unknown

Mark D. Armfield; Roster, V, p. 20.

Samuel F. Adams, Jr. See note 144.

Julius W. Thompson; <u>Roster</u>, V, p. 296.

Thomas Madison Smothers; Roster, V, p. 373.

William David Setliff; Roster, XI, p. 66.

Theophilus Hubbard Dye; <u>Roster</u>, XI, p. 60. William H. Forgus; <u>Roster</u>, XI, p. 60.

167 Roster, XI, p. 65.

Could be Daniel W. Thomas, Roster, XI, p. 67.

¹⁶⁹ Roster, XI, p. 65.

William H. Griffin; Roster, XI, p. 61.

171 John M. Climer, <u>Roster</u>, XI, p. 59.

William E. Goolsby; Roster, VI, pp. 631-32.

James F. Burton; Roster, XI, p. 16.

174 See note 142.

William S. Howlett, <u>Roster</u>, XI, p. 62.

Josiah A. Bateman; Roster, XI, p. 58.

Roster, XI, p. 59.

Sgt. John Waddell Hutcherson; <u>Roster</u>, XI, p. 62.

Possibly Joseph B. Lemons, <u>Roster</u>, XI, p. 63.

Andrew J. Pirtle; <u>Roster</u>, XI, p. 103.

Unknown.

182 Unknown

Colonel John Kerr Connally of the 55th North Carolina Regiment from Caswell County. <u>Roster</u>, XIII, p. 430. Colonel (later Brigadier General) Collett Leventhrope (1815-89) of the 11th North Carolina Regiment. Roster, IX, p. 251 and V, p. 6.

See note 151.

General John H. Winder (1800-65) was provost marshal general of Richmond and commander of military prisons in the Richmond area. Wakelyn, pp. 442-43.

¹⁸⁷ See note 183.

Possibly James D. Roberts of Rockingham County; Roster, XI, p. 19.

Unknown.

Jeffrey T. Bartee; Roster, XI, p. 58.

The identities of both Birk and Innis are unknown.

¹⁹² Unknown.

Azariah T. Walker; Roster, XI, p. 57.

¹⁹⁴ General Robert Ransom, Jr. of North Carolina, commander of the defense of Richmond. DNCB, V, pp. 176-77.

General Robert F. Hoke (1837-1912), capable and distinguished

Confederate officer from North Carolina. DNCB, III, p. 166.

Colonel William Gaston Lewis of the 43rd North Carolina Regiment.Roster, X, p. 293.

Unknown.

198 James Webb is obviously a relative to Eliza Webb Boyd, second wife of George D. Boyd.

Unknown.

John Marion Gallaway (1835-1909); Rockingham County planter and captain of Company D, 63rd NC Regiment (5th Cavalry). Roster, II, p. 395.

Roster, II, p. 404.

Roster, II, p. 403.

Roster, II, p. 397.

Roster, II, p. 401.

Could be Hugh L. P. Watson; Roster, II, p. 404.

William T. Williams (1839-1919) of Wentworth area; <u>Roster</u>, II, p. 405. He is buried in the Wentworth Methodist Church Cemetery. For many years Williams was superintendent of the Rockingham County Home for the Aged and Infirm.

207 <u>Roster</u>, II, p. 403.

208 Roster, II, p. 404.

209 Roster, V, p. 373.

Roster, XI, p. 94.

Could be either Elijah L. Stewart or W. Nelson Stewart both in Company G, 45th North Carolina Regiment. Roster, XI, p. 93.

Reference to Confederate General J.E.B. Stuart mortally wounded at Yellow Tavern, Virginia on May 11, 1864. He died the following day in Richmond.

²¹³ Unknown.

²¹⁴ Unknown.

Probably General James B. Gordon (1822-1864), commander of the
 1st North Carolina Brigade of Cavalry and served under General J.E.B.
 Stuart. He was mortally wounded at Spotsylvania Courthouse, Virginia on 12 May 1864 and died six days later. <u>DNCB</u>, II, pp. 318 - 19.

Possibly James A. Allen (1837-1879) of Wentworth.

CHAPTER V - Andrew J. Boyd

¹ Gravestone inscription, Greenview Cemetery, Reidsville, NC. "Catalogue of the Officers and Students of Emory and Henry College, Washington County, Virginia: 1856- 1857," p.7. Undated newspaper obituaries in the George D. Boyd Family Papers, Greensboro Historical Museum Archives.

² <u>Roster</u>, VI, p. 631.

Roster, VI, pp. 530, 631.

Roster, XI, pp. 1-2, 7-8.

⁵ John L. Cheney, Jr, ed. <u>North Carolina Government</u>, <u>1585-1974</u>; <u>Λ Narrative and Statistical History</u>; (Raleigh; North Carolina Department of the Secretary of State, 1975), p. 332.

"Rockingham County Historical Society Newsletter", January and

April 1996 issues.

Family research in possession of Mrs. Hubert S. Taylor, Jr.,

Richmond, VA. Reidsville News, 4 September 1875.

Rockingham Journal, December 1991, pp. 73, 80. Col. Boyd's Wentworth home was later purchased by David L. Withers. The home burned in 1930 and a parking lot for the Rockingham County Courthouse now occupies the site.

Rockingham Journal, December 1981, p. 63.

See note 8.

Webster's Weekly, 30 May 1882.

See note 1.

13 <u>Dan Valley Echo</u>, 23 June 1887, and <u>DNCB</u>, V, pp. 193-94.

See note 1.

Probably General Joseph E. Johnston, Commander of Confederate forces at Manassas.

George Davis (1820-1896), native of New Hanover County, NC, member of the Confederate Provincial Congress, and elected to the Confederate Senate in 1861. He finally served as Confederate Attorney General and as such, became a close personal adviser to President Davis. DNCB, II, pp. 32-33. See also letter from J. M. Leach to George D. Boyd

elsewhere in this volume.

¹⁷ Roster, VI, p. 636.

George F. Boyd, brother.

Wilson S. Hill, a maternal cousin of Andrew J. Boyd, Roster, VI, p.

640.

Junius Daniel (1828-1864) from Halifax County, North Carolina served as commander of the North Carolina 45th Regiment before being promoted to brigadier general. He was mortally wounded at Spotsylvania Court House, Virginia on 12 May 1864. DNCB, II, p. 9.

John Henry Morehead of Guilford County served as commander of the 45th North Carolina Regiment from 1862 until his death in 1863 just

prior to the battle of Gettysburg, Roster, XI, p. 7.

John Henry Dillard, Captain, Company G, 45th NC Regiment.

Roster, XI . 82.

Samuel H. Boyd, brother and Captain of Company E, 45th NC Regiment, Roster, XI, p. 56.

Marcus C. Holderley, Captain of Company H, 45th NC Regiment;

Roster, XI, p. 96.

John W. May, Captain, Company A, 45th NC Regiment; Roster, XI,

p. 10.

²⁶ John L. Scales, Captain, Company D, 45th NC Regiment; <u>Roster</u>, XI, p. 45.

John R. Winston, Captain, Company F, 45th NC Regiment; Roster,

XI, p. 70.

28 James T. Morehead, Jr., Captain, Company C, 45th NC Regiment;
Roster, XI, p. 33.

Charles E. Shober, Captain, Company B, 45th NC Regiment; Roster,

XI, p. 21.

James M. Hines, Captain, Company K, 45th NC Regiment; Roster,

XI, p. 116.
Thomas M. Smith, Captain, Company I, 45th NC Regiment; Roster, XI, p. 107.

Dr. William J. Courts, Captain, Company H, 45th NC Regiment;

Roster, XI, p. 8.

Dr. John R. Raine; Roster, XI, p. 8.

³⁴ See note 19.

³⁵ George F. Boyd, brother.

Lt. James M. Kallam; Roster VI, p. 632.

David M. Malloy; Roster, VI; p. 632.

There were three Kallams in Captain May's company at the time of this letter. Roster, XI, p. 16.

Unknown.

40 Unknown.

⁴¹ Unknown.

- 42 Roster, XI, p. 83.
- 43 Roster, XI, pp. 57-58.
- 44 Roster, XI, p. 65.
- 45 Roster, XI, p. 93.
- Theophilus M. Cole (born ca. 1825) is listed in the 1860 Census as a farmer in the Bethlehem Church community of Rockingham County southeast of Leaksville (now Eden).
- 47 Madison Thacker; <u>Roster</u>, XI, p. 67.
- ⁴⁸ Roster, XI, p. 92.
- William H. Bartee; Roster, XI, p. 58.
- Probably William A. J. Cody; Roster, XI, p. 59.
- 80 Roster, XI, p. 69.
- See note 33.
- ⁵³ See note 32.
- ⁵⁴ See note 20.
- ⁵⁵ Roster, XI, p. 33.
- George F. Boyd, brother.
- "Wash" is George Washington Boyd (1829-1920) a slave of George D. Boyd. His wife Fannie (1856-1939) was the daughter of Preston and Frances Edwards. According to "Wash" Boyd's death certificate he was a former miller by trade. He and his wife are buried at Jones Chapel Baptist Church Cemetery south of Wentworth.
- Brigadier General James Johnston Pettigrew of North Carolina.
- General James G. Martin; <u>DNCB</u>, IV, pp. 226-28.
- Samuel H. Boyd, brother.
- Probably John A. Watson; Roster, V, p. 365.
- George F. Boyd, brother.
- Robert P. Richardson (1820-1903), Reidsville businessman and father-in-law of Andrew J. Boyd. He is buried in Greenview Cemetery in Reidsville.
- Mary Minerva Boyd (b. 1860) was the daughter of George D. Boyd and his second wife Eliza Webb. She was a half-sister of Andrew J. Boyd.
- Samuel H. Boyd (b.1865), son of Andrew J. Boyd.
- George D. Boyd (b. 1866), son of Andrew J. Boyd.

CHAPTER VI - George F. Boyd

Letter, Jane E. Caldwell, Reference Librarian; Emory & Henry College; Emory, Virginia to Michael Perdue, 29 September 1993.

² "Crawford Boyd, An Ex-Slave, Tells of Thrilling Ride During The Civil War," <u>Greensboro Daily News</u>, 26 July 1925, in George D. Boyd

Family Papers, Greensboro Historical Museum.

³ Ibid., Letters of George F. Boyd in George D. Boyd Family Papers. For information on the Camfield family we are indebted to Mrs. Hazle B. Neet, local genealogist, of Pontotoc, MS.

⁴ Ibid., Dunbar Rowland; <u>Military History of Mississippi, 1803-1898;</u> (1908), rpt., Spartanburg, S.C., Reprint Company, 1978; pp. 294-296.

Service records of George F. Boyd, Co. D, 32nd Reg't. Mississippi Volunteers, Preserved in the National Archives, Washington, DC. Mary Frances Camfield married David Humphrey on 3 September 1862 in Pontotoc County, Mississippi. Pontotoc County Marriages.

See note 2.

⁷ Letter, Samuel H. Boyd to Frederick A. Hankey, Gettsyburg, PA; 18 September 1863, George D. Boyd Family Papers.

John Hill Boyd had died 28 August 1861.

Samuel C. Edwards, former Rockingham County resident and Sheriff, now living in Pontotoc County, Mississippi.

Samuel H. Boyd, brother.

"Miss Camfield" was Mary Frances Camfield (1844-1910) daughter of Rev. William Augustus Camfield (b. 1812) and Penninah Freeman Camfield (1818-1908). Rev. Camfield was the son Abiel and Rebecca Longstreet Camfield. William Augustus and Penninah Camfield are buried in the Palmetto Cemetery, Lee County (formerly part of Pontotoc County) Mississippi. Research by Mrs. Hazle Neet, Pontotoc, MS.

Zilpha Hill Edwards, wife of Samuel C. Edwards and maternal aunt

of George F. Boyd.

Julia Edwards, daughter of Samuel C. Edwards.

Eliza C. Webb Boyd, second wife of George D. Boyd.

Mary Minerva Boyd, daughter of George D. Boyd and Eliza Webb Boyd.

⁶ Samuel H. and Andrew J. Boyd, brothers.

Obviously a slave from the George D. Boyd Plantation in Rockingham County.

18 Ibid.

Obviously slaves on the Boyd Farm in Mississippi.

Col. Mark P. Lowrey, commander of the 32nd Mississippi Volunteers. Rowland, pp. 294-296.

Eliza Webb Boyd, stepmother.

Boyd family slaves.

- John D. Boyd, of Company D of the 32nd Mississippi Volunteers.
 Janet B. Hewett, ed; <u>Roster of Confederate Soldiers</u>, 1861-1865, Vol. II,
 (Broadfoot Publishing Company, Wilmington, NC, 1995), p. 262.
 Ibid.
- Andrew J. Boyd, brother. The account book for Ellington & Fowler, Tailors, of Wentworth, now preserved at the Greensboro Historical Museum, indicates an order of 31 January 1863 for a military suit of clothes for George F. Boyd. The cost of the uniform was \$84.09.

CHAPTER VII - The Hermitage in the 1990's

Old House Journal - Vol. IV, No. 10, Oct. 1976, pp.11. "Screws without points were in wide use until 1846. New machinery at that date made it possible to make screws with points which won rapid acceptance. So existency of screws without points in old hinges indicates a house was probably built before 1846." We found screws without points. "House frame made up of large 6" x 6" or larger timbers held together with wooden pegs indicates a house built before 1840'." Our timbers qualify and were held together by wooden pegs.

Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy - Robert W. Carter, Jr., "Mills In Simpsonville Township, Part Three", Vol. IV, No 2,

p.78.

³ Herbert Schiffer, <u>Early Pennsylvania Hardware</u>, Exton, Penn. Schiffer Publishing Ltd. 1966, pp. 20, 21,22, 23. "Carpenter Locks were very popular in late 1830's through 1840's."

Mrs. Hester remembers as a small girl being lifted up onto south

porch and eating watermelon.

APPENDIX I

CRAWFORD BOYD, AN EX-SLAVE TELLS OF THRILLING RIDE DURING THE CIVIL WAR

Editor's Note: The following is an article that appeared in the 26 July 1925 edition of the <u>Greensboro Daily News</u> which told the story of Crawford, a slave on the Hermitage plantation of George D. Boyd. Crawford Boyd was born about 1848 and was raised at The Hermitage where he became the companion and servant of George Fulton Boyd, youngest son of George D. Boyd. Crawford was with young "Marse George" when the latter was mortally wounded on the first day of the battle of Gettysburg I July 1863. (In his recollections Crawford is mistaken about the day that George F. Boyd was killed.)

Crawford remained with the Boyd Family until sometime after the Civil War. On 11 April 1867 he married Lovie Jane Jones in Rockingham County. In 1880 Crawford and his family (wife and children: John, Hugh, Jennie, Lora and one other daughter) were living in the Simpsonville Township in the Sharon Church Community. Nothing else is known about Crawford or his family until the following article in the Greensboro Daily News in 1925. At this time Crawford was living at the Guilford County Home on the east side of Greensboro. Crawford's date of death and burial location remain unknown. A death certificate for him in Guilford County could not be found. Anyone with information on Crawford or his family is asked to contact the Rockingham County Historical Society.

DEATH OF LITTLE GEORGE

* * * * * * *

This race has never been chronicled in history. No brass band played while the horses were warming up. The only music was the reverberation of Yankee firearms and the whistling of their bullets. The stake was uncertain. It might have been death or life or captivity. The race track had never been graded. It stretched from Cumberland Gap across Maryland to the hills of Virginia.

The entry was single-

Crawford Boyd, negro slave, riding Blue Dick, stallion owned by Colonel Samuel Boyd, of the 45th North Carolina regiment, wounded in the battle of Gettysburg.

Crawford has lived to tell the story of that ride. It is true that he isn't as spry as he was the day be rode Blue Dick and it is true that he is blind

and has been for four years. But yesterday as he sat in the arm chair at the Guilford County home, it all came back to him. He would almost jump from his chair as be related the most exciting bits of the tale and he would throw out his hand as if feeling for the mane of Blue Dick.

"Yessuh I b'longed to Marse George Boyd", related the old negro as he got through the preliminaries of his story. "It was on the last day of the fight at Gettysburg. Marse George, he was a second lieutenant, and his brother, Marse Sam, was a cunnel in the army. We wus makin' a charge. I was right in front of Marse George. That's the way it was with us slaves. We must do is we was bid. We advanced a little then the orders came to retire. We fell back into a little hollow-like and all of a sudden a ball from the Yankees' gun hit Marse George right here," and the old negro indicated his thigh. "Well, suh, it took his leg clean off, cepn' a little piece of skin, and, oh my Lord, it was hot, awful hot. Marse George he just turned over and prayed to die. I never seen anything so awful.

"Thar was that boy that had been raised with me, in the same yard in Rockingham county, North Carolina. He was the one what learned me out of his book, when I promised that I wouldn't tell that he was a learnin' a slave. He was the one whom I stole a pair of shoes for during the fust part of the war when his feet was on the ground-yessuh and thar he wus dying. All of a sudden the order came to advance. Cunnel Sam came right by and he led his regiment by the place where his brother was dying but he couldn't stop, fo' you see he was leading his men. That night he sent back after the body of little George and that's all thar wus to it.

Cunnel Sam he was wounded in de same battle and they put him in a stretcher. He gave his horse, Blue Dick, to a free n _____ that he, had hired to take care of and the whole army with the wagon train and wounded men set out fo' Virginia. We had just got to Cumberland gap, when some of the Yankee scouts found us and closed in on the rear of the wagon train. They was just a killin' everything until they found they had the train surrounded and then they stopped shootin'.

All this time, Blue Dick was a rearin' and a chargin' with that ar' free n___ and as I walked up along side him he said:

"Crawford.' he called me just that way.

"I says, What?"

"He says, 'I'm a gonna turn this here damned horse loose. I'm skeered of him.'

"I says. 'No don't you turn that horse loose!'

"But he did and so I grabbed him and jumped up on him. I was a ridin' down the line of wagons when I came to Cunnel Sam's stretcher. In that same stretcher was Major John Winston and Cunnel Sam Adams. "They has captured us certain." I tells Cunnel Sam.

"Then he says sort of low. N____ have you got a pocket knife?"

"Yessuh.' I says.

"'Well, promise me one thing, Crawford, he says. Promise me that you will ride Blue Dick as hard as you can and if the Yankees get you, promise me dead you will cut that horse's throat from year to year and watch him die. I tell you, Crawford, the Yankees shant have him. Do you, promise?' "And with that promise, I jumped across Blue Dick an' we set out. No suh. You ain't never seen no hoss like him. We went down the line until we came to a gap in the rocks where a Confederate wagon was stopped and it was guarded by a Yankee soldier."

He says, 'Halt thar!'

"But I knows he'll say that three times before he shoot so I bends low over Dick's back and I sticks my heels into its side and, well suh, we went over that rock in the way.

"I rode for three days and I didn't have nuthin' to eat till I get down in Virginia. One time I came to a cross road. One way went to the right. One way went to the left. I didn't know how to go. So I just left it to the hoss and he took the left. If he had gone to the right, I learned later, we would have gone right into the Yankees camp, and well, Suh, I guess that would have been the last of Crawford. But I finally got back to a Confederate camp and the doctor, he slipped me a leg of mutton and I ate it all and like to have died from it, but, Suh, I didn't have to cut Blue Dick's throat."

Crawford had finished the race. His head covered with a red bandana handkerchief had been moving excitedly as the tenseness of the story demanded but now he was through. No not quite.

He changed his subject altogether.

"You know I'se a child of the kingdum. I ain't got many more days on this uth and thar is just one big reason why I've want to go to heaven. I want to see Marse George. God bless him. He was the best white folks any n____ ever had. Always before the battle he'd say to me.

" 'Crawford here is my watch and my chain, you will come out of this, but I won't.'

"And then I'd just have to cuss a little and I'd allus say:

'Now, damn it, Marse George, youse always goin' on like that. Youse comin' out of this here battle. And then w'ed cuss a little more and then cry some, me and Marse George. And you know Suh, I knows that he is up yonder and I wants to see him and I am, when I go."

And from the looks of Crawford's tottering old frame, it won't be long until he will be on his second race, the race to heaven and to little Marse George.

APPENDIX II

BIBLE RECORDS

Boyd Family Bible Record In possession of Mrs. Mary Glen Boyd Taylor, Richmond, Virginia

June 9th 1809

The ages of the sons & daughters of Andy and Elizabeth Boyd, together with their own. ——

Mary Boyd was born May the 7th A.D. 1791.

John Boyd was born February 2nd 1793, and departed this life July the 14th, 1812 Tuesday, in the 20 years of age.

Alfred Boyd was born January 9th 1795.

G(eorge) Boyd was born May the 19th 1797.

Matilda Boyd was born August 8th 1801.

Anselom Boyd was born September 19th 1803 and departed this life on Monday the 29th of June 1813 in the tenth year of his age.

 $A(\mbox{ndrew})$ Boyd was born July 6th 1764 and departed this life October 21st 1815 aged 51 years.

When I am dead & in my grave and all my bones are rotten when this you see then think on me that I am not forgotten.

A. Boyd

E(lizabeth) Boyd was born March 29th A.D. 1762*

*At the top of this page is written: "Elizabeth Boyd was born March 29th in the year 1767 and died the 8th of May 1844 in 77 year of age." The discrepancy in the year of birth given cannot be explained,

While the inscriptions recording the family births are clearly in the hand of Andrew Boyd the death dates are obviously in the handwriting of someone else.

Hill Family Bible Record

Formerly in possession of Mrs. Eliza Tate, Greensboro, North Carolina

Wilson Shedrik (sic) Hill, born Apl. 10th 1798, died Aug. 9th 1855, buried Hill Plot, Green Hill Cem. Greensboro, N.C.

Matilda Boyd, born Aug. 8th 1801, died Feb. 23rd 1881, buried Hill Plot, Green Hill Cem., Greensboro, N.C.

Wilson Shedrik Hill and Matilda Boyd were married May 12th 1822.

Children:

Minerva Jane Hill born Aug. 14th 1823, married Oct. 18th 1848 Drury W. Bowman.

Samuel Hill born Oct. 26th 1824, married May 29th 1860, Miss Lizzie Witty of Miss.

Mary Elizabeth Hill born Nov. 11th 1826, married Nov. 10th 1847 Alex. P. Eckel.

Wilson Shedrik Hill, Jr. born Sept. 8th 1828, died unmarried.

Matilda Hill, born Dec. 14th 1831, died unmarried

Julia Ann Hill, born July 5th 1834, married May 1st 1856 Dr. Sam'l Estes Brackin

Harriet Eliza Hill, born Nov. 16th 1836, married June 28th 1864 Henry Humphries Tate

Zilpha Edwards Hill, Born Dec. 19th 1838, married May 8th 1861 Waren N. Alstin (sic)

Samuel Hill and	were married
-----------------	--------------

Children:

Nancy Hill born Nov. 20th 1786

Jane Hill born Jan. 13th 1789

Thomas Hill born Mch 15th 1791, married a Mebane and at one time lived in Chatham C. N.C.

Mary & Samuel Hill born May 4th 1793

Harriet Hill born July 23rd 1795

Wilson Shedrick Hill born Apl; 10th 1798, married Matilda Boyd Julia Hill born Apl. 27th 1800, married Ned Hobson & moved to Miss.

Charles C. Pinkney Hill born Mch 5th 1802

Green L. Hill, born Mch 12th 1804, Mrs. Tate said he married a Scales & moved to Texas.

Zilpha Hill born July 16th 1806, married Samuel E. (Actually "C.")

Edwards & moved to Miss. Manerva Hill born Aug. 5th 1808 married Geo. D. Boyd

Mrs. Harriet Eliza Tate gave me the above data and she got it from her father's (Wilson S. Hill, Sr) bible. She had no record as to the marriage of her grandfather Sam'l Hill but said she thought he married a Miss Shedrick of Maryland.* She also said she thought Sam'l Hill was an only child.

Thomas Hill born Mch 15th 1791, married a Mebane. His children were Sam'l Pinkney Hill, lawyer, Julia Hill Graves (Wash. Graves), Sallie Hill Graves (), Marien Wallace Hill Williamson (Col. Gen.? Williamson), Fred Hill & Alex. Hill unmarried.

*Editor's notes:

Other records show Samuel Hill married Mary Wilmoth.

APPENDIX III

GRAVESTONE INSCRIPTIONS WENTWORTH UNITED METHODIST CHURCH CEMETERY WENTWORTH, NORTH CAROLINA

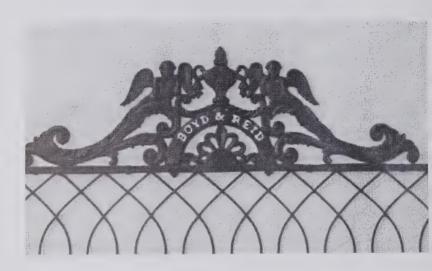
George D. Boyd; Born May 19th, 1797, Died April 16th, 1886. Loved in life, in death remembered. (On top of mable shaft) Our Father.

John H. Boyd; Born May 2, 1830, Died Aug. 28, 1861 In the City of Richmond, Va. while in the Confederate Army. (On top of shaft) Father's Tribute to the Son.

Samuel H. Boyd, Born March 4, 1834 and was killed in battle while in the Confederate Army near Spotsylvania, C.H. May 19, 1864. "We mourn his loss." (On top of shaft) Dedicated by the Father to the Son.

George F. Boyd; Born Dec'r 30, 1838 and was killed in battle while in the Confederate Army at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. Devoted friends lament his untimely death. (On top of shaft) Tribute of the Father to the Son.



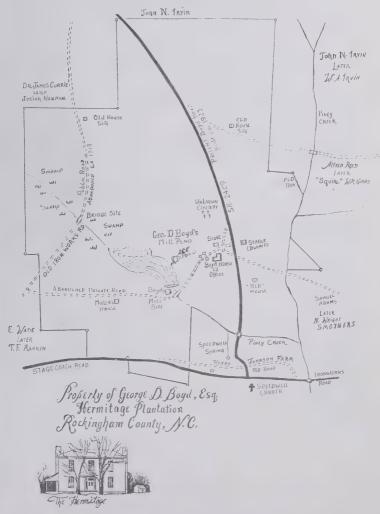


GATE TO BOYD & REID FAMILY PLOT WENTWORTH UNITED METHODIST CHURCH CEMETERY

The elaborate fence surrounding the graves of the members of the Boyd and Reid families was possibly installed in the 1870s or 1880s by Andrew Jackson Boyd and his colleague and law partner James W. Reid, the latter being the son of Boyd family friend the Rev. Dr. Numa F. Reid. The fence is still maintained today by the Boyd descendants and the Wentworth Church.

APPENDIX IV

MAP OF THE HERMITAGE PLANTATION



Map of the Hermitage Plantation, researched and originally drawn by Robert W. Carter, Jr. and redrawn by the late Ann O. Rich in 1996. Courtesy of Family of Ann O. Rich & Robert W. Carter, Jr.

Appendix V

GLOSSARY OF MILITARY TERMS

Military units from the smallest in size to the largest:

- Company- a military unit composed of some fifty to one hundred men usually under the command of a captain.
- 2. Battalion- unit consisting of a headquarters company and four companies of infantry or artillery.
- 3. Regiment- unit of several companies with a full strength of one thousand men under the command of a colonel.
- 4. Brigade- composition of some three to six regiments under the command of a brigadier general or a senior colonel.
- 5. Division-made up of three to five brigades under a major general or senior brigadier general.
- 6. Corps-largest military unit, composed of usually two to three divisions under the command (in the Confederate Army at least) of a lieutenant general.

Military chain of command from the highest rank downward:

- 1. General
- 2. Lieutenant General
- 3. Major General
- 4. Brigadier General
- 5. Colonel
- 6. Lieutenant General
- 7. Major

- 8. Captain
- 9. First Lieutenant
- 10. Second Lieutenant
- 11. Sergeant
- 12. Corporal
- 13. Private

The Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.

Officers

President	Jerri B. Griffin, Madison
Vice-President	Rich Seybert, Ruffin
Corresponding Secretary	Michael Perdue, Wentworth
Recording Secretary	Helen Price Hooper, Reidsville
Treasurer	George A. Atkins, Eden
Historian	. Charlotte W. Cate, Reidsville

Directors

Lindley Butler Reidsville
Robert W. Carter, Jr Reidsville
Fred B. Coates Reidsville
Ann Sims Cooper Stoneville
Honesta Dobyns Reidsville
James Dobyns Reidsville
Julia Hill Gunn Wentworth
Jean D. Harrington Eden
Donald W. Hoover High Point
Mary Louise McCollum Madison
Mary E. Osborne Eden
Lucy M. Rankin Reidsville
Charles D. Rodenbough Madison
Zelma Joyce Scott Stoneville
Deryl Torbert Reidsville

Rockingham County Historical Society P. O. Box 84

Wentworth, North Carolina 27375

Forwarding And Return Postage
Guaranteed

ADDRESS CORRECTION REQUESTED

Non - Profit Organization Bulk Rate

U. S. Postage
PAID

Permit No. 2 Wentworth, NC







